TRAFFORD'S TRADING CLUB

BOOK 01

White Jade Of Sunset Mountain

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Trafford's Trading Club

(特拉福买家俱乐部)

by

White Jade Of Sunset Mountain

(夕山白石)

Synopsis

Luo Qiu became the boss of a ‘club’ by chance.

It was a weird club that sold strange items and with servant girl that had 300 years of working experience. Countless people with dreams, hopes and ambitions came to the club to exchange anything precious they own for what they want. They would offer their lifespan, items, and even their soul. Every successful trade would increase Luo Qiu’s lifespan by a little.

“Tribute successful, your lifespan has increased by 99 years.”

As thus, Luo Qiu began his endless life of the club’s boss.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Alfredo Poutine Soup @ Qidian International

Translations Edits by DesTheSloth @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1: Purchase And Sale

Strictly speaking, Luo Qiu was not considered an orphan because he had legal guardians and relatives.

It was his father’s second wife. Simply put, his stepmother.

However, this barely appeared in Luo Qiu’s life or in his conversations topics.

Because, he would prefer to acknowledged only one woman as his mother: the woman who took care of him around the clock, doing her utmost to give him a mother’s love.

Of course, if this new "mom" wasn't too young, Luo Qiu would still be willing to call her "mother". One has to understand, his stepmom could be considered to be in the prime of her age at the moment.

People are conditioned to run from heartache, and also conditioned to get used to the people around them.

Nobody yearns for loneliness.

“But why do I yearn for it?”

Luo Qiu had stuck a note with the characters “I’m out” on the fridge door. Since the weather wasn’t hot, he had gone out.

That was just because he wanted to be alone during his free weekends.

...

The street became noisy in the morning.

A father was taking his daughter out to play, and old couples joined hands, strolling along the river bank. Some were doing exercises to enjoy their lives, while others planned for their days.

All sorts of people passed by, as if they were actors in the opera house, playing their roles.

Luo Qiu was accustomed to observing things silently, to explore people's hearts without excessively touching them. What was this?

Is this what they mean by having inner conflicts during late puberty ?

He just wanted to be alone... however, it became noisy nearby. Luo Qiu shook his head as he walked towards the shopping district that wasn't open yet.

It was quiet now. Maybe he could have a good look at one or two pedestrians?

Listening to some unpopular songs through his earphones, Luo Qiu arrived at the shopping district.

As expected, the shops were all closed except for one or two stalls selling bread for breakfast.

Luo Qiu bought two steamed buns, then sat on a bench beside the street eating slowly... nobody seemed to notice him, though he looked weird alone.

-- “Trafford’s Trading Club” --

This name suddenly came into Luo Qiu’s view.

Though he wouldn’t say he remembered everything he saw, but he would have at least remembered this weirdly named shop.

The shop sign was arranged one by one with separate words. A typical European style oil lamp was set on the left of the wooden door. As for the other side, there was a clear window.

Some bibelots could be seen through the window, which attracted Luo Qiu to come in.

There were splendidly dressed dolls, small-sized pendulum clocks that had stopped, grizzly-paw-like artworks and ratty but particularly attractive bucket hats.

“Excuse me, would you like to come in and have a look?”

While Luo Qiu was watching these strange decorations, a girl appeared in front of him. .

It was a girl with an abnormally waxy complexation which was about his age.

She was dressed in black and white—the eternal colors of a gothic maid costume gave off the aura of a morbid beauty. However, Luo Qiu was not able to focus on those.

Instead, he was attracted to her charming royal blue eyes, just like fantastic magical gems.

Like a vortex.

When Luo Qiu came back to himself, he had entered into this weird club already, and he didn’t even know why.

Just like the moment where a screen was switched during the movie.

“Sir, have some tea please.”

The slim girl served Luo Qiu a cup of scented tea.

“Roselle can make people feel calm. People are only able to think of what they need in a calm situation.”

“Oh… are you the only staff here?”

He didn’t know what to say, so he just relaxed. Anyway, window shopping was very common.

Nevertheless, Luo Qiu was curious about this weird shop.

He had no idea what this shop sold even though he came in.

“No, Master will have a talk with you soon.” The girl smiled slightly, then she left for the back room.

Master? Was that a hobby of the boss?

Hehe…

Luo Qiu nodded as he began to look around the objects in the shop.

Just like the display, everything was strange and gave off a feeling of oddity. Yet, the decorations didn’t seem to clash and just made it seem more mysterious.

The living room of the shop gave off a darker atmosphere as a

whole, as though it was a western fortune telling shop. Instead of incandescent lamps, white long candles were stuck in the candle holder.

Seemed like the owner had spent much thought on it.

The wait was longer than he thought, but his curiosity kept him. His attention then turned to the objects in the display cabinet.

There were two scarlet beads fixed up and down by a holder; they seemed to be some kind of jewels which were left in a delicate vitreous container.

Without knowing why, Luo Qiu regarded them as moons in the night sky, two scarlet moons. When he thought about it, Luo Qiu cracked a smile.

“Do you like this pair of ‘Scarlet Moons’?”

Another sound was heard, seemed like it came from the so-called “Master”.

Luo Qiu turned around; he saw a tidy and neatly-dressed middle-aged man—to be more accurate, a foreign middle-aged man.

Different from the girl, his eyes were a cloudy grey…In addition, he was exceptionally fluent in the local language; just by hearing his voice, one couldn’t tell that he was a foreigner.

Besides, the man's handsome appearance also attracted attention...

"I was just having a look," Luo Qiu answered subconsciously.

Both the boss and the girl gave Luo Qiu a mysterious feel.

Just then, the boss smiled slightly, then he walked to the display cabinet and took out the vitreous container gently.

He looked at Luo Qiu and said, "This pair of 'Scarlet Moons' is an item that belonged to the clansmen of a tribe living in the mainland of ancient Latin American. Their eyeballs would become a beautiful scarlet once they experienced unbearable sadness, indignation or delight. It also releases amazing light under the moonlight. Of course, this tribe also went extinct... because of their beautiful eyes. These may be the only 'Scarlet Moons' left."

Were these eyeballs?

Luo Qiu stared blankly, he felt like he was listening to a nonsensical story, and he even listened to the end.

But the boss's words were unexpected, so Luo Qiu asked: "How much would you sell this precious treasure for?"

The boss smiled and said: "The price needs to be fixed by the

customer, because this is the Trading Club... So if you want to get this pair of 'Scarlet Moons', please take out something you feel worthy in exchange for it. One more thing, we don't accept any form of currency."

So... this was a lunatic shop opened by a lunatic man?

"Don't you like it?"

The boss wasn't disappointed. He put the item back, took Luo Qiu's arm and sat down. "Then let us have a conversation, what do you need?"

"What I need..." Luo Qiu laughed, "I don't even know what's sold here."

Luo Qiu shook his head and stood up, saying: "Sorry, there seems to be nothing I need... Of course, this shop is certainly special, so I will come again if I'm available."

"You can buy whatever you want... Of course, with a price. So... what would you like?"

With a smile on his face, the boss sat there quietly and looked at Luo Qiu with extreme confidence.

It seemed today was not going to be boring as usual.

Luo Qiu looked at the boss's eyes and was lost in thought for a moment.

What did he really want?

Luo Qiu thought about it subconsciously... He felt comfortable in this quiet atmosphere.

Here... was like another world, he could see pedestrians outside... Yet, they could never see him.

He could observe everyone alone like this...

"This place... I would like this place."

Luo Qiu slowly spoke out his mind.

In just a moment, he came back to his senses, feeling everything was inconceivable here, then he broke into a cold sweat.

Suddenly, the boss looked at him strangely, he seemed joyful, expectant, but seemed more... anxious.

"Dear Guest, one of the rules of 'Trafford's Trading Club' is that, once you said what you want, the transaction will take place. If you didn't say what you wanted to exchange it for, then I'll name the price. So... just as you wanted, I'm going to sell you the 'Trafford's Trading Club' in exchange for your freedom as the transaction

fee…”

The world seemed to have turned upside down, darkness filled the surroundings.

An ancient goatskin slowly unfolded in front of Luo Qiu. Nothing could be clearly seen except for his name which slowly appeared.

And then, everything was burning.

Burning rapidly.

The darkness swallowed him…

Chapter 2: The Green Hand

“The third rule concerning transactions of Trafford’s Trading Club is, only guidance can be provided to the buyers, any forced sale is forbidden…”

Upon reading this part, Luo Qiu put down this ‘Club Owner’s’ instruction manual and thought: if so, then the me who is reading this booklet now, can be considered a victim of irregularities?

“Master, here is your lunch.”

A bowl of Borscht with a tempting scent was laid in front of him. You Ye had even arranged the tableware which Luo Qiu needed, then stood aside to await his further instructions.

You Ye was the servant girl of this club.

But Luo Qiu had mistook her age previously, she was actually pretty old.

In addition, You Ye was not human being, but a puppet made from special materials through alchemy.

Because of the excellent alchemy skill, she looked just like an ordinary person, the most important thing though, was that there was a living soul sealed in You Ye’s body.

This was not a joke, because Luo Qiu had seen You Ye removed her head and left arm, then reassemble them again in front of him.

As You Ye said, she was made by an alchemist to pay a price for some commodity. Thus she became a servant girl.

……

When he woke up, the boss had disappeared, leaving behind a letter stating some facts that Luo Qiu needed to know.

As an object that was exchanged for something, Luo Qiu had the right to own and control the ‘Trafford’s Trading Club’ in the future, but he was also imprisoned here forever.

The only way to free himself was if another person willingly exchange their freedom in a transaction..

Then, he was told to check the information in the booklet if there was something he didn’t understand.

Luo Qiu was relatively calm. After reading the content of the letter, he tried to open the club’s door and walk out. Without any obstruction, he rushed out of the club...

The so-called imprisoning was not physical captivity, but an imprisonment of the soul.

“So does that mean, to keep me from dying, I have to offer sacrifices to the ‘club’ at set intervals?” Luo Qiu consulted the booklet humbly about his queries.

Even though You Ye already belonged to Luo Qiu, as the club’s possession, but somehow, he felt unnatural to face the puppet.

“Yes.” You Ye nodded, completing her duty commendably: “Your lifespan depends on the quality of the sacrifices you provide.”

“I’m still healthy so I should have a pretty long life.” Luo Qiu laughed at himself.

Hearing this, You Ye suddenly left, not long after, she came back again with an hourglass.

It was set in front of Luo Qiu, “This is your remaining time, my host. When all the sand falls, your life will be over.”

Anyone would be terrified to see this—but it was useless. So Luo Qiu calmed down soon, “How long will it take for all the sand to fall?”

“Thirty days.”

“……”

It seems like life was not as wonderful as he thought. He took a

deep breath. After collecting himself, he said, “In other words, if I can’t find customers, I’ll die?”

“The person who needs something will enter. Master is the best example of that.” You Ye said quietly, “The former owner also used to release some passes. Whoever obtains them will be able to come in too.”

“So, just wait for people to come in. Is that ok?”

“Yes, generally you won’t die.”

Generally, won’t die…

OK…

As stated in the letter the former boss left, he would be “imprisoned” here forever. But based for this price, he possessed everything in this club.

……

……

“Looks like I don’t have to worry about the spontaneous trip with my classmates.”

“Fine, the message has been sent…fortunately cellphones can still be used.” Luo Qiu said to himself, “I'm worried, but not to the extent of calling the cops…Anyway, I better turn off my cellphone, right? It would be troublesome to explain to my parents if they called. Well, for now, so be it…

Luo Qiu made up his mind not to return home first. He wanted to understand his situation.

As for the university…It was fine to skip one or two days’ classes.

Thus Luo Qiu braced himself up after planning.

Simply stated, other could replace him using the same method as the former boss …Or was there any other method that had not been discovered, which could get rid of the shackles of this club, yet retaining the ownership?

Luo Qiu regarded himself as a greedy guy.

But he had to be cautious, after experiencing such schemes, it would be unwise to be careless.

Anyway, let’s just waited for the first sale.

Luo Qiu was confident in his patience.

Maybe due to his isolated nature, he could just stare into space

for a whole afternoon, unlike other who would rather play with their cellphone than read a book.

Take things as they come.

There were only a few pages to the booklet, hence Luo Qiu finished it quickly. Then he started to observe the club carefully.

Actually, the inside was more spacious than it seemed from the outside. It was a building with many floors. However, you could only see the hall from outside.

And as You Ye said, only a portion of people could see them. The view that others saw would be the original scene of the shop.

Was it one of the magical points of this club? On the contrary, Luo Qiu thought there was nothing wrong with it...After all he had witnessed the horrible sight of You Ye moved her head and arm then reassembled.

...The 3 floors were: the hall, the living room and bedroom, it also included the kitchen and the washroom, etc.

As for the 3 basement levels, they were: the storeroom for depositing commonly traded commodities; one floor for storing valuable commodities; the third floor... had a weird sacrificial altar.

Luo Qiu walked around the altar, there he felt a bone chilling

terror, so he went back to the hall at first floor.

The third floor was too weird. As soon as he closed it, there was a sense being monitored thoroughly.

When he left the third floor, Luo Qiu calmed down and started to recall the situation then.

Normally, he would never have said that sentence.

“I was cheated.”

Getting used to something was a scary thing, he didn’t sigh or get mad.

“Master, what did you say?” You Ye stopped cleaning the shop, turning around suddenly, and asked wonderingly.

“Nothing.” Luo Qiu smiled, ordering the girl to continue working.

And then he started to observe You Ye.

He wondered who was the subject the alchemist chose, You Ye was tall and graceful like a mixed blood of the East and West.

Of course Luo Qiu couldn’t deny she had a good figure... but she

was actually a puppet.

But who was the living body? And why it was sealed in her body?

Interesting questions popped up, and Luo Qiu started to be distracted again.

Ding--!

The sound came from the bell on the door—it rang when someone came in.

Luo Qiu was awaken up by the bell, he looked towards the door, it was a middle-aged man with a worn out face.

“Excuse me...Is this Trafford’s Trading Club? Can I really buy anything I want here?” The man asked uncertainly with a tone of expectation.

Luo Qiu found the man holding a black card in his hand.

This might be the so-called pass that was released outside.

Chapter 3: The First Sale

Luo Qiu started observing his first customer out of habit.

Though he still had basic courtesy and maintain eye contact, but Luo Qiu could see he was travel-stained and nervous. He wore a black suit without a tie and his top buttons were unfastened.

In addition, his suit was wrinkled, and a glimpse of stubble could be seen on his face, his eyes were also bloodshot due to the lack of sleep.

In general, Luo Qiu thought this customer was in a fragile condition due to one or more late nights.

He was a native judging by his accent.

En...That's all he knew for now. Luo Qiu nodded in his heart. Then...there was no then.

----Let's return to the scene.

The customer with the pass of the club in his hand, revealed that he knew some details about the 'Trafford's Trading Club'.

Then as the new boss, Luo Qiu stayed silent from the very beginning...Because he didn't know what to do.

Should he…greet the customer? But how should he greet him? Coolly appear like the former boss? But the problem was he had already sat down when the customer came in…Or should he introduce some of the items here, say something amazing to show off? But he knew nothing about the goods here except the little knowledge he had about the ‘Scarlet Moons’.

To raise the topic that the ‘Scarlet Moons’ was actually a pair of eyes, with a person who was dozen years older than him? That would feel really awkward!

Luo Qiu didn’t know what to do next…But the customer was waiting there, looking at Luo Qiu nervously, which made him more uncomfortable.

“Do you…want to buy something?”

After some period of preparation, Luo Qiu had broken the silence first.

“You are…” the middle aged man asked doubtfully.

“This is the boss. Please take a sit, esteemed guest,” You Ye said suddenly.

Though she was only a puppet, she was flawless in every aspect, even able to solve problems for her boss. Just then, Luo Qiu considered You Ye, the capable servant girl, much more useful than that useless dull booklet.

However, she was only a puppet.

The middle aged man was seated in the drawing room by You Ye...It was actually a round table near the window. As the customer sat down, You Ye walked to Luo Qiu, saying lightly, “It’s OK for Master to listen to the customers’ request and estimate if it is worth completing the transaction or not. Of course, it’s OK to refuse if you think the transaction fee isn't enough.”

How thoughtful of her to remind him.

Luo Qiu would feel nervous just like any ordinary person, however he wouldn’t show it easily. He nodded, walking to the customer and sitting down silently.

“Are you...really the boss?” the middle aged man looked at Luo Qiu from top to bottom.

“Is that weird?” Luo Qiu asked back.

The man promptly shook his head, as he was afraid Luo Qiu would get angry, and explained: “No, no, no...just, different from my imagination.”

Luo Qiu asked curiously, “What did I look like in your imagination?”

He said: “I heard about the legend of this club from my ancestors. However, even my grandfather didn’t know how long this club had existed.”

Then, he sized up Luo Qiu and said: “My grandfather said he had bought 3 things here in his lifetime. And the boss never changed… But he wasn’t a junior.”

“Let’s talk about what would you like.” Luo Qiu said coolly.

He wanted to appear mysterious…even though it didn’t seem to help in this transaction. He just purely followed what the former boss did, and felt that he should learn from him.

When he heard this, the middle-aged man hurriedly put a black card on the table.

He seemed to attach great importance to this card, because he had grasp it tightly ever since he came into the shop till now, “This! I want, I want to buy my factory back!”

Then he started to tell his story.

His name was Jin Zifu, his family was famous for running a factory that manufactured large-scaled machines – Of course, Luo Qiu had never heard of his name before as he had never paid attention to the business circles.

There was a crisis of his factory recently. His factory no longer

belonged to him, instead, it was in the possession of his daughter's husband.

It seemed that a few years ago, his son-in-law had him sign some documents occasionally. At that time, he was careless and trusted him. Before he knew it, the factory and his properties had all been transferred to his son-in-law.

His daughter died in a car accident, but her husband didn't remarry and continue working in the factory to raise their little child.

That was why Jin Zifu had trusted him more and more, then he lost everything in an instant.

"Ziqian...No, that bastard, intends to destroy the factory, then cooperate with property developers to build large-scaled, luxury housing estates on that ground! And only paltry reparations for the workers and their families! Some of them have worked in the factory for more than half of their lives...I'll never allow such things happen!"

.....

The card on the table was totally black, with a golden stamp on one side. The golden stamp was 70% similar to the altar in the basement's third floor.

But...was he using this card as the transaction fee?

Luo Qiu, who had no idea what to do with that card, he felt embarrassed again...

“We have what you need, sir.”

At the same time, You Ye came out with holding a delicate teacup and teapot, putting down the tray and picking up the card with smile: “The last symbol will disappear after being used in this deal. As per the rules, you get a 10% discount off the transaction fee... Are you sure you want to complete the transaction? If so, please name the appropriate fee you deem suitable. Of course, our boss has the right to evaluate if the price you state is suitable or not.”

Good job, You Ye!

“I...I know the rules.” Jin Zifu breathed deeply and said, “My grandfather told me the rules before he left.”

At this, Jin Zifu fell silent immediately. Luo Qiu was clear now. This man had decided to come here but hasn’t made up his mind whether to seal the deal or not.

“Take...half of my remaining lifespan.” At last, Jin Zifu said some words that astonished Luo Qiu.

Though he had roughly read the so-called boss booklet, Luo Qiu still had no idea how the club operates. Everything was a brand new experience to him...But ever since he saw the altar, he felt a

sense of mystery.

His lifespan?

He forced himself to observe, to see how You Ye would deal with the middle aged man, and this ridiculous scene that was happening.

“I got it.” You Ye nodded, “To human beings, their lifespan is one of the most precious transaction fee. Please give me a second, and close your eyes, sir.”

You Ye suddenly stretched out a finger, pointing at Jin Zifu’s forehead.

Soon after, You Ye pulled her arms back, putting on her... Actually she had never taken off her black gloves in the first pace.

“Sir, based on the assessment of your body’s condition, your remaining lifespan is 37 years. Half of it is 18 years and 6 months.”

“18 years...” A terrified look emerged on his face, but Jin Zifu clenched his teeth and said: “OK, just 18 years, I have decided to save my factory at the cost of my life, and bring my workers out of their suffering while allowing them to earn enough money to support their families!”

“Sorry, sir. Whether this transaction will be successful or not depends on the boss’s is satisfied with the price or not.”

“Eh…”

When Jin Zifu gazed at Luo Qiu anxiously, Luo Qiu felt embarrassed one more time …

Judgement, how to judge it?

“Maybe our boss needs time to think about it.” You Ye smile faintly and said: “Sir, you can go back for now. if we make a decision, the card you have will give you instructions…Anyway, welcome to ‘Trafford’s Trading Club.”

You Ye was indeed perfect…

……

……

Chapter 4: The Movement

Here's the problem.

How would you compare half of Jin Zifu's remaining lifespan to a factory?

He remembered that You Ye saying that he had the right to decide whether or not to accept this transaction.

He was confident in the weird abilities of the club, thus didn't think too much about it and just accepted the deal.

During his past 20 years, Luo Qiu would never forget the principles taught by his father who was an upright policeman.

He used to be fed up with his father's nagging, however, now, when he thought of his father who had passed, confusion, suffering and nostalgia welled up within him.

Why didn't he listen to his father?

Why didn't he always call his father before, contrary his father contacted him at most time?

The kindness and integrity.

When he remembered his father's teachings, Luo Qiu started to

realize how ridiculous the deal with Jin Zifu was. He had to think this through.

"Master, please remember, you only have thirty days."

While Luo Qiu was lost in thought, You Ye's sudden prompt made him feel as if he had been doused in cold water. He asked subconsciously: "Is it frequent for lifespans to be used as transaction fees?"

You Ye said calmly: "Sometimes human beings yearn for something beyond their ability. To obtain it, they can only use what they own as payment, such as body parts, beautiful items, wisdom, sentiment and memory...even the soul. Due to their self preservation instincts, they are more concerned with visible losses, thus they prefer to use their lifespan, which cannot be seen, as the transaction fee."

Luo Qiu had calmed down, suddenly saying, "Trafford, Devil...it means devil, right?"

You Ye gave a slight smile, "Master, have you decided yet?"

Luo Qiu nodded and said, "If there are only thirty days available for me, I won't let myself die so easily. Rather, I would try to survive by any means, just like any other sane person. This means that I should abandon compassion to live."

He looked at the decorations on the display cabinet, "I'm trapped

in the club. Even if I refused Jin Zifu's deal, I won't be able to dodge these situations forever. So I should give up my compassion."

Then he suddenly shifted his attention to You Ye, "Integrity is the only thing I don't want to lose...I will accept this offer, however I have a condition. Teach me how to evaluate if the price is fair."

If Jin Zifu was determined to use his lifespan as the transaction fee, the only thing Luo Qiu could do was to give him a fair trade.

So he accepted the deal.

Compassion and integrity...His father always said, rather than just thinking, it would be better to act. Only after acting would you be able to comprehend your actions.

"So, my master, let's step start the evaluation process for Jin Zifu's factory. Give me a second, I'll go change my clothes," You Ye smiled and said.

Then she went upstairs.

Soon, she came down in casual wear.

She was still wearing black and white, but had changed to a chiffon dress with a deep neckline. The top was white while the area beneath her chest was black. The formfitting dress covered

half of her thighs, exposing her white legs.

And she wore a pair of sliver grey flat shoes.

In an instant, she became fashionable—combined with the westerner's figure she looked like a model.

You Ye showed up in front of Luo Qiu, clasping her hands in front of her, saying gently, "Master, You Ye is ready to go out."

"Go out?" Luo Qiu stunned, "Are we really going to his factory?"

You Ye nodded and said, "Yes, we have to take into account the state of his factory, their operating capabilities and the amount of workers, etc. This is to get a more accurate understanding to figure out its original value."

"...but we don't know the factory address yet."

You Ye was still graceful, "Don't worry Master, as long as you wish for it, you will be able to get there...In fact, it should not be too far. You should be able to do it with your current abilities."

While saying this, You Ye walked to Luo Qiu, gently adjusting the bangs covering his forehead, her fingers glided from his forehead down to his cheek. Then, smiling faintly, she held his hand and said softly: "Close your eyes. Imagine that you want to reach Jin Zifu's factory, and the club will respond to your request..."

Close the eyes.

Then imagine.

Next, he felt an odd sensation. His body turned light, as if he had escaped from the grasp of gravity.

Luo Qiu felt absent-minded for a while.

When he regained conscious, he felt he was back to normal. Luo Qiu opened his eyes, he seemed to be surrounded by factory buildings and could hear the noise of machines.

“Is this my ability?” Luo Qiu looked around in surprise, then took out his cellphone, checking his location.

Seems he was in the suburbs...

“Yes.”

You Ye said with respect, “This is the ability of the boss. Currently, each ability is only at the preliminary stages since you just took over. The abilities will gradually be enhanced as the deals you make increase, ... At that time, with just a mere thought, you can obtain all the information of this factory.”

All Luo Qiu could think of at the moment was, “How amazing...”

Chapter 5: The Burning Black Card

Luo Qiu just followed You Ye around the factory. There should have been plenty of workers, however, none of them were seen on the way.

You Ye seemed used invading private property without permission.

Why was she so well-versed in it?

Most likely because You Ye had done plenty of similar things like this and became accustomed to it. It seems like it wasn't hard to get used to the peculiar abilities of the club.

If you have a strong enough heart.

"Is this the manager's office?"

You Ye stood still, and Luo Qiu looked at the door plate in front of You Ye: Manager's Office, Cao Ziqian.

Cao Ziqian...if he remembered correctly, it should be the name of Jin Zifu's son-in-law.

"The easiest way to get the information about this factory is through here." You Ye smiled faintly, opening the door of the office and respectfully standing aside, "Master, please come in."

At the moment the door was opened, Luo Qiu was aware that a dumbfounded young man was looking at him.

“Who are you?” the man asked at once.

He excluded a sense of pressure that students were not able to show. Luo Qiu stared blankly, braced himself, and walked in the room.

Then You Ye followed him.

Cao Ziqian frowned and stood up—in his view, these two looked like an innocent student and a beautiful woman. But he didn’t recognize either of them.

“Who are you? I should remember you if you’ve made an appointment.” His palms pressed the table near the phone, without a hint of recklessness or panic, calmly saying: “Please tell me the purpose of your visit.”

“Mr. Cao, my master wants to check the business condition of your factory.” You Ye walked forwards and smiled, “Please.”

Cao Ziqian stunned and frowned: “You’re not welcome if you came to make jokes. Please leave. I’ll tell security not to hurt either of you.”

You Ye said, “Please cooperate with us, don’t put me on the spot, ok?”

You Ye said with a soft voice, her bright eyes shined like sapphire. Under that gaze, Cao Ziqian’s expression turned dull, then slowly said: “OK…OK…”

“Is it hypnosis?” Luo Qiu asked suddenly.

You Ye nodded: “It’s just a small trick, and only works on ordinary people who don’t have a strong psychic force.”

You Ye’s abilities were indeed top-notched. Luo Qiu looked at Cao Ziqian curiously, then he went over, waving his hand in front of him, but there was no reaction. Then only did he calm down a little.

“Is he going to tell the truth?” Luo Qiu asked.

You Ye nodded, “Most of the time, unless it's a sensitive matter.”

Luo Qiu fell silent for a moment, then he looked at Cao Ziqian and asked, “Jin Zifu said you had him sign some documents to transfer the ownership of the factory to you. And now you’ll cooperate with property developers to destroy the factory. Is that true?”

“Yes, it’s true.” Cao Ziqian answered woodenly.

Luo Qiu frowned and sank in thought for a moment, then he said, “Tell me the state of operations concerning the factory, please.”

“It’ll go bankrupt in three months.”

Luo Qiu was stunned, “Bankrupt? Are you sure?”

Cao Ziqian said, “Yes, I’m sure. The factory owes a large amount of debt to the bank. And they have only three months to pay it back. The factory has not received any orders in the last 2 years, so it will soon go bankrupt and the land will be foreclosed by the bank.”

“So you secretly took ownership of the factory, and want to make a killing before that time, right?”

“I have to do so, because I can’t bear to see everything disappear before my eyes.” Cao Ziqian said with a miserable expression, “I must keep…”

He seemed to be struggling.

As You Ye said, he would wake up if it was a sensitive question.

“You, what were you doing to me?!”

While yelling at them, Cao Ziqian nervously snatched up the phone, “Shelly, call the security guards to come over now!”

Luo Qiu had a glanced at You Ye subconsciously.

Just then, as if to solve the problem for her master, You Ye walked to Cao Ziqian quickly, waving her arm in front of him.

Then Cao Ziqian closed his eyes and fell to the ground. He seem to be unconscious.

“Master, don’t worry. He won’t wake up in half an hour.” You Ye said slightly, “Master, have you made your decision?”

Luo Qiu took a look at the table quickly, then shook his head suddenly, “No, I want to go to another place.”

……

……

Jin Zifu took the black card from his pocket, and came to the club again, nervously.

As the doorbell rang, the beautiful You Ye said with a smile: “Sir, welcome to ‘Trafford’s Trading Club.”

Jin Zifu nodded to her, and saw the club's boss sitting near the table he had sat previously.

Jin Zifu hurried to Luo Qiu, sat down, and asked: "Sir, my factory..."

Luo Qiu smiled faintly: "No problem, with the price you're offering, you can get your factory back."

Jin Zifu was delighted: "Really?"

Luo Qiu clapped once, You Ye then came forward holding a tray with several documents on it.

Luo Qiu was looking at Jin Zifu and said: "These are all the original documents you signed."

Jin Zifu took and checked all the documents, then he said excitedly: "Yes, yes! There they are! The factory still belongs to me!

He took these documents into his arms tightly, as if they were treasures.

Just then, Jin Zifu suddenly stood up: "Thanks for getting them back! I'll repay you later!"

Luo Qiu smiled: "That's ok, it's a consensual deal. So, about the transaction fee..."

“Boom!!!”

“The factory is mine! So is my lifespan! Nobody can grab it! Thanks for getting back these documents! Let me send you to the heaven!”

Then Jin Zifu showed a grisly look, with a black USP45 in his hand.

ACP bullet of .45 could inflict a fatal damage in people’s body.

Right then, such tragedy happened on Luo Qiu...there was a striking wound on the center of his forehead.

Luo Qiu fell down from the seat. Then crazy Jin Zifu pointed the gun at You Ye: “You too.”

“BOOM,BOOM!!”

Two shots were raised on different parts of her chest.

As You Ye fell, Jin Zifu put the gun in his pocket hastily, holding the documents and rushing out of the club.

Soon after he left, Luo Qiu stood up suddenly.

The weird thing was, his body seemed to be dragged upright, meanwhile, the wound healed gradually until it finally disappeared.

Then he opened his eyes, touching his forehead subconsciously and saying to himself: “So that’s it…I won’t die before the sand in the hourglass completely falls.”

Afterwards he looked at You Ye.

He found her arm moving a little, then she stood up . But You Ye’s wound didn’t regenerate.

Might be because she was a puppet.

“Master, do you need some more water?” You Ye asked in a soft voice.

Luo Qiu shook his head, but took the black card left on the table.

“…The seventh rule concerning transactions of Trafford’s Trading Club is, customers are not allowed to take the stores’ merchandise privately.”

The black card in his hand suddenly lit up and burned down thoroughly.

Chapter 6: Fulfillment Of The Transaction

It was almost 9 or 10 in the evening.

Cao Ziqian was still sitting in his office.

The babysitter he hired was excellent, she could be trusted to take care of his child.

The light outside his office was on, Cao Ziqian just remembered that his secretary was still there, waiting for his orders.

His secretary was quite a hard working young fellow.

Just as Cao Ziqian intended to allow his secretary to leave, the door to his office opened.

Two people came in. They were the panicked secretary and the familiar...Jin Zifu.

The secretary said in fright: “Manager... the chairman...I...”

“It’s nothing, you can go home.” Cao Ziqian said calmly.

The secretary hurried out of the room and , after tidying his things, left quickly. As the sound of footsteps faded, Cao Ziqian said: “Dad, why don’t you have a rest at home? It’s better to sleep early at your age and stop worrying about the factory issues.”

“Hum...you certainly wouldn’t want me to come, it would be better if I stopped appearing here forever, wouldn’t it? The chairman is only a title, in reality the factory is already yours.”

Cao Ziqian frowned and sat down: “Dad, don’t worry about the business here. And I’ve saved enough money for you for your retirement. Plus we have a house up north, maybe you can live there. Take it as a vacation.”

“We?” Jin Zifu laughed grimly: “Phew! Don’t call me dad! I’m not your dad! Cao Ziqian, we are no longer family ever since you took my factory! I promoted you and even gave my daughter to you, but unexpectedly you wanted to steal my factory! Do you think I no longer have any power here?”

Cao Ziqian took a deep breath: “Dad, so you knew...Don’t do anything you shouldn’t do. I don’t want to destroy our relationship and call the security guards.”

Jin Zifu fished out the documents on him with a sneer: “You haven’t dared to release this to the public yet, have you? They’re in my hands! I still own this factory! We’ll see whom the security guards will listen to? Have a look at the documents!”

While saying this, Jin Zifu threw the documents on the table.

Cao Ziqian had a glance at them, it turned out they were all photocopies...but he knew Jin Zifu should not have the photocopies.

“That’s impossible…The documents are actually locked in my steel safe at the bank!” Cao Ziqian said emotionally.

“There’s nothing impossible in the world.” Jin Zifu snorted, “If you understand, get out of here now. I never want to see you again! I’ll let you off just this once due to your contribution to the factory!”

“Old fart… you push me too far!”

Cao Ziqin raised his head, rushed over to Jin Zifu, and pushed him over.

He pressed Jin Zifu’s down and squeezed his throat: “A way? Do I have a way? How did you treat me all these years? You borrowed a large amount of money from the bank in my name without any way of returning it! Plus you’ve lost all your property through ceaseless gambling! Without my efforts, this factory would have went bankrupt a long time ago! So I won’t let you rob what is rightfully mine!

“You…you…” As Jin Zifu struggled, he reached to his pocket stealthily.

He never thought Cao Ziqian would lose his mind and pounced on him. Now, Jin Zifu regretted that he came up alone.

He finally found his pistol!

While pulling out his pistol shakily, he aimed at Cao Ziqian's waist. Once he pulled the trigger, he could escape the clutches of death.

However, just then, his pistol disappeared.

"Mr. Cao, if you strangle him, you'll have nothing left. Don't you want to accompany your child during his birthday?"

A slow voice resounded through the office.

Cao Ziqian was shocked, he then let go Jin Zifu's throat, standing up with a panic, looking towards the source of the voice.

"It's you!"

Cao Zifu screamed, his eyes was full of fear.

Because he saw Luo Qiu and You Ye...but he remembered clearly that they had been killed.

The gun! It was that woman who grabbed his gun!

Jin Zifu was too panicked to do anything after realizing the USP45 was in You Ye's hand.

“That’s impossible! You two…No way! No way! No…way!” Jin Zifu trembled, and continued moving backwards.

Luo Qiu said quietly: “Mr. Jin, do you remember we haven’t completed the deal? Didn’t your grandfather tell you the club’s rules? Because you didn’t fulfill your promise, I have the right to confiscate the goods you want.”

Jin Zifu said in a quivering voice due to fright: “No way! I’ve destroyed all the documents the first time!”

Luo Qiu picked up all the messy documents, then smiled: “Do you mean these white papers?” No problem, you can destroy as many as you want.”

Those documents filled with details and signatures instantly became pure white papers.

After watching this, Jin Zifu went crazy—so did Cao Ziqian, who was totally astonished.

He wondered how did the young man and the woman came in… and why did the documents magically went blank.

“You…you liars!” Jin Zifu roared: “You lied to me from the very beginning! You broke the promise!!”

Luo Qiu said calmly: “I think Mr. Jin broke the promise first. You have been lying to us ever since you came into the club, haven’t

you?”

By looking at speechless Jin Zifu, Luo Qiu said slowly: “You can lie using any means but your eyes will always betray you. Actually I believed your words that Cao Zifu usurped your factory and you’d like to take it back for the workers…but I didn’t feel any sincerity at all from your eyes. In addition, when people are lying, they will expose some little actions unconsciously.”

“So you doubted me just because of this?” Jin Zifu felt inconceivably.

Luo Qiu said: “I only suspected you the first time. It was not until I came over here did I discovered the truth…um, those are not important now.”

Then Luo Qiu shifted his focus on Cao Ziqian: “The most important point is, I met your factory manager.”

After saying that, Luo Qiu walked to the office table, “First, I remembered Mr. Jin said your daughter died of an accident several years ago, but her photo was still set there.”

In the photo, there was a woman was holding a newborn baby with a happy smile.

“The photo proves that Mr. Cao is a sentimental man. That gave me a good impression. So I’m more interested in the so-called “bastard” described by Mr. Jin.”

Jin Zifu couldn’t say a word.

Then Luo Qiu said: “His table was full of documents, and he was working when I came here in the afternoon. Moreover, the quilt and pillow on the sofa shows Mr. Cao often rest here, even sometimes sleeping. Furthermore, he hired a male secretary.”

“There is no reasonable explanation besides that he works too hard and often loses track of time, thus has to sleep here…” Luo Qiu said.

After that he looked at Jin Zifu without a hint of expression: “A man who still loves his dead wife, works overtime for the factory, along with such a simple office that doesn’t match his manager position…why did Mr. Jin deem him as a dirty dog who wanted to seize your family’s property?”

Jin Zifu finally showed his atrocious nature: “Right! I lied to you! So what? How can I believe you at random…by the way, you never had those documents, did you?”

Luo Qiu shook his head, “You’re wrong, I’ve got the documents you need.”

He stretched out his hand, a bright light flashed, then a file packet appeared in his hand, “I indeed wanted to complete this transaction with Mr. Jin…but unfortunately, Mr. Jin doesn’t trust me.”

Jin Zifu stared at him blankly. He watched as the documents came flying out, then after appearing before him, they flew back into the packet. He trembled with fear once more.

He…he actually shot someone with such terrifying powers!

Just then, he was reminded of his grandfather's final words before handing over the black card and leaving: Never cheat the club, or you'll pay for it with a price you cannot afford!

Jin Zifu suddenly kneeled on the ground in fright: "I'm sorry! I shouldn't have cheated you! I'll finish the transaction! 18 years and 6 months! You can take it!"

"No." Luo Qiu said calmly: "The land will still be worth a lot after liquidation even though the factory will go bankrupt. However, you won't have so much after 8 to 10 years, due to your love of gambling. If you want this factory, and considering that you're the black card holder thus getting a discount …33 years and one and a half months would be the transaction fee you need to pay in total."

"33 years…" Jin Zifu mumbled.

How long would he live if he lost 33 years?

If so, he wouldn't enjoy anything even though he got back the factory…this was not what he wanted!

“No! I don’t want it! I don’t want the deal!”

Then Jin Zifu promptly rushed towards the door like crazy!

However, a black flame appeared in front to stop him. The black card he left in the club re-emerged from the burning flame suspended in the air.

“The eighth rule of Trafford’s Trading Club is, once the black card is used, the transaction can’t be cancelled.”

With Luo Qiu’s voice, the black flame dashed towards Jin Zifu’s body.

He screeched, then fell down to the ground.

As for the black card, it flew back to Luo Qiu’s hand, and the golden stamp carved on the card gradually vanished.

Luo Qiu threw the file packet back to Jin Zifu, then said: “The transaction is complete.”

……

……

The office fell deathly silent.

Cao Ziqian looked pale and his breathing rate went faster... because Luo Qiu was walking to him.

Chapter 7: Welcome To Trafford's Trading Club

The inconceivable scenes Cao Ziqian witnessed left him in extreme shock.

But he was worried about his child. He didn't want to court the same fate as Jin Zifu. What should he do?

"Don't worry." Luo Qiu said slowly: "The deal was with your father-in-law, it has nothing to do with you."

Cao Ziqian collected himself, and looked at Jin Zifu who was lying on the ground. He didn't know anything about the transaction, yet he was dragged into something ridiculous.

"My father...Jin Zifu, died?" Cao Ziqian asked nervously.

You Ye answered for him: "No, he's sleeping now."

"Sleeping..."

You Ye nodded and smiled: "Yes, except that his sleep will last 33 years, one month and 15 days. When he wakes up, he can continue living."

"How come..."

Cao Ziqian didn't want to believe it, but everything that happened told him what You Ye said was absolutely true.

There was a brief silence, Cao Ziqian looked at Luo Qiu suddenly: "I don't know you…why did you help me?"

Though Jin Zifu got back the documents, during his 30 years sleep, Cao Ziqian could easily regain it.

Preventing him from making a serious mistake and also solving Jin Zifu's problem. From another perspective, Cao Ziqian could be said to have obtained the most this time..

Luo Qiu looked at Jin Zifu and said: "I've met with the property developer cooperating with you this afternoon. They plan to build two apartment blocks for those senior workers of the factory."

Then he smiled: "You can have a good life with your child. The money obtained by selling the land and the liquidation of the factory will be enough to repay your bank debt."

Cao Ziqian suddenly felt touched.

He stared at this mysterious young man, choking back sobs.

"Thank you."

“No problem.”

Luo Qiu walked to Cao Ziqian and waved the black card.

At this moment, the vanished stamps on both sides of the card once again floated into it. Then Luo Qiu stuffed the black card back into Cao Ziqian’s pocket.

He said softly: “You can find us through this card if needed. With that, you are now a member of the Trafford’s Trading Club.”

“We can provide you with whatever you want. Dreams, treasures, intelligence, a spouse, health... even life, but only if you can name a satisfactory price. In addition, we don’t accept any sort of currency as the transaction fee.”

“Then, we look forward to your visit.”

With those words, Luo Qiu and You Ye stepped back, then vanished little by little, disappearing out of Cao Ziqian’s sight.

“Wait! What’s your name?” Cao Ziqian persuaded him to stay subconsciously, “Why do you know about my child’s birthday?”

But Luo Qiu and You Ye had already disappeared.

Cao Ziqian felt his strength leaving him and sat down. Then he realized his back was soaked in sweat due to the nervousness and

fright.

Just then, a wind rose in front of Cao Ziqian, then Luo Qiu appeared into his sight once more.

It gave him a fright.

Luo Qiu didn’t say nothing, instead he merely turned the desk calendar to face Cao Ziqian. With a faint smile, he left again.

This time he really left.

On the calendar, a date was circled, labeled “The Present” by the side.

Upon seeing this, Cao Ziqian couldn’t help crying.

……

……

According to You Ye’s instructions, Luo Qiu went down to the altar on the third floor of the basement in the club.

He opened his hands, a lump of grey fog appeared, then floated into the altar slowly.

At this time, a voice was heard in his mind.

“The tribute has been completed, and your lifespan has increased by 30 days.”

Perhaps it wasn't a sound...but more like information flowing into his mind.

As for the hourglass which he brought down, the sand at the top seemed to increase a little, while the speed of its descent became slower.

Because of the club’s rule, he wouldn’t die of illness, or from being shot, he even wouldn’t age.

Nothing could hurt him except when all the sand flowed down.

After waiting for a moment, there was still no change from the alter. Luo Qiu mumbled: “It’s not fair to barter 33 years’ life of Jin Zifu in exchange of 30 days’ lifespan of mine.”

“That’s because what you took wasn’t his lifespan to be exact, but his time to live by forcing him to sleep for 30 years. In addition, each of the former bosses would reserve part of the transaction fee, instead of giving them all to the altar as tribute.” You Ye said.

“……”

“Things are getting better.”

Luo Qiu breathed deeply and said: “That explains why there’re so many strange items. Are those the items that the former bosses obtained?”

You Ye nodded.

Luo Qiu no longer wanted to stay at the gloomy altar, so he took You Ye back to the hall. Then he stretched himself and asked: “You Ye, do you know how to cook stewed meatballs with brown sauce? I’m hungry.”

You Ye nodded: “Yes, I do. I’ve learned how to cook various dishes. Just give me a minute.”

“Let me help you.” Luo Qiu laughed: “And from now onwards, please continue to advise me.”

You Ye nodded, her dark blue eyes blinked, shining like beautiful gems.

……

……

Late at night, the bustling shopping district became quiet.

Only tramps and drunkards were sleeping or stumbling outside. However, they didn't noticed that there was an old European style lamp shining its light on the words "OPEN", which were hanging on the wooden door, in the dark street.

Legend has it that only people in need could see it.

Then, if you saw the European lamp lighting up that doorway, would you…have any requests to make?

Chapter 8: The 29-Year-Old Good Mother

Luo Qiu went back home using the club's teleportation method.

The familiar items in his bedroom made him feel like he was in another world.

The boss of the club could live for a long time unless he or she decided to wait for their death. Through the passage of time, the boss would lose everything, except the club.

But those were too far away now for Luo Qiu to comprehend. Though the precious incense in the club allowed people to feel relaxed and happy, it still couldn't be compared to the feeling of sunshine brightening his small room.

Luo Qiu turned on his old CD player, feeling the cozy melody surrounding his room.

He laid on his bed and recalled all the events that happened these two days.

Despite finishing his first deal and adding 30 days to his remaining lifespan, he couldn't afford to make light of his situation. The reason he returned home this time was just to calm himself down and plan his next move.

He was planning the path he would be walking—according to the rules, he could neither die nor age. However, due to his permanent

youth, the secret couldn't be kept after 10 or 20 years.

That led to a problem. He couldn't stay in one place or be with his family for too long, because he would have to leave his family during their happiest moments and cause them to suffer due to separation.

Luo Qiu suddenly realized why the former boss was so excited and was extremely anxious to get away from his isolation.

He guessed that the former boss had witnessed his relatives, spouse, even later generations die a natural death...

In accordance with You Ye, he knew that the former boss was a taciturn guy.

The former boss only appeared when customers came, otherwise, he just stayed in his room, listening to the music for days.

You Ye had experienced 300 years' loneliness with him.

As so, Luo Qiu might become the same as the former boss someday.

"So first, act as an ordinary person during the first ten years."

Luo Qiu might become alone in the end, but at his current age, what he felt more was the amazement and mysteriousness from

the club.

He fell asleep while he was listening to the English song titled <Amazing Grace>.

Just as he was about to asleep, Luo Qiu thought that if he longed for isolation, then everything he was experiencing was God's grace.

……

……

It was evening, when he was awakened by sounds from the kitchen.

Luo Qiu walked out of his bedroom. From the smell, he could tell that someone was cooking his favourite meal.

The woman was dressed simply, a common blue blouse and jeans with hair tied up casually, and she was busy cooking in the kitchen in an apron. However, she was young and beautiful. 29 years old was when women are in their prime.

She should be wooed by many successful men, but instead she spent all her spare time taking care of that child.

She was Ren Ziling, now working in a newspaper office as a

journalist. She seemed to have been promoted to subeditor recently.

She met Luo Qiu's father, who was a widower then, and they fell in love at first sight when she was interviewing him in concerning a murder case.

Maybe something unbeknown occurred that touched the widower and the young lady, which Luo Qiu didn't know. After that, Ren Ziling became a member of this common apartment.

Three years later... the man left.

But she was still there.

"Luo Qiu, you woke up? I was about to wake you up after cooking." Ren Ziling turned around when she heard sounds.

Presumably due to the high cooking heat, Ren Ziling's bangs stuck close to her forehead, looking like silk threads.

Luo Qiu gazed at her without a word. Ren Ziling touched her face subconsciously: "Is there anything on my face?"

Luo Qiu shook his head, as he walked to the living room to watch TV, he reminded her: "You didn't turn on the exhaust hood."

"Oh no!!"

She tried to turn on the exhaust hood quickly but fumbled about nervously, yet she didn't forget to say, "The meals will be ready soon. Go wash your hands."

No response was heard from Luo Qiu, but Ren Ziling was accustomed to it and continued her cooking.

Luo Qiu turned on TV and watched the news—this had been his habit for years.

It was 9 o'clock, at the dining table.

Ren Ziling was confident in her cooking skills, and wanted Luo Qiu to eat more.

Luo Qiu suddenly said: "If you're busy these days, then it's not necessary to come back to cook for me."

The club was still open...Luo Qiu's timing might be much more unpredictable than this current subeditor.

Ren Ziling knocked her chopsticks on Luo Qiu's bowl, keeping a straight face: "Luo Qiu, I didn't question you about your so-called 'spontaneous trip', so can you at least respect my rights as your mother?"

"Sure..."

Luo Qiu just ate the stewed meatballs with brown sauce, without a word.

As expected...she still couldn't cook this dish well even after years of practice.

.....

.....

Probably because she was too tired, after dinner and showering, she went into the bedroom and fell asleep quickly.

Luo Qiu washed all the dishes, then just as he was about to enjoy the wind at the balcony, You Ye's voice was suddenly heard, informing him that there was a new customer in the club.

New customers were those that didn't have passes and entered the club for the first time.

Chapter 9: The Mantis Monster And The Jade Token

It had been just 3 days since Luo Qiu became the boss, but once he returned to the club, he felt a certain carefreeness, just as if he were home, which Luo Qiu found amazing.

You Ye was already waiting there, while holding a suit.

En...she really was a thoughtful servant girl.

She had said that the boss should at least wear an appropriate suit that matched his status.

Even though Luo Qiu felt there was nothing wrong with casual wear, but he still compromised with You Ye who wouldn't take no for an answer.

Black gave a mysterious feeling and covered many weaknesses. Luo Qiu was 1.76 meters tall. You Ye gave him a single-breasted black windbreaker with a tailored collar and a black collared shirt along with a long golden pendant as an accessory. Only then did he look this part as boss of the club.

As per You Ye’s demand, he also changed to a slicked-back hairstyle.

En...now he looked mature for his age. As it was often said, the

clothes make the man.

After taking a look in the mirror, he got ready to greet the visitor, while listening to some basic information about the new customer.

When You Ye said that the new customer was a newly formed monster, Luo Qiu was so surprised he missed a step and almost tumbled down the stairs.

He remembered the rule that the boss wouldn't die, so he didn't feel afraid. In fact, he felt curious about the monster.

Monsters always gave Luo Qiu a mysterious feeling. He wondered if they looked like what was shown in the movies.

……

……

However, reality was harsh.

When he realized the object in front could move, Luo Qiu renewed the definition of a monster in his mind.

The customer was a humpback, wearing a ragged black coat. An old grey sunhat, disposable mask and sunglasses covered his face.

His hands wore white industrial gloves and he even had a scarf...

No skin was exposed...but his looks didn't seem to be out of Luo Qiu's imagination yet.

"Greetings. I'm the boss here. May I help you?"

As per the club's rules, Luo Qiu had to break the silence and greet him.

"I, heard, there's, everything, I can, buy, here. Unexpectedly, it's, true."

The words were blurred and barely coherent. The hoarse sounds made it seemed like his vocal cords had been badly burned.

But Luo Qiu understood his words. He had heard about the legend of this club somewhere, and finally found it.

"What's your name please?" Luo Qiu asked with smile.

At the moment, You Ye brought two cups of herbal tea.

"I don't have a name." the weird guy shook his head, "Call, me, any, thing."

Luo Qiu looked at You Ye subconsciously, but she didn't do

anything. It seemed like she was waiting for orders—it was different from the first case where they met Jin Zifu.

It might be because she didn't want to act beyond her authority after she told all the rules to Luo Qiu.

"Let's talk about what I can do for you." Luo Qiu sat down. As a new boss, there were still many details he didn't know about the deals, so he said directly: "What do you want, and what's your transaction fee."

"Tomorrow, evening, my, important, time. Enemy, one, protect, me. Just, one, night."

He still answered in that voice.

Trafford's Trading Club was known as the place where everything could be bought, it certainly included a period of protection.

Luo Qiu had a thought: "You can stay here until you feel safe to leave. We have spare rooms for you."

"No, must, be, outside."

Luo Qiu frowned, "You said an enemy was chasing to kill you. And you only need to be protected for one night, right?"

“Yes.”

“Please explain what your enemy is.” Luo Qiu calmly said: “You should know about the rules here.”

“Mantis, one hundred, and, 20 years, I, can’t, deal.”

Luo Qiu turned his view to You Ye. Then she came close and said slightly: “120-year-old monster in the east is an immature little monster. They are weak in ability. No problem to deal with or kill it.”

Did that mean…You Ye was absolutely confident to cope with the 120-year mantis monster?

Basically, more value the object you need, the higher the transaction fee you must pay.

Luo Qiu had heard of monster circles, however, he had no idea of how to wrest more secrets from their new customer…so he decided to ask You Ye primarily.

Moreover, the customer wasn’t able to fight against an immature monster. This revealed that he must be “poor” within the circle of monsters.

“And what’s your transaction fee?” Luo Qiu asked, and also induced him: “You know, I will have to deal with the enemy which you are not able to fight. And you need the protection. So it means

the protection is as valuable as your life.”

“This…this.”

He fished out a parcel of something carefully from his coat—it was wrapped in newspaper.

He opened it. It was a white jade token, with the length of one finger, a width of three fingers, and a thickness of one finger, while the top was narrower than the bottom.

The customer put it on the table, pushing it to Luo Qiu inch by inch.

And Luo Qiu put his hand on the jade token gently.

……

Not only did his lifespan lengthen, Luo Qiu had also received an ability used for identification after the first transaction.

Of course the identification ability would be enhanced once the number of successful transactions increased, but now all he knew was:

--it was a jade with unknown ability

--20 days of lifespan was required to do a further identification

--he would get 70 days lifetime if he gave it as a tribute.

En.. that was everything he knew. Though it was a weak ability, but he had the option to do a further identification.

This small jade token was twice as valuable compared to the 33 years of Jin Zifu’s life...

Chapter 10: The Monster Was Afraid Of Mankind

“No problem.”

While the buyer was feeling nervous, Luo Qiu nodded slightly: “I can guarantee you a safe night, however, I have another request…”

But immediately, the new customer interrupted Luo Qiu’s words emotionally: “No, way, you, raising, the price!”

Luo Qiu smiled: “Don’t get me wrong, it’s just my interest. I just want to know what you look like, if it’s possible…but I won’t force you. And it won’t stand in the way of our transaction.”

“Really?”

Luo Qiu nodded.

The customer seemed to consider for long, afterwards, he nodded and said in a hoarse voice: “Sure, but, only, you, can, look, no, telling, to others.”

It was definitely safe here in the club as stated in the booklet of the club.

Luo Qiu promised the customer effortlessly due to his overwhelming curiosity to observe the customer’s appearance. He

asked You Ye to wait in the inner room, then waited expectantly to see the how the customer looked.

The new customer seemed to be a little hesitant, “Don’t, be, scared.”

Luo Qiu shook his head and said: “Actually I like horror movies and ghost films. Those have reached the limits of human’s imagination…but it’s up to you. Maybe we can talk about your stay tomorrow night…En, where is the so-called “outside”?”

“I, got, it.”

The new customer then stood up, untying his scarf. After it was totally taken off, a wrinkled layer of something dark green was seen, with dry and sparse hair covering it… it was merely the neck, but already gave a disgusting feel.

With a deep breath, Luo Qiu continue staring at his face absorbedly.

He took off the hat and the sunglasses, the mask and even the black coat.

Luo Qiu showed an eager expression and started breathing more rapidly when the customer took off each piece of clothing.

He knew he was going to pay for his curiosity—but that was his choice.

Even though the appearance revealed couldn't be compared by those movies or television programs.

He had a strange body with wrinkled dark green skin. What was more, there were some chapped wounds on his skin, with peeling dark green dead skin, and the wound often ooze out green mucus.

His arms looked like insects' claws, nestled in the white shirt he wore. And his head looked exactly like an insect.

But it was the head of a huge insect. He had a round mouth and syringe-like teeth in it, no nose, but two unusually large black eyeballs without eyelids, on both sides of the mouth. And Luo Qiu didn't see the ears or hair either.

Of course there were even some rotted chapped skin on his head.

……

When Luo Qiu came to himself, the new customer had put on his clothes and said: "Did, I, scare, you?"

Luo Qiu breathed deeply and composed himself: "It's ok."

"Don't, lie, I, know, I'm, ugly."

Luo Qiu shook his head: "You are just another one of life's

creations. Aesthetic views differ. Your look might be beautiful to the same species."

The customer answered slowly: "Originally, not, so, such, ugly. Human, polluted, food, gross, grow, this."

Did the polluted food contribute to his rotten body? The monster looked like the evolution of some insect.

What was the normal food of insects? Luo Qiu thought of some stalks or leaves of botanies first.

He heard in recent years, plenty of botanies had been destroyed by acid rain caused by industrial pollution. In some serious cases, sewage with chemical substances or scrap metals were simply disposed into the water sources, so that it polluted the water and led to illness.

Unexpectedly, even monsters also became the sacrifices of the environmental pollution.

Luo Qiu put back the jade to the newspaper, pushing it back to him: "As the rule, we only accept the transaction fee after you get what you need. In addition, you can move here before tomorrow night. But it's up to you."

The new customer was shocked: "May, I?"

"Sure, there are many rooms available here." Luo Qiu smiled:

“Besides, if you don’t mind, I’d like to chat…about monsters.”

He kept silent for a moment: “Don’t, you, mind?”

Luo Qiu shook his head: “I’ve said, I don’t care about one’s look. Maybe your kin consider you beautiful. I just want to know more information about other life forms.”

Luo Qiu then smacked his lips: “So I absolutely don’t mind, because I’m interested.”

However, after hesitating for a while, the monster still left the club at last. He only told them the meeting time and the address for tomorrow night.

As the insect monster left, You Ye came out of the inner room.

But she brought a black pistol on a tray—which should be Jin Zifu’s pistol originally.

He was astonished by her behaviour, but still picked up the pistol in his hand.

You Ye said slightly: “My master, if you feel bored, you can play around with this pistol.”

Luo Qiu was stunned, then laughed: “Is a monster afraid of the bullets?”

You Ye said coolly: “In fact, a lot of monsters fear human’s weapons, even though they are much stronger and have more abilities. Most of them are not able to defend against attacks from weapons of mass destruction, or else it would make no sense why human beings don't know about the existence about monsters in the world and why monsters barely reveal their real self to society.”

Luo Qiu weighed this pistol in his hand, and suddenly said: “It’s because monsters are more scared of humans.”

“Master, do you know how to use a pistol?” You Ye smiled and changed the subject: “I can teach you some simple skills.”

Luo Qiu shook his head.

But his body was turned suddenly towards one wall. Meanwhile, his feet separated, the distance between his feet being slightly longer than his shoulder width. He bent knees and turned his toes slightly inward. Then, he stretched out his arms, while grasping the pistol in his right hand. His palm of his left hand was holding the handle of the upper part, and resting his finger on the trigger.

At last he acted to aim at a vase near the wall.

“My father had taught me to use a pistol before he left.”

Luo Qiu said while reminiscing about his father.

Chapter 11: The Mantis Is Coming!

Luo Qiu had no idea that where You Ye got the bullets.

Although he used to play with guns in the shooting range under supervision, he hadn't touched one in years after his father left.

He just remembered the basic actions, but had to improve his accuracy through shooting practice.

The good news was, as the boss, he had the ability of teleportation. Therefore he went into the wilderness with You Ye to shoot at midnight.

"Boom, boom, boom--!"

His score was terrible, and the sounds merely scaring the small animals. Without realizing it, he had used a dozen magazines.

He rubbed his shoulders and laughed after seeing the final recording of his shooting: "Is that OK?"

You Ye smiled: "As long as you feel happy."

Luo Qiu was certainly aware that his results were terrible, but he felt no embarrassment. He returned the pistol back to You Ye, waving to say goodbye to her, then went back home.

“Call me if another customer comes.” Luo Qiu explained: “If it’s possible, these days, I’ll be myself, an ordinary university student in this city, with a nice stepmother.”

You Ye nodded and saw Luo Qiu vanish out of her sight.

When You Ye went back to the club, she just sat there quietly, this was considered rest for her. However, as soon as the wooden door opened and door bell rang, this servant girl would stand up with a beautiful smile, ready to be of service to the customers.

……

……

When Luo Qiu woke up in the morning, Ren Ziling had already left home for work.

As per his original plan, Luo Qiu should take a bus to the university, but he changed his mind.

Luo Qiu had very few real friends in the university—So did most students, actually.

That was because not everyone was interested in communicating, and few people would show you their real selves.

But the main reason was Luo Qiu’s major.

Luo Qiu still believed he had been possessed by some ghost during the time he picked his major, which was new and had no seniors.

His major was—paleontology, with merely two students, including himself.

On the other hand, there were some advantages majoring paleontology. For instance, there were extremely few classes which the humanities students envied, and had only one professor, who was often absent...

Therefore, he wouldn't fail the only course in any case.

He heard that the professor was obsessed with his research in paleontology, so he was funding his research under the guise of the new major.

Hence, Luo Qiu didn't even had to request for leave.

After washing, Luo Qiu sat down in front of his computer, searching the place which the insect monster had provided him using the satellite map.

He spent a whole morning looking for it—the insect monster declared that his skin rotted due to consuming food tainted by pollution. Thus Luo Qiu focused on the potential sources where the insect monster could have been poisoned.

At noon, Luo Qiu turned off his laptop and went back to the club.

So far, there was no new customers.

You Ye prepared stewed beef, a dish of pickled cucumber, bread with caviar, and the borscht as Luo Qiu's lunch.

Luo Qiu looked at the bread: "Is this Russian bread?"

"Yes." You Ye smiled: "Of course it's just a common bread, but larger and harder."

The whole meal was arranged neatly and had an graceful atmosphere, so Luo Qiu smiled: "This should be a normal meal in Russia. It seems you prefer Russian dishes?"

You Ye smiled, but she didn't answer his question.

But according to clues left behind, he could tell something about her—she was made by an alchemist, so she shouldn't be an easterner.

The alchemist was likely to be a Russian, or from some neighbouring country, which might have been the hometown of You Ye.

He asked You Ye if she could recall the events before she became

a puppet.

But she merely shook her head, her royal blue eyes dimmed for a moment.

“Master, do you like this style of meal?” You Ye asked suddenly.

A puppet didn’t need food, yet she could cook such amazing dishes. Therefore it was probably due to the soul sealed in her body, which was the only memory relating to her past.

The food she cooked most often during the last 300 years, might be these Russian dishes.

“That’s ok, I’m not selective to food.” Luo Qiu shook his head, “But it doesn't feel authentic.”

He looked at You Ye, then smiled: “So if it’s possible, let’s go to Russia, and create dishes made from the freshest materials there. The taste would be very good.”

Luo Qiu thought he saw a slight hint of desire in her beautiful eyes.

After lunch, Luo Qiu chatted with You Ye to find out more about the monster’s world hiding from human society.

Luo Qiu was so interested in the strange news about monsters

that he even ignored the appointed time. Only when You Ye admonished him did Luo Qiu hastily prepared to teleport and send themselves to the designated destination.

It was in a forest, with a river flowing from west to east. There were blocks of buildings not far away from it, with faint light emitting from the inside.

A chemical plant was located here but was forced to close down due to illegal sewage discharge which was reported in the news a few years ago. However it seemed to have been reopened later.

The river water was clear reflecting the new moon. However it was starting to seem a little murky with floating dead fish bodies—they had no idea how long the river would be clean.

“Master, the customer is coming.” You Ye suddenly reminded Luo Qiu near his ear.

Luo Qiu took a deep breath, then looked to his second customer with a smile.

The customer wore the same clothes as yesterday. As he was an insect, he didn’t walk quickly.

The insect monster finally reached Luo Qiu at last, and said happily: “You, came, here.”

However right at that time, a scream came from somewhere.

Then the insect monster started to tremble. Based on these situations, Luo Qiu was aware that the so-called enemy was coming.

En...a 120-year-old mantis monster?

He was looking forward to meeting it.

Chapter 12: The Insect Wasn't A Vegetarian

There was a high chance that he would come in conflict with the monster, so Luo Qiu felt slightly nervous. However, due to the club's protection, nobody could take his life.

Luo Qiu was not the same as his upright father, but he had branded his father's words in his mind: "Face your problems head on and fight."

……

……

He held the loaded USP pistol in his hands, aiming at the ground.

As for You Ye, she looked more relaxed and just stood there like usual. She probably didn't even regard the mantis as an opponent.

In contrast, the insect monster trembled constantly due to fright. So Luo Qiu stuck close to him, staying in front.

At this time, the trio stood backed against the river, and looked towards the forest. Because they thought the mantis monster would find it hard to assault them across the river.

All of a sudden, a loud shriek rang, and a shadow darted forth from the left of the forest!

Before Luo Qiu reacted, You Ye had stepped forward to engage the opponent. The air resounded with the sounds from the collision of weapons.

A second later, he saw You Ye held an expandable black metal stick, and a fourth shadow appeared under the moonlight...

“Who are you guys?”

A gruesome sound came from the front.

It was a mantis monster. He stood with his legs slightly separated and hands hung low. His fingers closely sticking to one another-- that’s right-- fingers.

Because in front of Luo Qiu was a well-featured young man with a slightly waxy complexation.

He wore a dark blue suit and would seem like a model if he wasn’t taking such a weird stance.

Only the fierce look ruined his good impression.

This mantis monster had obvious differences compared to Luo Qiu’s customer—that insect monster.

“This...eh, Mr. Mantis, I suggest you leave here if possible.” Luo

Qiu said in a more polite manner: “My... friend that in front of you, is being protected by us. Could you please leave here tonight?”

Luo Qiu wanted to earn the transaction fee without using much effort.

But as the rule of the club stated, any staff of the club could not use the name of the club, especially before the enemy of the customer.

The mantis answered while Luo Qiu was distracted.

“Hum.”

The mantis scornfully sneered, setting his sight on the insect monster, “Do you think you can break away with the help of these two guys?”

Then he walked one step forward with a grisly look.

The insect monster took a step back by instinct. Alarmingly, he said, “Don’t, come, over, here!!”

As hearing this, the mantis laughed, “If I didn’t eat all larger monsters and became too hungry, I wouldn’t eat such a young guy like you.”

Then the mantis snorted: “I still remember the scream from your mother when I ate her. So how should I kill you first? Like I ate your mother? Pulling apart your arms? Or twisting off your head? Do you remember your mother? I twisted her head off first!”

“Stop, talking!!! Ah!!!”

The insect monster lost his mind. Uttering a heartrending cry, he rushed towards the mantis. But due to his body being too cumbersome, Luo Qiu extended a leg, tripping him to stop him going forward.

Luo Qiu shook his head: “Stand up, you’re under protection.”

“I…”

Perhaps the tumble made the insect monster realize that the mantis wanted him to close the distance so that it would be easy to eat him. Then, he became afraid again.

“Mind your own business, I’ll eat you first!” the mantis sneered and jumped up.

His arms were extended and turned to sharp scythes, hacking towards Luo Qiu.

Though he hadn’t any experience fighting with a monster, but instinctively, Luo Qiu took aim at the mantis.

Peng, Peng, Peng!!!

“Do you think these small bullets will hurt me? So naïve!”

The bullets didn’t manage to pierce the two scythes of the mantis!

The mantis landed in front of Luo Qiu and sent out a horizontal slash! The scythes were extremely sharp, sharp enough to even cut through rock.

Luo Qiu immediately squatted to evade the attack.

He wouldn’t die anyway even by being shot in the head, because of the protection from the club.

He wouldn’t die, but he could still feel pain!

As soon as Luo Qiu squatted, the mantis kicked him viciously.

To the surprise of the mantis, he didn’t hit him. Instead, Luo Qiu showed up 3 meters away from the mantis monster, with the same crouching posture.

After that, Luo Qiu stood up quickly.

Luo Qiu was maximising the use of his teleportation ability.

This time, the mantis was stunned, but still remained calm and stared at his target.

Just when the mantis intended to attack Luo Qiu for the second time, a deafening sound suddenly came from the back of his head. Then he hit the ground directly, his limbs spamming and foaming at his mouth. Slowly, his body transformed gradually back to his original appearance.

What a huge mantis he was!

Luo Qiu couldn’t help giving You Ye a thumb up.

It was quite an impressive attack just by using a metal stick—only a sophisticated master could land such a strike without the mantis realizing it.

When the insect monster saw that his enemy was almost dead, he suddenly screamed and climbed onto the mantis.

You Ye seemed disgusted by the insect monster, so she backed up a few steps when he got closed.

At this point, the insect monster bit down on the mantis immediately.

“My God…I just realize he’s not vegetarian.”

Chapter 13: The Eclosion

Luo Qiu was at a loss, so he posted this problem onto the internet, “What do you do if you see a large insect eating a huge mantis?”

However, no netizens were bored enough to answer him.

Anyway, the insect had finally achieved his revenge, thus Luo Qiu breathed in deeply, breaking the silence, “Would you like some water? The water in the river is clear and clean…”

The insect stared blankly at him. As soon as he looked down and saw what he had done, he jumped away in fight, then rapidly scrambled to the river bank and vomited into the river.

After a long while, the insect finally managed to get two sips of water. He then composed himself and then walked over to Luo Qiu and You Ye slowly, “Thanks, for, helping, me, get, revenge.”

Luo Qiu nodded, “No problem, You Ye and I just kept our part of the agreement we made. Now that your enemy was dead, what can we do for you next?”

Since a whole night hadn’t passed yet, this meant the deal had not been completed, therefore Luo Qiu had no right to accept the jade token as the transaction fee yet.

Unless the buyer himself said that the deal had been completed.

But Luo Qiu wanted to end the deal earlier, so he asked, “The mantis is dead, so do you have anything else you’re afraid of? Nobody seems to come to such a desolate place.”

“Protect, me, till, the, sun, rises.”

“Ok…”

Luo Qiu’s reply reassured the insect monster. “Thank you.”

That was the only fluent sentence the insect ever said.

Next, the insect took off his black coat and revealed his extremely ugly body. The wound on it was much more serious than yesterday.

The insect turned back, walking towards the bank step by step. Luo Qiu had a premonition that an unforgettable event would occur next.

The insect soaked himself in the ice cold river water. He then looked up at the new moon high in the sky. His ugly body expanded to its greatest extent, then gradually contracted back.

Luo Qiu was still unclear what the insect would do, but he felt that something was amiss.

Then the huddled body shrunk...or it might have dried up. Luo Qiu wasn't sure, thus walked closer to the insect without realizing it.

This time during midsummer, the pebbles around the bank gave off a wondrous beauty, shining brightly like dark blue gems.

As for the insect monster, he was surrounded by a bright yellow light flowing about like a stream of golden liquid.

"It was absorbing the essence of the water and the moon."

You Ye said, "Master, it was preparing to break free of his cocoon, and step into a brand new stage of life."

"Yes." Luo Qiu just nodded. He understood You Ye's answer.

The protection he required was for evolving into a butterfly.

Time passed in the silent forest, occasionally with a light breeze. Mother nature seemed to looking forward to the birth of a butterfly.

Luo Qiu lost track of time, immersing himself in that wonderful moment.

Only when the new moon set and the sky turned dark, did he hear a dull sound...the cocoon was breaking.

“But…it seems like he can’t get out.” Luo Qiu frowned.

In normal case, though it was a hard process, a butterfly should still be able to break out of their cocoon based on their natural instincts.

But as Luo Qiu said, the wings of the insect monster were hidden in the cocoon, thus were not able to extend and break the shell.

“It’s too weak…” You Ye shook her head, “It won’t be powerful enough even though it absorbed the essence of water and the moon. If it was a round moon, the insect would get more essence and grow stronger.”

Weakness…

The polluted food he ate contributed to his weak body.

Suddenly, Luo Qiu breathed in deeply and walked to the huge cocoon, breaking the gaps as he tried to help the insect. “Hopefully this will help you, but you have to struggle and try your best to come out.”

Next, a pair of weak wings emerged from the broken cocoon and extended in the wind.

There were 4 symmetrical pieces of light green and purple wings

waving slightly.

Luo Qiu felt relieved after seeing this and stepped back a little. Next would be the change of the insect's body in the cocoon.

You Ye sat down on a round stone beside Luo Qiu at the bank.

“I got it.” Luo Qiu said excitedly and waved his cellphone.

You Ye gazed at the cellphone screen. It showed several butterflies with the same wings as the insect, “The golden...what butterfly?”

“The golden teinopalpus imperialis.” Luo Qiu smiled, “Even an ordinary golden teinopalpus imperialis is considered an endangered species, let alone a monster golden teinopalpus imperialis.”

“It’s so beautiful,” You Ye said in awe.

Luo Qiu then walked forward and smiled, “It’s better to observe it closely.”

Luo Qiu was too impatient to wait for the birth of a new golden teinopalpus imperialis.

Would the insect monster be the same size as an adult after it came out of the cocoon, just like the really huge mantis?

Finally, the cocoon totally broke, and bright light emitted from the inside.

A pair of fair delicate hands stretched out softly and broke apart both sides of the cocoon.

Luo Qiu’s jaw dropped in amazement....it was not large, and quite different from what the insect monster used to be. Instead, the one that showed up in front of him was a lady with butterfly wings.

What was going on?

Chapter 14: Graceful Dance

The appearance of a lady with wings exceeded Luo Qiu's imagination, however it was still acceptable compared to the huge butterfly he had envisioned.

Once the butterfly came out, Luo Qiu took off his windbreaker and threw it to her, "Wear it and hide your body."

She grabbed it, saying slowly with a smile, "You humans really are weird."

Luo Qiu said nothing, but touched his nose and smiled. Due to her wings, she couldn't wear the coat properly, so she just wore it backwards holding it with her two hands.

Suddenly, she spread her wings and flew out of the cocoon elegantly, floating up into the grey sky. Finally, she landed in front of Luo Qiu, saying with gratitude, "Thank you for saving my life."

Compared with the hideous appearance before, her present beauty made her seem even more special.

At this time, the sun was about to rise, which meant the task of protecting her would soon end. Luo Qiu had gained a little bit of information about the transformation of monsters from You Ye previously.

Most monsters who could conceal their original bodies would

join human society to live as ordinary individuals. Some others would hide in suburbs or unfrequented areas.

As for the butterfly monster, she was perfect in both looks and the temperament. If she was able to cover up her wings, she would be an unbelievable beautiful lady in society even if she didn't dress up.

"Now you can speak fluently." Luo Qiu ignored her thanks, instead, became interested in her ability to speak.

The butterfly replied, "I've full-grown vocal cords now so my voice is normal."

Luo Qiu nodded, "You've successfully evolved, so what's your next goal? Living in human society or returning to the forest as a free monster?"

The butterfly thought for a while and said, "I want to see the world...Do you have any ideas?"

Luo Qiu was stunned, in fact he didn't even understand the so-called society as a student, but he felt embarrassed if he didn't answer the question, so he replied, "I think, first you need a name."

"A name? "

Luo Qiu smiled, "Everyone's life starts with a name."

“But...I don’t have a name.” She shook her head, but suddenly raised it and asked with shining eyes, “Can you give me a name?”

To give a good name for the butterfly, one with such beauty and grace, made Luo Qiu itch to have a try.

He looked to the sky, gazing at a distant place while admiring the rising sun, but his thoughts still remained at the scene where the insect monster transformed to a butterfly and flew out. Those reminded him of a poem, and he intoned in a soft voice, “Like the scent of books, dancing around a glass of wine...”

Suddenly Luo Qiu turned around, “Dance! What about ‘Dance’ as your name?”

“Dance...” the butterfly lowered her head, whispered the name for several times, then raised her head and nodded with smile.

Not only did the butterfly manage to be reborned, but even obtain her own name.

The beautiful golden teinopalpus imperialis spread her wings and flew into the sky. A spot of light then dropped into Luo Qiu’s palm gently. It was the transaction fee---the jade token.

“Thank you! Hopefully we will meet again.”

Then the butterfly flew towards the direction of the rising sun.

After long time's view of the jade, Luo Qiu turned to You Ye and said gently, "I'm hungry, let's go to have some food. I know there's a restaurant that is famous for its steamed buns and fresh soybean milk."

……

……

Luo Qiu observed the jade while he was eating the hot steamed buns.

He had to make a choice even though he didn't want to lose the jade.

To offer it as tribute for the exchange of 70 days, or spend 20 days to do a further identification?

He asked for You Ye's opinion on the way back home, however, he received the same answer, "Master, as long as you feel happy…"

"Just leave it for now, I don't have that many days that can be used for further identification, on the other hand, it's also a pity to pay it as tribute so soon," Luo Qiu said to himself.

So, he decided to leave it for now, and offer it to the altar in

exchange for more days if he didn't manage to complete any more deals.

But if customers came successively...it would be better to research the secret of the jade.

"Luo Qiu, what are you giggling about and why are you getting up so early?"

Ren Ziling walked out of her bedroom with bed hair and a drowsy look. Luo Qiu pointed to the steamed buns and the soybean milk on the tea table, answering her, "You're up early too."

Ren Ziling sat beside Luo Qiu directly as she yawned, holding his shoulder and smiling, "Can you tell me why you're acting so weird these two days? I can play the role of your life coach."

Luo Qiu moved away from her and turned on the TV. Ren Ziling didn't mind and grabbed the steamed buns instead.

Luo Qiu frowned, "Did you...brush your teeth?"

Ren Ziling blinked, "It's better to brush teeth after breakfast."

"What a good life coach." Luo Qiu teased.

Ren Ziling shrugged, putting down the bun, and noticed the jade token Luo Qiu left on the tea table, "Was this always in our home

before?”

“Now it is.”

Ren Ziling weighed it in her hands and frowned, “I’ve seen this somewhere... where was it?

Luo Qiu took back the jade, standing up and saying, “You can tell me when you remember the place. However, you should brush your teeth now. Do you know how bad the breath of a woman that smokes chronically is when she wakes up?”

Ren Ziling put hands together and breathe out, then said, “No, it’s not bad.”

“So are you going to brush your teeth?” Luo Qiu grabbed the bag of the steamed buns.

After hearing this, Ren Ziling felt that she had lost the argument and rushed to the bathroom.

Luo Qiu sized up the jade token and then thought of something.

On the TV, a female anchor pronounced in a precise tone, “Today, Everlasting Heart Group will publish their new development project. According to reports, they will cooperate with the prestigious industrial company---Golden Eagle, to develop...

Luo Qiu remembered it supposed to be the project of Cao Ziqian and his partner, the property developer.

The news didn't mention about their chairman---Jin Zifu, but Luo Qiu knew that Jin Zifu had been sent to a well renowned hospital.

Right then, Ren Ziling suddenly darted out, with the toothbrush in her mouth, "I remembered where I saw the jade token before!"

Chapter 15: Gu Yue Zhai (The Antique Shop)

It was a well-known name in the antique circle. As the most famous and substantial antique shop, the customers of Gu Yue Zhai were mostly socialites.

And the place that Ren Ziling saw the jade, was right in Gu Yue Zhai. Ren Ziling said she saw the same jade when she interviewed the boss of Gu Yue Zhai recently.

So Luo Qiu asked her what the boss was like.

Ren Ziling frowned and grinded her teeth, “She is an old woman still in her menopause period!”

It was rare of Ren Ziling to show such an expression, so Luo Qiu threw over a confused look to her..

Ren Ziling said, “There was no greetings, only cold words from her, as cold as the winter!”

Luo Qiu asked indifferently, “I heard you’re journalist?”

Ren Ziling snorted, “Yes, but journalists are sensitive too, but I abide by the professional ethics and won’t write any biased articles! Though the old woman is terrible, her granddaughter is not bad...she was about your age”

Luo Qiu put his hand underneath his chin, looking at the scenery outside the car window and said, “I’m 20 years old, heterosexual, but not eager to get a girlfriend at the moment, so please don’t act as my matchmaker. Besides, don’t talk while you are driving…”

“Just you wait and see! I’ll have you marry early! Because I promised your father that I’ll take care of you. In addition, I want to hug my grandchildren!”Ren Ziling said.

After a time, they arrived at Gu Yue Zhai…Ren Ziling was the subeditor, so she had a lot of freedom. As for Luo Qiu, his professor might prefer his students to be absent so that he himself could skip class and do his own research…due to such reasons, they had time to go to this antique shop.

……

“You are…Ms. Ren.”

The receptionist was dressed as a female priestess, with a delicate and pretty look.

“Do you still remember me?” Ren Ziling asked curiously.

The receptionist smiled, “It’s my responsibility to remember the customers. Ms. Ren came here twice to do an interview. I’ve read it and found it well written.”

Ren Ziling smiled sweetly, “Thank you!”

After the receptionist brought some tea over, she then left. Ren Ziling whispered to Luo Qiu, “How about that girl? She is delicate and polite, and she is your age. Do you like her? Maybe I can help you.”

Luo Qiu sighed, “I should have asked for the address and came here alone.”

Ren Ziling realized he was mocking her but didn’t seem discouraged. “Well, it’s ok. But I’m sure you’ll lose yourself in the next girl we’ll see a second later. It’s hard to find such an elegant girl with traditional beauty nowadays in this society!”

Hearing these words, Luo Qiu didn’t even bother to tease her again.

“Ms. Ren.”

Right then, a beautiful voice of a lady was heard. She was dressed in a cheongsam and walked slowly towards them.

She wore a long cheongsam with light green lotus patterns surrounded by golden strings with long white sleeves. A blue silk ribbon was held in her hands and she wore white flat shoes. This woman was tall, with beautiful eyes, a slender waist and a plump chest. Her hair was held up merely with a white hairpin.

Luo Qiu was astonished by her attractive appearance. Ren Ziling

pushed him a little, saying in a low voice, “Are you stunned by her ?”

“Ms. Ren, I think your friend isn’t astonished, but shocked.” The lady smiled. “Luo Qiu, fancy meeting you here.”

“Yeah…it’s a surprise.” Luo Qiu nodded.

Ren Ziling was stunned, “Do you two know each other?”

Luo Qiu then answered, “This is Zhang Qingrui, my classmate from university.”

She looked at Luo Qiu and Ren Ziling, then asked, “You two are…?”

……

……

“Ms. Ren is Luo Qiu’s mother!” Zhang Qingrui was shocked by their relationship, but didn’t say anything else. Instead, she turned the subject to antiques. “Why are you interested in antiques suddenly?”

Ren Ziling received some silent cues from Luo Qiu, so she didn’t mention the jade token, instead said he was studying something about antiques.

As her only classmate, Zhang Qingrui inevitably noticed Luo Qiu when they both went to the class occasionally. However, they didn't talk because he was too introverted to do anything, except give a greeting.

She deemed that the conversation now would be more than the total number of words Luo Qiu spoke to her in last few months.

"Sure...No problem." Zhang Qingrui answered hospitably, "I can introduce some items you are interested in and give you a fair price."

Luo Qiu looked around.

There were quite a few antiques and china wares, however, he didn't find the same jade Ren Ziling mentioned.

He shook his head, "Is there anything better?"

And Ren Ziling said, "Ms. Zhang, could you take what I saw last time to show this willful kid? He needs to broaden his horizons."

"Sure, follow me please."

Zhang Qingrui turned and made a gesture to invite them to go first.

……

……

This scene was caught by two young men coming in.

“Boss Zhong, who is that man? Ms. Zhang personally greeted him herself.”

Boss Zhong frowned and said, “Let’s go for Mrs. Zhang first and put everything else on hold for now.”

Chapter 16: The Jade Lock And The Black Card

Boss Zhong was born in a mysterious family. He was a capable man with a mild temper, quite different from those useless affluent second generations.

Every week Boss Zhong came here to chat with the eccentric old woman.

Each time when Boss Zhong came here, the eccentric woman did not treat him or his employee well, but Boss Zhong still remained placid and calm.

Every time before they left, the boss would attempt to have a conversation with Zhang Qingrui revealing his intentions to woo her, but she did not seem to reciprocate his feelings. Due to these factors, the employee realized that his boss had major crush on Zhang Qingrui.

So, the employee did a background check on Zhang Qingrui privately by pulling some strings. Only then did he knew that she was a university student and single, but managed the business of Gu Yue Zhai most of the time.

Then he told everything he knew to Boss Zhong, which put Boss Zhong in a good temper. The next morning, the employee received a piece of jade for his help.

After receiving the present, the employee starting paying attention to news about Zhang Qingrui.

“I don’t like your follower. He doesn’t look like a talented person.”

Just as the employee was thinking of having a talk about the background of the man chatting with Mrs. Zhang, he suddenly heard words that made him break out into a cold sweat.

This damn old woman!

But he dared not refute her, so he just gazed at the floor with an innocent look.

“If you don’t like him, then just let him wait outside.” Boss Zhong smiled and turned to say, “Cheng Yun, leave us alone please.”

Cheng Yun nodded. He dared not show any dissatisfaction, and walked out of the room quietly.

This room was the office of the real boss. Unlike the modern-style door plate hanging outside the door, the decoration inside the room gave a sense of antique beauty.

There was a traditional Manchu screen and cyan wooden board at the hallway. An imperial chair designed using the mortise and tenon structure was placed by the window.

Bead curtains swung about at the entrance of the drawing room. A padauk secretaire could be seen in the drawing room, with writing brush holder, inkstone and paper on the left, while there was a stack of ancient books at the opposite side.

At a corner, there was a Fu Xi-style zither.

As Cheng Yun left, Mrs. Zhang fanned herself gently and said, “You’re very patient, much better than your irritable grandfather.”

“Mrs. Zhang, my grandfather has been focusing on painting and calligraphy these few years, so he is much more even-tempered now,” Boss Zhong said.

She answered, “I left the capital a long time, just to tell them, that I Zhang Li Fanglan have no desire to meddle in their business. Your grandfather must have recalled something to send his grandson to seek me out now.”

Mrs. Zhang gazed at Boss Zhong. Even though she was an aged lady, the look still gave him pressure. “Your calm and good manners impressed me, so I will give you a chance to tell your story.”

Boss Zhong took a deep breath with a slight hint of joy. He thought for a while, then said lightly, “Luo Chen has heard some secrets from an elder, that there’s a place, which can satisfy any desire...and the elder in my family said that you are the most

knowledgeable about it."

Mrs. Zhang sneered suddenly, "You're so naïve. Do you know the place you mention is not some special mountain or holy place, but a place that makes deals with demons?"

Boss Zhong then broke into a radiant smile, "Seems the legend is true. So Mrs. Zhang, you've been there before, right?"

Mrs. Zhang waved her fan, her tone changed, "I'm under the weather today, so please leave, and never come back!"

When seeing this, Zhong Luochen fished out a small pouch, he opened it and poured out the object inside. "Mrs. Zhang, sorry to trouble you."

What fell out was a jade lock.

Mrs. Zhang's temper mellowed a bit. She took the jade lock into her palm, stroking it gently, then sighing and saying, "This is what I gave my sister before I left the capital…Do you really want to use it for the exchange of the information?"

"My grandmother gave it to me before she left." Zhong Luochen whispered, "she said if the Zhong family is in trouble, only this can save the family."

Mrs. Zhang clasped her hands together and held the lock, then sighed. "Just go back for now. I have to consider this issue

carefully.”

Zhong Luochen nodded. “I hope you can give me an answer soon.”

“But what will you use it for? “Mrs. Zhang asked.

He said, “It’s about my grandfather. The doctor said, the irritable old man will be dead soon.”

……

……

On the other side, what Luo Qiu had seen were all invaluable items. Though he was not familiar with antiques, he could still feel the quaint aura from those treasures.

However, he didn’t seen the so-called jade token.

So Ren Ziling looked at Zhang Qingrui and asked, “Ms. Zhang, seems like some things are missing. There were several small pieces when I came to do the interview last time.”

Zhang Qingrui smiled. “Good memory. Right, some of collections have been sent away already.”

After that, she picked and opened a picture album from the shelf. “Should be these. They were sent to the auction company.”

In one glance, Luo Qiu impressively captured the picture of the jade token printed in the album.

So he grabbed the picture album directly from Zhang Qingrui.

It was very rude, but Luo Qiu didn’t think so much. He just looked at the pictures carefully.

However, Ren Ziling felt embarrassed.

Thus she had to apologize to Zhang Qianrui, “He always does like that when he see things he likes…”

Zhang Qingrui shook her head. “No worries. We still have a lot. You can take it back home.”

Luo Qiu nodded and merely said, “Thanks.”

Once he realized the jade token was not here, he just walked towards the door and went out. This made Ren Ziling feel helpless.

And Zhang Qingrui had the same feeling, but she didn’t say anything due to her good manners.

Ren Ziling couldn’t help prompting him. She pulled Luo Qiu back and put on a false smile. “Don’t lose the opportunity to have a good look.”

Luo Qiu had no choice but to glance at them for a second. But all at once, he frowned and went to a corner.

“What’s this?”

Luo Qiu pointed to an object covered by a glass lid in a corner…It was a very familiar black card.

And there were two golden stamps on the card. This confirmed it was the card of the club…and could be used twice.

Chapter 17: The Mask

However Ren Ziling was puzzled when she saw this card and whispered, “I don’t remember seeing this before...”

Luo Qiu knew the reason.

It was the item of the club. It would lie there, but few would be able to notice it.

People ignored it due to its appearance---just like the club.

Only those who needed it could see it.

“Yes, it’s always been there. Maybe you just didn’t notice it,” Zhang Qingrui looked at Luo Qiu and said without doubt. “Are you interested in this card? “

Of course Luo Qiu was interested, because every black card meant a potential customer to him.

But he thought it was inappropriate to show his interest.

So he shook his head. “No, I just think it’s weird.”

He looked at Zhang Qingrui. “This black card doesn't seem to be an antique. I just found it didn’t match the atmosphere of the shop.”

Zhang Qingrui smiled. “Some customers asked about it before, do you know what my answer was?”

Luo Qiu shook his head, it seemed like he didn’t care about the answer.

Zhang Qingrui was stunned, she felt that Luo Qiu really was a snotty guy.

“No comment.”

Zhang Qingrui gave him the answer.

Ren Ziling stared blankly, she knew Luo Qiu was a blockhead and had made his classmate angry, which was why she played a trick on him. After many years of experience as a journalist, she sensed that it was Zhang Qingrui’s polite way of dismissing them.

Ren Ziling pretended to look at the time, then showed a worried look. “It’s late. Thanks for your introduction. I have an interview later…by the way, don’t focus on these little things. Actually Luo Qiu is a good guy and…Hey, Luo Qiu, wait…”

F*ck…

Luo Qiu swore in his mind, sighing as he walked towards the door. Ren Ziling quickly finished the rest of the short conversation

and ran to Luo Qiu in a hurry.

Afterwards, Zhang Qingrui---the classical beauty, finally let the smile on her face fade away. Frowning, she looked at the black card displayed in the show case. She had a sudden urge to touch the card. However, as her fingers strayed near the card, she hesitated for a second ,then abandoned the thought and closed the show case.

The young female manager had only worked for two years in the company, but had met a large amount of well renown people.

There were few people that paid attention to the black card in the collection. She was aware that the card was placed there intentionally by her grandmother. She had asked the reason, but her grandmother, Mrs. Zhang, shook her head and remained silent each time, as if avoiding something.

There might be something magical about this black card. If someone stopped by and set their eyes on it, they would have a desire to grab it. Zhang Qingrui was most likely the person, besides her grandmother, who had the most contact with this card. Therefore she probably had the strongest desire to possess it.

Furthermore, the customers who set their sights on the black card, would keep staring at it, unless they were woken up from their trance.

Some visitors had said that they would buy the black card at any price.

Except that it was not for sale…hence she was confused as to why her grandmother would set it on display.

“Qingrui.”

She got a fright upon hearing the familiar voice of her grandmother. She then turned back right away, walked to Mrs. Zhang quickly and held out her arms. “Grandma, why did you come to the collection chamber today?”

“I just come to have a look,” Mrs. Zhang replied slowly, then frowned. “I told you many times not to look at the black card.”

Zhang Qingrui stuck her tongue out, “I was too busy serving two customers, so I was careless…”

Mrs. Zhang suddenly sighed, and walked towards the black card. She stood in front of the show case and muttered to herself, “I shouldn’t have kept it till now.”

“Grandma?” Zhang Qingrui asked questioningly.

Mrs. Zhang shook her head. “Wrap it up and give it to me.”

It had been placed here ever since Gu Yue Zhai was established and had never been taken away. Zhang Qingrui was curious about the usage of the card, so she asked frankly, “Grandma, what

happened? I saw Boss Zhong came to you, did he…”

Mrs. Zhang nodded, but then shook her head. “He is excellent but too scheming, don’t get too close to him.”

Zhang Qingrui didn’t say a word. However, she wouldn’t talked to Ren Ziling and Luo Qiu personally if it wasn’t for avoiding that annoying guy.

Soon, Zhang Qingrui brought the card to her grandmother.

Mrs. Zhang said, “Give it to Boss Zhong the next time he comes, and tell him to use it only once, then return it as soon as possible, or he risks facing his own demise.”

Zhang Qingrui nodded without saying a word about the black card, though she was still curious.

Actually it wasn’t a big deal.

……

……

“Master, what’s this?”

At noon, Luo Qiu decided the skip afternoon classes and head to

the club. He was reading the photo album from Gu Yue Zhai.

“Well, there are still many things that I don’t know,” Luo Qiu replied airily.

But then he remembered something. While looking at You Ye, he asked, “By the way, bring the masks from the warehouse from first floor of the basement to me, please.”

As per the rule, he could freely use everything in the club. However, the items which had been sent to the warehouse couldn’t be used as tributes.

Which meant, the transaction fees placed in the warehouse couldn’t be used as tributes, the more serious matter was that he had to pay a part of his lifespan as compensation.

It was disgusting, eh?

Actually, there was a certain period of protection after receiving the transaction fee. During this period, the transaction fee could not be used, and could only be placed in the warehouse or used as tribute.

“OK, just one minute.” You Ye didn’t ask the reason.

As a servant girl, You Ye had to obey the boss’s order unconditionally, just like how Luo Qiu had to follow the rules of the club.

After that, Luo Qiu touched his face and said to himself, “It might be a hassle since Zhang Qingrui has the black card. What if she comes here some day…”

Thinking further, Luo Qiu couldn’t use his current name ‘Luo Qiu’ then when he showed up as the boss.

He wanted to come up with a cool name.

Chapter 18: The Clown With A Black Cane

Not long after that, You Ye brought the mask to him.

The three masks were leftovers from the former boss-. Next, it was time for him to make a difficult choice.

The original function of these masks were for hiding the boss's face and to conceal their identities. They were all pretty well made.

Luo Qiu grabbed one and touched the decorations on it. The decorations showed that it was a Venice mask--- 'Bauta' that hid half of face. Luo Qiu tried it on.

He felt the mask stick to his face quickly, then disappeared. Now it felt just like his own skin. He didn't feel stuffy and, more amazingly, it seemed that the mask became weightless.

'You can become invisible after wearing the mask.'

He felt the information flow into his mind. He then looked at You Ye in curiosity. "Can you see me? "

"Not visually," You Ye answered. "However I'm conscious of the presence of the master."

Luo Qiu was stunned and took a mirror, but nothing could be seen in it. After a while, he took off 'Bauta'.

He was just unwilling to reveal his identity to the customers, not becoming invisible.

It was but a mere toy to him.

Next, Luo Qiu picked up the second mask---a mask made from paper pulp. It had golden eyes and cracked lips painted red... actually it was just a Japanese style fox mask.

Luo Qiu tried it on.

'It's Inari's face, used to pray for good harvest.'

Yeap...it might be useful in areas that were poor or without farming technology. The mask also didn't match Luo Qiu's suit which You Ye chose.

The third one---a clown mask.

He felt comfortable wearing this one. As it coalesced on his face, information also flowed into his mind.

'It's a real clown, who has the ability to see through all magic.'

The magic stated here was the sleight-of-hand kind, not the supernatural one.

“I’m lucky it’s a white face mask, instead of a colorful one.” Luo Qiu joked, “Nobody would want to meet Ronald McDonald in this serious place.”

You Ye didn’t know what he was talking about.

“I’ll grab this one, it goes better with the suit. Though the ability is useless.” Luo Qiu then stood up.

He didn’t seem funny wearing the clown mask with his suit. Instead it gave him a mysterious feel…but something felt wrong.

Luo Qiu tried to find out what was wrong as he looked in the mirror. At this moment, You Ye came up with a top hat, a black cane and a pair of white gloves from the cloakroom.

Luo Qiu wore the hat and gloves, and brandished the cane experimentally. It gave him a good feel.

“Good, call me Mr. Clown from now on,” Luo Qiu joked. “Well, a clown would lighten the mood in this place seeped with strong desires.”

“Master, as long as you’re happy.”

Right as Luo Qiu wanted to complain about the overuse of this reply, the club’s bell rang.

Luo Qiu had no time to enjoy his new costume. He walked down to the hall and prepared to serve the customer.

It was a young man standing at the entrance, looking around nervously.

He should be several years older than Luo Qiu.

Besides, he looked like a successful man, either a rich second generation or socialite.

“Welcome to Trafford’s Trading Club, what can I do for you?”

Luo Qiu grabbed the cane and walked downstairs step by step, observing the youth’s further reaction.

“Who are you?” The young man held still and stayed at the entrance, with a vigilant expression.

“Me?” Luo Qiu wanted to smile...but he figured out he was wearing the mask, so just answered, “I’m the boss of this club, you can call me boss or...Mr. Clown.

Luo Qiu then walked to him, then he ‘smelled’ a familiar scent... the scent of a black card.

Well, this was the third customer that had the black card. Only

Dance was the exception, who came here by coincidence.

While he was thinking of the amount of black cards handed out, Luo Qiu didn't stop conversing with the customer. "Please come in and take a seat."

"Is this the place that can help people achieve their desires?" the man frowned and asked.

Suddenly Luo Qiu snapped his fingers, then opened his palm. A black card was floating above it. He said with a smile, "As a cardholder, you should trust the club, right?"

The young man touched his chest, even unbuttoning his suit to check the pocket inside, only to find that his card had disappeared.

He breathed in deeply and calmed down before introducing himself in a deep voice, "Hi, Mr. Clown, I'm Zhong Luochen, today I come to make a deal with you."

One should never refuse business that knocks on your door. Luo Qiu made a gesture, inviting the customer to come in, saying with pleasure, "You Ye, entertain the guest please."

……

……

In the bedroom, Cheng Yun lighted a cigarette, looking at the enchanting woman lying in bed contentedly.

She was a receptionist of Gu Yue Zhai.

She didn't have powerful connections, but was pretty and clever. She had chose the most efficient and fastest way to get promoted---seducing the assistant of Zhong Luochen.

Cheng Yun knew women. He had gotten the receptionist before his boss got Zhang Qingrui.

But it was true that this girl couldn't be compared to Zhang Qingrui, neither in family background nor ability.

Cheng Yun was aware what kind of women he could get.

"Why are you available today? You didn't follow your young boss?" The girl looked at Cheng Yun with an obsequious smile.

Cheng Yun felt puzzled as well, wondering where his boss had gone to ever since they came back from Gu Yue Zhai.

He had always followed his boss, helping him in various ways. He thought the reason his boss left him was due to the words of that old woman.

Damn it! He was quite clear about his situation. If he lost the

recognition of his boss, even his job, and this scheming woman would leave him.

However, she was good in bed, plus he wanted to enjoy her for a few more days--- above all, he'd like to stand beside Zhong Luochen, to get a higher status at the capital.

"Who were the two guys Ms. Zhang led to the collection chamber this morning?"

The girl didn't mind selling out Zhang Qingrui to gain the favor of Cheng Yun. She knew if his boss got Zhang Qingrui, then she would be able to get what she wanted from her man---Cheng Yun, the boss's assistant.

"She was the subeditor of a local newspaper office and had came by twice."The girl recalled. "She knew our manager since then. As to the man following Ren Ziling, I don't know him. Maybe a close friend or a brother as can be seen from their intimate relationship."

Cheng Yun inhaled a smoke hard, breathing it out slowly. "A subeditor? Um..."

Chapter 19: It's Time To Make A Choice

There were 2 golden stamps on the black card---usually there were 3 or 4.

Each stamp represented a discount for the transaction fee. For example, if there were 3 stamps, it meant the first gave a 30% discount, the second gave 20%, and the third gave 10% off the total amount.

He remembered the first time Jin Zifu came, there was only one stamp left on his black card, which was frankly quite useless. The one Luo Qiu gave Cao Ziqian was a new card with all the stamps.

As for a black card with 4 stamps---it gave a 40% discount.

How interesting...this was the card Luo Qiu saw in Gu Yue Zhai.

Zhong Luochen and Luo Qiu sat down on both sides of the table, while You Ye served some scented tea. However, Zhong Luochen was not in the mood to enjoy it.

"Mr. Zhong, do you know the rules here?" Luo Qiu asked.

Sometimes it was necessary to inform the customers how the transaction process takes place.

"Go ahead please." Zhong Luochen collected himself, and gazed

at Luo Qiu calmly---he was polite and open-minded, ready to confront the unknown.

Luo Qiu said, “The card holders are considered members of the club. There are two stamps on your card, which means you can enjoy discounts in two transactions.”

Zhong Luochen nodded, and recalled Mrs. Zhang’s hesitation when he took out the jade lock. It must have been because she knew it was an extraordinary card.

“Then…”

“You’ll have 20% discount this time on the deal, and 10% for the next time,” Luo Qiu calmly said. “Someone has used it once for a 30% discount before…”

Zhong Luochen nodded again, “Mr. Clown, I understand…but I just want to confirm something. Is it true that this place can offer anything I want to buy?”

Luo Qiu answered, “Of course…not. Say you want to buy a weapon of mass destruction to annihilate the world. If you destroy of the world, the club will be closed.”

Zhong Luochen agreed with him and nodded.

Whereas Luo Qiu stated further, “Besides, you can’t afford the tremendous transaction fee needed to destroy the world…even

with a discount. Anyway, let's talk about what you want."

He was like a con artist, "You can get anything. Wealth, fame, woman or power, if you can afford it."

"I want to increase a person's lifespan!" Zhong Luochen deeply breathed, then said heavily.

After that, he just stared at Luo Qiu anxiously.

Facing the clown's stare, Zhong Luochen waited until he broke into a cold sweat. Only then did the boss speak, "No problem. Who is it? And what's your transaction fee? By the way, we don't accept any currency."

"My grandfather," Zhong Luochen said in a low voice, "His illness is too serious to be cured by any of the famous doctors. I want to help him and relieve his pain."

Luo Qiu said, "I don't care what the disease your grandfather has, but how many years would you like to buy? One year? Five years or ten years?"

Zhong Luochen looked at Luoqiu, "How much is the maximum?"

Luo Qiu said, "It depends on how much you can afford, and how much you value your grandfather."

“Ten years…no…” Zhong Luochen hesitated for a second, “Five years, only five years! The price…I don’t know how to measure it. Can you tell me that?”

Luo Qiu paused, which made Zhong Luochen even more uncomfortable. He sipped the tea, trying to cover up his uneasiness.

“Do you choose to spend 3 hours of your lifespan in exchange for information on Zhong Luochen’s grandfather?”

“…Yes.”

Altough Luo Qiu seem to fell silent, he was actually communicating with the altar---as You Ye said, he would get stronger abilities after completing the first transaction.

……

Only after Zhong Luochen had drunk half pot of tea did Luo Qiu say slowly, “Sir, you should realize that your grandfather affects the destinies of many people. Some of them will be able to live in comfort, while other families may be broken by him…just with one decision.”

Zhong Luochen totally agreed, “That is why I can’t let him leave!”

Luo Qiu then swept his hand over the surface of the table. Several

decorated cards appeared, “Please look at the estimated price.”

Afterwards, Luo Qiu opened the first card at the left side, it showed the number‘30’. Luo Qiu then explained, “It means you can barter 30 years of your lifespan for 5 years of lifespan for your grandfather.”

Zhong Luochen was stunned ,then angrily said, “What kind of deal this is! 30 years of my lifespan for a measly 5 years!”

Luo Qiu said calmly, “Mr. Zhong, from what I know, there are 2 others in your generation, with the same ability and opportunity to take over the family business. In addition, it’ll take you 10 years to build enough influence to match your grandfather, even though you have good talent. And that’s the best result. So…Multiply 10 by 3, equals 30 years.”

Zhong Luochen fell silent for a while, “What’s the second card? “

Luo Qiu then overturned the second one, it was ‘Intelligence’.

This meant that his life wouldn’t decrease but his grandfather’s life would be extended, but, he would give up his intelligence forever.

Obviously, that wasn’t what Zhong Luochen could accept, either.

“And the third one?” Zhong Luochen swallowed his saliva unconsciously.

The third was ‘Happiness.’

“What does this mean? “ Zhong Luochen frowned.

Luo Qiu indifferently said, “It means that no matter what you obtain later on, you won’t feel happy. Whether if it is love, your baby, a relationship, you’ll lose your sense of satisfaction---no matter what or how you do.”

This time, Zhong Luochen fell silent. Luo Qiu intended to open the fourth card.

Suddenly, Zhong Luochen shouted to stop him, “Hold on, just take away my happiness as the transaction fee!”

Luo Qiu was shocked, “Mr. Zhong, you know, it’s your right to be told all the options.”

Zhong Luochen sneered, “It might be more terrible. This really is the right place to make a deal with the devil. I won’t give up my life or my intelligence!”

“Is that the reason you choose to give up your happiness? “

He raised his head, saying confidently, “Yes! But remember, I’m the card holder and still qualified to claim the discount of my happiness...which means, you have to leave me at least one or two

items that give me satisfaction!”

Luo Qiu knocked the table, “Then what do you want to keep? The things that make people feel happy are love, family, interests, achievements and relief.”

“I’ll keep the sense of achievement.” Zhong Luochen answered without a second thought.

“Are you sure? Maybe something better will show up later on.” Luo Qiu said.

Zhong Luochen shook his head, “I believe in my instincts.”

Luo Qiu had no choice but to nod, then conjured up an old goatskin, that slowly unrolled itself, in front of Zhong Luochen, “If you made up your mind, please leave your palm print on it. Then our contract will be in place.”

Zhong Luochen pressed his palm on it directly. His heart contracted at this moment due to nervousness. Then he looked up at Luo Qiu in a panic while gasping.

Luo Qiu said, “Don’t worry, you’ll be safe after completing the deal. We always give the goods to the customers first, then take the transaction fee...the contract is just a guarantee.”

Zhong Luochen took a deep breath, “Good! So, has my grandfather recovered now?”

Luo Qiu shook his head, “Don’t worry, you bring your grandfather to a place where we won’t be disturbed...Then, come contact me. You should know how to get access to me.”

The black card was sent back to Zhong Luochen. He nodded, pushed the door and left the club.

……

“Congratulations on finishing a deal.”

You Ye praised Luo Qiu.

Luo Qiu took off the clown mask and fan, “The deal isn’t completed. And I feel like I lost a lot due to the discount I gave him.”

Even though Zhong Luochen managed to maintain his feelings of satisfaction, the value of his happiness was still above Luo QIu’s expectations if they were all tributed.

“Master, what’s the fourth card?” You Ye asked curiously.

Luo Qiu shook his head, then went upstairs without saying a word.

You Ye tilted her head and turned over the fourth card.

It was ‘Doing good deeds for 20 years.’

There was a saying in this eastern country which meant ‘Doing good to accumulate virtue and merit, so it would be returned back to you.’

The transaction fee was doing 20 years of good deeds.

“Master is a little mean.”

The beautiful servant girl smiled faintly, putting back the cards.

Chapter 20: A Passable Encounter

“I’m going on a spontaneous trip and will be back soon. Don’t worry about me.”

Ren Ziling received such a message while she was busy looking over the manuscripts. She was stunned for a second, then banged the table and stood up angrily, “Damn brat, there you go again! You think you’re all grown up, eh?”

Ren Ziling called him at once.

“Sorry, the number you have dialed is currently unavailable…”

“F*ck!!!”

Finally, Ren Ziling could not help but sit down. During her many years in the industry, she had learned how to control her temper well. ‘F*ck’ might be her limit.

……

……

As for Luo Qiu, he was finding his seat after being guided by the air stewardess, with You Ye by his side.

You Ye was wearing sun protective clothing instead of her usual

maid outfit. A light green cardigan, and white casual jeans with silver flat shoes..

It gave her a different feeling.

The auction would be held in another city---out of the province.

“Luo Qiu?”

Someone was calling Luo Qiu just as he was about to close his eyes and have a good rest.

It was his acquaintance---Zhang Qingrui, the manager of Gu Yue Zhai.

Zhang Qingrui was alone, holding her handbag, cellphone and the boarding pass. Looking at him, she frowned and asked, “Are you going to the auction?”

He wasn’t surprised at her question. Because they just met at Gu Yue Zhai yesterday, so she obviously would connect these two events.

Luo Qiu nodded.

Zhang Qingrui maintained her polite attitude. “Is this... your partner?”

“You Ye…” Luo Qiu nodded and introduced her. Then added, “She will be with me for a long time.”

“She’s so beautiful.” Zhang Qingrui smiled slightly.

She was shocked and jealous of the lady that had all the advantages of both eastern and western females.

However, after hearing Luo Qiu’s eccentric reply, Zhang Qingrui laughed, “Then I won’t bother you two. Anyway, what about following me to the auction site? It’ll save you a lot of trouble, because I’m with the sponsor.”

Luo Qiu thought for a second, “Alright.”

Zhang Qingrui went back to her seat.

You Ye whispered to Luo Qiu near his ear, “Master, this lady’s soul is so beautiful.”

Luo Qiu gave a start, but said nothing---You Ye was hinting that he should make her a member of the club.

However, Luo Qiu didn’t have any plans to do so. He didn’t want a person, who knew both Ren Ziling and him, to join the club. Because it would put him in a difficult position if he met Zhang Qingrui with the identity of the boss.

“We can talk about it later.”

Luo Qiu then closed his eyes.

Their intimate behaviour was captured by the air stewardess.

She was jealous of You Ye’s beauty. Zhang Qingrui, on the other hand, felt odd that someone would have a crush on Luo Qiu, who was always cold to others.

He must be her true love.

They had no conversation during the flight. After the airplane landed, Luo Qiu and You Ye followed Zhang Qingrui to the auction site.

At the same time, in the Zhong’s family villa in the capital city.

“Cheng Yun, get ready and wait for me here.” Zhong Luochen ordered him, then hurried into the villa.

Cheng Yun didn’t dare disobey him, taking out his cellphone and dispatching employees, while monitoring the villa---which he still wasn’t eligible to enter.

Zhong Luochen came back to check on his grandfather who was in critical condition.

Cheng Yun's destiny was closely tied to the next leader of the Zhong family. Although his descendants were all charismatic, the seriously ill old leader hadn't made a will to designate which one of them will be the successor. So Cheng Yun was afraid of the potential war that would break out after the current leader left.

He was just confused why Zhong Luochen had commanded him to reserve all seats in the first-class cabins for a round trip.

Just then, another car rushed into the villa. Cheng Yun knew another child of the Zhong family came back.

By this time, all of Zhong Luochen's rivals and the rest of the important family members had gathered together.

"Is the sky going to change?"

Changes due to the change in leading powerful figures.

Cheng Yun raised his head and looked at the sky, and he swore, "F*ck the damn haze!"

Chapter 21: The White Jade Token 1st

“Second Brother, you’re back.”

Zhong Luochen glanced at his sister, but didn’t greet her and instead asked bluntly, “How is our grandfather?”

Her expression didn’t look good. “The doctor said grandfather is drifting in and out of consciousness and is unable to recognize us. He also said that grandfather will leave in about two days.”

Zhong Luochen nodded, then pushed open the door and entered.

There were a group of people gathered around the bed with looks of anxiety. Two doctors and three nurses were paying close attention to the cardiotachometer.

“Luochen, you’re back finally,” A middle aged man with a square face greeted him.

Zhong Luochen nodded, then walked inside---there were plenty of members in Zhong’s family, however, his grandfather had only one son and one daughter.

Zhong Luochen’s father had contracted an unknown disease in his early years. Since then, he was not able to take care of himself. He could only rely on a wheelchair and couldn’t even speak fluently. As for Zhong Luochen’s aunt---his father’s sister, she died of dystocia.

The one that greeted him was his aunt's husband, Wang Guoli.

"Luochen, your grandfather might...You stay here and accompany your grandfather these few days." Zhong Luochen's mother sighed.

Zhong Luochen suddenly said, "Mom, please step aside...Doctors, can you help me transfer my grandfather to another place, please?"

Zhong Luochen's decisive words shocked everybody there.

"Luochen, are you out of your mind?"

Right then, another child came up---he was the eldest brother, Zhong Luoyun. He said, "The doctors said grandfather is too weak to live much longer. Yet you still want to move him around? Don't make him suffer!"

"Luochen?" His mother looked at her son in puzzlement.

Zhong Luochen took a deep breath. "Listen, I have no time to explain. But...if you want to save my grandfather's life, just do what I ask! Don't hesitate!"

Zhong Luoyun frowned. "We've seen all the best doctors already. Do you have any better ideas?"

“I have a way to save his life.” Zhong Luochen shook his head, turning to those doctors, then ordered them in a low voice. “Hurry up! Quickly!”

“Stop!” Zhong Luoyun finally lost his temper and grabbed his brother’s arms, “Luochen, explain it clearly! Or you cannot leave here…I won’t let you take grandfather away! Sister, which side are you on?”

She frowned, “I’m on big brother’s side, but I want to listen to second brother’s explanation. If he has an effective way to save grandfather, I’ll be the first to support him! Second brother, you should explain your reason!”

But how Zhong Luochen explain it? Nobody was going to believe the existence of the club.

“I won’t explain but those who don’t believe me, can follow me.” Zhong Luochen said quickly, “If you listen to me, grandfather will have a chance of surviving, instead of waiting for death here.”

“Anyway, I won’t agree if you don’t explain yourself.” Zhong Luoyun snorted. “You are not able to make such a decision that can represent the entire Zhong family yet!”

That was correct. As per the traditional rule of the family, if the old leader didn’t designate a successor, no one was eligible to make a decision without the majority’s approval.

“Hold on.”

Just then, an elder suddenly spoke up.

The elder’s surname was not “Zhong”, but his position in the Zhong family was extremely high because he had followed grandfather Zhong his entire life. He was even considered as a father in law or grandfather in law by the rest of the Zhong’s family members.

“Grandfather Luo!” Zhong Luochen looked at this elder excitedly.

The elder then said something that the rest didn’t understand. “Luochen, have you seen that person?”

Zhong Luochen nodded.

After hearing this, Mr. Luo’s exultation could be seen on his face. He confidently said, “Don’t stand there! Go help move Old Zhong!”

Unexpectedly, the powerful elder agreed!

Both Zhong Luoyun and his sister were puzzled by the conversation between Zhong Luochen and Mr. Luo.

……

……

Luo Qiu nodded to Zhang Qingrui, thanking her, then got off just outside the auction site.

Zhang Qingrui continued on to the underground car park in the car, while Luo Qiu and You Ye went through the inspection at the entrance.

“The security is so lax.”

You Ye said without care, “Master, if you want that jade token offered at the auction, You Ye can get it easily. The security is far worse than the Louvre Museum in France”

“I know you’ve been to the Louvre Museum, however, I don’t want Zhang Qingrui to get into trouble.” Luo Qiu nodded, “I’m only interested in it, and have no desire to posses it. Furthermore, any kind of objects cannot be tributed unless they are paid as the transaction fee.”

Unless Luo Qiu placed the jade token he obtained into the warehouse, then the jade token would not be considered the transaction fee anymore and cannot be tributed.

“I got it.” You Ye smiled faintly. “So, just get it in a normal way, right?”

“A normal way?” Luo Qiu was stunned, then shook his head. “I know the club has huge amounts of wealth around the world. But as per the rule, these can only be used as transaction goods to close a deal. So I can’t misappropriate those, eh?”

You Ye smiled. “A long time ago, some customers sent You Ye some small gifts.”

Chapter 22: The White Jade Token 2nd

A healthy looking old man stepped into the auction site with a youth by his side.

The old man was in a good health. His physical body seemed stronger than most young ones. The young man following him was looking around in curiosity.

“Zhan, no need to look at those worldly items,” the old man calmly said.

The young man lowered his head, tearing his gaze away. He had followed the old man for a long time, thus he soon smiled, “Master, if there is still some time, can I walk around after we obtain the jade containing the Koan Sutra?”

Then old man glared at the young, giving him a scare. “Stupid disciple, how many times have I told you, don’t attract attention. Don’t bring up the secret of the jade token. If anyone gets wind of it…”

The young interrupted his words with a serious face, “If anyone gets wind of it, those ghosts and monsters would covet it, which would mean fights everywhere. Then we won’t be able to cultivate quietly! Master, did I memorize it correctly?”

“Shut up!” the old man snorted, “From now on, meditate on the Inner Mind Sutra a 100 times.”

The young was dumbfounded. However, he dared not to go against his master, so he followed him while reciting the boring Inner Mind Sutra quietly.

Right then, an agitated 30-year-old man with an old black frame glasses fell right towards the old man.

The old man quickly caught him, but found out that his eyes were closed tightly. Furthermore, his complexion was pale and sweat beaded his forehead.

The old man frowned. He extended a palm to hold the man while pressing an acupuncture point.

Soon the patient woke up, “What happened to me?”

“Your breath suddenly became disordered, which caused your conscious to blur. Without my help, you would have fallen seriously ill.” The old man then stood up.

Indeed, the young man felt a warm current flowing through his body. His headache had also subsided a little bit, so he expressed his thanks, “Thank you for helping me.”

After showing his appreciation, the man hurried to the main meeting place of the auction.

“Who is he? He left just like that?” the disciple said.

“Did you finish reciting the sutra?” the old man asked.

“No…I’m reciting it now.” The young man zipped his lips at once.

The old man then continue walking slowly into the site.

……

“We’ve accepted your deposit of 150,000. It’ll be returned to you if you don’t buy anything in the auction. Please take care of your card and the original copy of the guarantee. This is my business card. You can look for me if you need any help.”

You Ye nodded and received all the receipts and documents, except the business card. Then she turned and left.

His colleague, a female attendant, sniggered to herself as she watched him get rejected. She then started imagining why such a beautiful woman would be with such an ordinary looking boy.

The female attendant was shocked out of her daydream when her manager pounded on the table, “Take care of the work here, I’ll be back later.” The manager left saying those words, then headed to the meeting place.

You Ye walked up to Luo Qiu, and said softly, “What are you looking at?”

“Something interesting happened.” Luo Qiu smiled. Then retold the story of the old man and the man that fell. “The young man seemed nervous the whole time, but that old man seemed to be an old physician with knowledge of Chinese medicine. Perhaps he also specializes in acupuncture?”

“It might be the ‘Qi’ therapy from ancient China,” You Ye said.

Luo Qiu wanted to ask more about the mysterious ‘Qi Gong’... However, compared to the club, the butterfly and mantis monster, it wasn’t anything special. So he asked, “Do a lot of people know ‘Qi Gong’?”

“What I said was ‘Qi’.” You Ye corrected him. “To be precise, there are ‘Nourishment Qi’ and ‘Defensive Qi’, which is different from the ‘Qi Gong’ that is known by the common people. In fact, the current Taoists are no match compared to the previous masters. Most skills have been lost throughout history. “

Luo Qiu smiled, “So it's like the traditional crafts, lost in the passage of time.”

“Master, it’s starting right now. Let’s go in,” You Ye reminded him.

Luo Qiu watched the time, “All right...by the way, how much

deposit did you pay?”

You Ye smiled, “Less than the price of a spoonful of caviar that you eat.”

“Really?” Luo Qiu laughed and nodded.

Luo Qiu reached for the white jade token in his pocket. He felt as if it got a little warmer. He had no idea if it was his imagination or not.

He wanted to take it out and have a look. But suddenly, he felt a sense of discomfort. Turning around, he found a man staring at him.

if he recalled correctly, he was the man that was saved by the elder just now.

Chapter 23: The White Jade Token 3rd

However he left as soon as Luo Qiu turned around.

You Ye saw the entire scene. She moved to follow the man, but Luo Qiu caught her arm, “That’s OK, he’s innocent. By the way, I feel that my senses in this aspect have become sharper recently.”

You Ye replied quietly, “It is because you have a duty as the boss to see the innermost thoughts of others.”

This was actually one of the fantastic abilities that the club bestowed to him.

Nevertheless, Luo Qiu didn’t consider it a good thing.

Luo Qiu shook his head, “Let’s take our seats…according to the booklet, the jade token should be auctioned off towards the end. We can just observe first half of the auction to increase our knowledge.”

He then joked and guessed, “Who knows, maybe we can witness a bidding war for some treasures among wealthy men.”

Luo Qiu and You Ye made a weird pair. An ordinary youth accompanied by a girl so beautiful she seemed to only appear in dreams, obviously the spotlight would be on the latter, attracting most of the attention. As the beauty drew the eyes of the crowd, no one noticed the old man or his disciple in a corner.

“Master, I didn’t expect to see such a refined lady here.” The disciple seemed to be mesmerized with You Ye.

But the old man suddenly opened his eyes. After forming a hand seal, he then struck a point between the eyebrows of the young man, yelling in a low voice, “Zha!”

“Master, I…” , fear was shown on the young man’s face.

The old man frowned, “Don’t talk, meditate on the Koan Sutra, persist in your belief, and clear all distracting thoughts! Don’t lose your Dao heart due to lust!”

The young man dared not delay, closing his eyes promptly.

The old man gaze at You Ye with grave expression, “Who is that lady? She has no human spirit, like a ghost, but does not seem to be a monster…”

In that instant, various thoughts flashed through the mind of the old man. He had came here for an item that had been lost for hundreds of years, after realizing what it was. However, he could not guarantee that others did not have the same goal as him. Hence, the old man took a deep breath, forming a hand seal again. Then, closing his eyes and concentrating hard in an attempt to see You Ye’s true form. Soon, he opened his eyes and gazed towards the corner once more.

This time, their eyes met.

At that moment, his spirit felt like it was being sucked into a huge whirlpool. His face turned pale, and his mind wavered. Relying on his strong spirit, he bit his tongue, and barely managed to pull himself away.

By this time, his heart was pounding like a drum and he could feel the cold sweat trickling down his back. Furthermore, his breath was disorderly, as if he had been struck by a serious illness.

He collected himself rapidly. Then using a Taoist Kung Fu skill, he mumbled some words and sent them over to You Ye. “I’m Yang Taizi. Who are you?”

“Taoist from the east? This is a warning. Don’t ruin my master’s good mood, or I will destroy your abbey! Hum!”

Yang Taizi turned pale. He caught his breath, while trying to recall who this powerful character was.

What was worse, she seemed to be a mere servant of someone.

The old man then sent a message to his group chat. ‘Does anyone here know of a beautiful girl with blue eyes and black hair, and powerful illusion skills near this area?”

……

……

“I’ll come back home in the evening…Don’t cook for me…”

Luo Qiu finally replied one of many messages sent by Ren Ziling. Then he raised his head and asked, “You Ye, did you say something just now? I heard some strange voice, but it wasn’t very clear.”

“Yes, but it wasn’t me.” You Ye smiled.

“Oh yeah?” Luo Qiu nodded.

At this moment, the auctioneer strided onto the stage and started to speak, “Ladies and gentlemen, thank you for your coming. I’m very glad to…”

The first item entered the stage, following the long speech. It’s starting price was 30,000 RMB.

Luo Qiu showed great interest, listening carefully to the auctioneer who possess a wealth of knowledge. He decided he wanted to learn more about antiques and auctions.

Finally, the item he wanted appeared on stage.

Photos of the white jade token taken from different angles were displayed. At the same time, the auctioneer introduced it fervently,

“Next let’s take a look at auction item No.27 provided by Gu Yue Zhai! You might already know some information about the white jade token. Let’s look at the back of the jade, we can faintly see the words ‘Zi Gang’ carved on it!”

The audience started to get excited, and began taking pictures.

The auctioneer smiled, “I’m sure the inscribe is familiar to everybody! Now, I can safely say, this is the jade from a famous sculptor of Ming Dynasty. And the jade is at least 500 years old.”

After reporting the year and the quality, the auctioneer said while rapping the gavel, “The starting price of the white jade token is 550,000 RMB. It’s a 10,000 RMB for every raise in price…550,000 going once! A66 is raising the sign…what a beautiful lady!”

Luo Qiu looked at You Ye raising her number plate gracefully, without a word.

“You Ye, are you actually a rich woman?”

You Ye gave an elusive smile as usual, “You Ye’s wealth, also belongs to master.”

You Ye had been living in the world for more than 300 years, furthermore, she had been with the club for a long time, so it made sense if she had a large amount of wealth.

Luo Qiu could also do the same, if he wanted.

“560,000! A45 gives 560,000! Anyone offering a higher price? 560,000 once!”

“570,000! A66 says 570,000! Anyone else?”

“580,000! A51, 580,000 once!”

You Ye was annoyed with the gradual increase in price. She stood up and shouted, “Don’t bother anymore, 1 million!”

Actually, 1 million was nothing really to those wealthy men.

What shocked them was the combination of her beauty and her confidence. It was a character that some men didn’t possess even in this patriarchal society.

On the other side, the old man in that corner, longed to raise his number plate. However, he was astonished by You Ye’s behaviour, and started breaking into a cold sweat again.

“...1 million going thrice! Deal! The jade now belongs to the lady at A66!”

Nevertheless, at this moment, a shadow appeared. He rushed to the stage, grabbed the white jade from the auctioneer’s hand, and then fled towards the emergency exit by the side.

The security guards armed with batons immediately chased after him.

Luo Qiu frowned. He saw that You Ye was getting angry...

Nevertheless, what surprised him was the robber. He was actually the man with black frame glasses that Luo Qiu saw twice previously!

Chapter 24: The White Jade Token 4th

The auction had to be halted. The audience were told to remain where they were and wait further notice.

As Luo Qiu was deep in thought, a staff member came towards him.

Under his instructions, Luo Qiu and You Ye were guided to the side door. Several people were already waiting there.

They was Zhang Qingrui, a fast man around 30 years old, and an approximately 50-year-old woman.

“Luo Qiu, this is Ms. Dong, the sponsor of this auction. And that is the site manager, Mr. Han.” Zhang Qingrui explained in a hurry, “I’m really sorry about this accident. We’ll get it back as soon as possible.”

“...You mean, it hasn’t been found it yet?” Luo Qiu asked after a second of silence.

Ms. Dong looked at Luo Qiu, sizing him up.

She felt apologetic since Luo Qiu had lost his auction item which was due to their negligence, so she pacified Luo Qiu in a kindly manner, “Don’t worry, Mr. Luo. We’ve called the police. The thief will be caught soon.”

Luo Qiu asked unreservedly, “Did the thief actually manage to leave the place?”

Zhang Qingrui felt a little awkward, “There’s evidence that the thief had planned to commit the crime. This can be seen from how he managed to escape through a door with a broken lock and from the way he left by motorcycle.”

Luo Qiu shook his head. In such a foreign place, he was not able to do anything. Things would be different if he was back at his city.

Anyways, he didn’t have to worry about it, because he hadn’t paid for it yet.

“I don’t care how all of you solve this issue. I want a good explanation before I leave in the evening.”

You Ye then added, “Your security was the one at fault. Furthermore, we prefer the jade token, instead of any kind of compensation.”

“I understand,” Ms. Han apologized. “We’ll send the jade token to you if we get it back.”

You Ye gave off a strong pressure. Those wealthy female second generations couldn’t even hold a candle to her.

Zhang Qingrui could do nothing but look at Luo Qiu, showing him a helpless look. Thus Luo Qiu turned to You Ye and said,

“Since item was stolen and we have no interest in the other auction items…Zhang Qingrui, you can call me if you get it back… You Ye, let’s walk around and have a look. It’s not easy to get an opportunity to sightsee.”

The servant girl nodded submissively, a far cry from how she treated Zhang Qingrui and the other two.

Looking at two people walked to the exit, Ms. Dong gave a sigh of relief, “Qingrui…Who is that girl? I’ve never seen anyone like her in my life.”

Zhang Qingrui forced a smile, “Aunt Dong, to be honest, I’m confused too. I only know she is Luo Qiu’s friend…maybe his girlfriend.”

“That…man?” Aunt Dong asked curiously.

Zhang Qingrui was reluctant to answer, “He’s my classmate, but I don’t know him well.”

Aunt Dong said, “Anyhow, we should get the jade back first. I Dong Minghua, am not someone who is easily bullied…Hum!”

……

Luo Qiu called a taxi using an app.

While they were waiting for the taxi, You Ye said softly, “Master, I have failed…I’m sorry.”

Luo Qiu gave a start. “This isn’t a big deal. This kind of occurrence cannot be predicted. Furthermore, there are recordings of the thief and he will be arrested soon. Plus you got back the deposit, we didn’t actually lose nothing.”

“But if it wasn’t for that guy causing trouble, that jade token should be in your hands now.”

Nevertheless, Luo Qiu said with pleasure, “But isn’t it more interesting now? Why did that man steal the jade? Does he know something about it? These events behind the jade are more valuable than the jade itself.”

In was then the taxi arrived. Luo Qiu smiled. “Let’s go. I can vaguely guess which direction the thief fled towards.”

You Ye was shocked.

Luo Qiu fished out the jade from his pocket, “It keeps generating heat. I can feel it.”

He walked to the taxi and mumbled, “I may be able to find out what the jade is without decreasing my lifespan…”

……

……

In a desolate warehouse.

The thief fixed his eyes on the white jade token, repeating the same words over and over, “I got you…got you…got you…got you…”

He was stroking the jade again and again. As if it was his entire world.

Suddenly, he heard the sound of footsteps. Raising his head, he saw a man and a woman appear before his eyes.

The man began to panic, clutching the jade even more tightly… He seemed to have some recollection of this young one in front of him.

He had seen this young one before at the auction site. “It’s you!?”

Luo Qiu was depressed. “I’ve already waited for half an hour, but all I keep hearing was, ‘I got you…’ I got impatient, so I revealed myself.”

“What do you want? You want my jade…right?” The man tensed up, protecting his jade, like a lion or a tiger guarding their cubs.

Luo Qiu took out his white jade token. He gave it a shake and showed it to him. “Could you tell me the secret behind this?”

The man was stunned, then felt a rush of delight. “I knew there was another one! It’s on you. Give it to me!”

The man rushed towards Luo Qiu like a madman.

However, he was put down by You Ye easily.

“Master, he is just an ordinary person,” You Ye said softly.

Luo Qiu muttered to himself, then squatted and said, “Mister, I have no evil intentions, I only want to know what this is. Furthermore, I hope you realize that this object was what I purchased at the auction. You stole it.”

The man was panting. “They…they are mine! None for any of you!!”

Luo Qiu frowned, “As far as I know, the one you stole belonged to Gu Yue Zhai. They then sent it to the auction. As for the other one I’ve got, it should not be yours either.”

“Yes, it’s mine too!” The man opened his eyes in rage. “Both are mine! 500 years ago, they were both mine!”

Luo Qiu started…500 years ago?

The man then gave a bitter smile, “Do you believe in reincarnation?”

Chapter 25: Generation After Generation

In this magical eastern country, there were monsters and Taoists. There were also previous and present lives.

Ordinary people may have their doubts, but Luo Qiu believed it.

You Ye said he had the ability to see the innermost thoughts of people clearly, but at this moment, he felt the man didn't say anything.

Just like he couldn't feel any evil intentions when he and the man looked at each other in the auction.

He helped the man up, and listened to his story.

The man was 34 now, and his name was Su Houde. He used to be a courier of a transportation company nearby, and is not married.

It all started when he had a dream during his childhood. He appeared in a magnificent hall, with an angry emperor, and ferocious imperial bodyguards carrying broadswords.

He received some prescriptions from an old master to stop his nightmare and drive out the evil spirits, but it didn't work. Instead, as he grew older, his dreams increased and became more vivid. Finally, at the age of 30, he realized what this endless dream was, and who he really was.

“So…you’re the one that created this pair of jades?” Luo Qiu gazed at Su Houde in surprise. “The famous jade sculptor from Ming Dynasty?”

Su Houde forced a smile. “Unbelievable isn’t it? At first I didn’t accept it either. However, I can recall this pair of jade token, and all the other artifacts clearly!”

Su Houde touched the white jade in his hand, seemingly obsessed with it. “I remember each step of the process so clearly. How they looked liked originally, the polishing, the carving….”

Luo Qiu said in a low voice. “Since Mr. Su already understands that this was all from a past life, why do you still cling onto the jade token? Aren’t you afraid your relatives and family will suffer due to your reckless behaviour?”

“I don’t know…” Su Houde shook his head, and grimaced in pain, “I doubted myself and had hesitated before…in reality I have always been hesitating. Nevertheless, when I saw the jade at the auction site, I felt like I had been possessed and couldn’t control myself. I know I’m Su Houde, not that ancient person. Yet another voice told me, I cannot allow Sanniang to vanish before my eyes again. We’ve been separated for 500 years, who knows when will be the next time we can meet each other again.”

“Sanniang?”

Su Houde gave another bitter laugh, then followed by a deep sigh, “I used to be a famous engraver in the past life. That time,

Emperor Xian Zong order for me to appear before him. He asked me to create a pair of white jade tokens and carve a lection of a Taoist scripture onto it. However, I couldn't look at it directly, so the emperor had Sanniang read it for me."

"Later I learned that Sanniang was not a common palace maid. Instead, she was a concubine of the emperor. Furthermore, Sanniang had ascended a mountain before to learn and practice Taoism there. The emperor wanted to live a long life and thus made a trip to the mountains to meet with her master. For some reason, the old master promised the emperor that he could bring Sanniang back to the imperial palace with him. Her public identity was the concubine of the emperor, but in fact, she was his adviser in Taoism."

"This white jade in my previous life came from a special stone. Sanniang suggested the emperor to carve it into these jades, and carve the Koan Sutra on it. One would get double the results while practicing Taoism if one wore it while chanting and meditating."

Suddenly, Su Houde voice turned heavy. "Sanniang was staying with me those days...She was supposed to be free from all worldly desires, but then she met me. However, those were the happiest days in my life. Unfortunately, once the jade tokens were done, Sanniang left me."

"Even if we loved one another, there was no possibility for us to be together." Su Houde sighed deeply. "Only when she sees our names which I secretly carved onto the jades could she find some little bit of comfort."

As he said that, Su Houde revealed the jade in his hand. “There my signature inscribed on it. The one you are holding has Sanniang’s name, which will only reveal itself under strong light. I was considered best craftsman at that time...but I forgot that it would be sent to the emperor. It was actually very common for a craftsman to leave his signature on his works, but how could the emperor himself carry about an item that has another person’s name on it?”

“Finally, the emperor discovered both mine and Sanniang’s names on the jade. He was incensed.” Su Houde’s voice then turned hoarse. “The emperor wanted a long life, and he also loved Sanniang. He was determined to kill me, but Sanniang begged for my life to be spared instead. This made the emperor even more furious, so he found someone that cultivated in the arts of demons and asked it to seal Sanniang’s soul separately in both jades. Then he beheaded me outside the palace. My body and head were separated and sent to different places somewhere in the southeast direction.”

“I swore that I will never forgive the emperor even if I became a ghost! I’ll kill him myself and find my Sanniang.”

“However the emperor is now dead, and who knows where the jades were.”

“I have been looking for them, one lifetime after another.”

“I don’t even know how many times I have been reincarnated .”

“But I’ve finally obtained them at last!”

Su Houde’s facial expression changed. He grabbed Luo Qiu’s arms using both hands, and said diabolically, “Give the jade back to me! I’ll set Sanniang free! She has been sealed in the jades for 500 years! Do you know how miserable she feels!!”

Luo Qiu understood his anger and bitterness thus didn’t get angry.

But this behaviour infuriated You Ye.

She pushed him down to the ground causing the jade he was holding to roll away.

Su Houde staggered and attempted to retrieve the jade. Nevertheless, unexpectedly, the jade token rose and floated in the opposite direction, finally dropping in an old man’s hand.

And there was a young one standing behind the old man.

The old man said, “This… should be mine. Seems the book records were not wrong.”

“It’s you!”

Su Houde recognized the old man. He was the one that saved him in the meeting-place.

Luo Qiu recognized him too.

The old man's face suddenly turned into dark red, shouting to Luo Qiu, "Give me yours too!"

Luo Qiu felt his body become heavy due to the pressure. He felt as if all the air in the surroundings was pressing down on him, making it hard for him to breath.

"How dare you hurt my master! You're courting death!"

You Ye's voice turned cold. Her eyes emitted a bluish light. Then without the assistance of the wind, her hair started floating.

Chapter 26: People Should...NOT Trust Each Other

It was not too long ago that Luo Qiu encountered a monster. Now, it was a Taoist---another mysterious power of ancient east.

The old man gave off immense pressure at the beginning. However, it was quick to disappear. Not because of You Ye, but because of the buried altar in the club that safeguarded his soul.

Just like in some western fantasy novels he had read, some necromancers or monsters hid their hearts to ensure their bodies lasted forever.

Luo Qiu's situation was similar to theirs.

Luo Qiu's heart...was sealed within the altar. He wouldn't die as long as the altar existed and he had enough lifespan.

"You Ye, are you able to deal with him?" Luo Qiu asked.

You Ye said proudly, "He is only a trashy old goat. Anyway, I'll kill anyone that dares to threaten my master."

"The old man said the jade was his item. I want to clarify a few things," Luo Qiu whispered. "Don't beat him up too badly."

You Ye nodded, but revealed an aggressive expression the next

moment. She seemed to have gathered her powerful psychic force, and was ready for combat.

Yang Taizi felt killing intent from that murderous stare.

He tried his best to maintain a calm mind, staving off the pressure from You Ye's overpowering mental force.

Nevertheless, after a mere split second, he realized the huge gap between them.

However, he had no choice but to go against her and get the jade back! That jade was of great importance to his sect, and it was his obligation to obtain it.

"Wait! Wait! Friend! This pair of white jade tokens really belongs to my sect! I don't have any ill intent, the words I said were just to frighten all of you!" Yang Taizi promptly shouted.

At this critical juncture, he valued his life more than the heritage of his sect.

Long ago, he and a few other refugees had fled the fires of war and taken shelter at the mountains. By chance, they were accepted by an old master. After years of training and hardship, their cultivation had reached a decent level. Nevertheless, after that, his senior and junior brothers decided to leave the mountain. They couldn't stand the dull, dry life of a Taoist and wanted to enjoy worldly pleasures. The only person that remained was Yang Taizi,

who decided to stay with his master. Due to his clever choice, he had received all of his master's teachings. On the contrary, his senior and junior brothers that left were all devoured by the war, only leaving behind a simple tomb. From all of the above, he understood the saying 'Those who adopt their actions to suit the times are wise indeed.'

From an ordinary person's point of view, those mysterious Taoists should have a lot of pride. However, Taoists understood that it was not a shameful thing to acknowledge defeat to those who are stronger.

Luo Qiu waved for You Ye to stop her attack.

"Su Houde told me a believable story," Luo Qiu said in a low voice. "So how are you going to prove that the jade is your item?"

Yang Taizi saw a glimmer of hope, so he answered at once, "The Koan Sutra carved on it is not the well-known version circulated in recent times. It is an unknown version! I can recite some of it. If this guy(Su Houde) was the real jade craftsman, he should be able to distinguish if it is false."

Luo Qiu said coolly, "Then go ahead."

Yang Taizi then hastily chanted several sentences...but it wasn't coherent, and nobody knew what he was talking about. Nevertheless, Luo Qiu was observing Su Houde carefully, and saw some imperceptible changes in him after listening to it.

However, Su Houde insisted that Yang Taizi was lying for the sake of claiming ownership of the jade.

“Hey! I actually saved you once, how could you be so ungrateful!” Yang Taizi went ballistic as soon as he heard Su Houde’s defamation. “God knows the truth and will correct this wrong!”

“God?” Su Houde sneered. “I’ve wandered in the secular world all these years, if it actually existed, why it didn’t take pity on me? And why it didn’t pity Sanniang when her soul was divided by the monster? And you still said that God will right the wrongs? Total bullshit!”

Yang Taizi said, “My master had originally intended to temper Sanniang’s will in Taoism, so he requested her to teach the emperor. He never thought that experience would stimulate her worldly desires and started an affair with you, causing the emperor great fury! You were too arrogant and carved the evidence of your crime on the jade, thus you were finally beheaded… You got what you deserved!”

“We genuinely loved each other, and didn’t care about immortality! You Taoists claim to be ascetic, but you’re all actually inhumane! A group of cold blooded animals! Give the jade token back to me!”

Su Houde went mad with rage, dashing over to the old man.

Luo Qiu was annoyed with them, so he turned to You Ye. “Shut their mouths, and pass the jade to me, please.”

After gaining permission from her master, the puppet servant girl had no qualms and released her mighty force.

With a mere ‘Humph’ from You Ye, Su Houde, Yang Taizi and his disciple all screamed and collapsed. Their hands clutched their heads, grimacing in pain. You Ye then waved a hand towards Yang Taizi. All of a sudden, the jade in his hand flew to You Ye, which she then presented to Luo Qiu.

Luo Qiu said to the trio coolly, “I’m interested in Sanniang’s statement.”

He combined two jades together, “If you’re still alive, then you should know about the fool that sought after you for hundreds of years, and should also know about your fellow junior. Do appear before them please.”

The two jades brightened at the same time, and two clouds of green smoke were emitted, they circled around the warehouse and finally coalesced together.

It slowly formed.

“Hahahahaha!! 500 years! I have seen the light at long last!”

The present person was not Sanniang, a beautiful girl, instead, it was an old guy with disheveled hair and a dirty face. Furthermore, he seemed to be a lunatic...

Luo Qiu was shocked.

Chapter 27: Leaving After Acting Cool Is Really Exhilarating!

“Demon! It’s you!!”

Su Houde was stupefied, his lips started trembling and his face turned ashen. The person formed from the green smoke was not Sanniang he yearned for, but instead, his old adversary. Now, he didn’t even know was it sorrow or rage he felt.

Yang Taizi revealed an astounded expression as well. He mumbled, “How can… the records circulated within my sect be fake? This isn’t the real Koan Sutra?”

“No! The Koan Sutra is real! But you don’t know the other side of the story!” The demonic old man laughed grimly. “Yu Sanniang! You made me suffer for 500 years! I, Tai Yinzi, swear to make you suffer eternal damnation after I break through this cage!”

“You’re…Tai Yinzi? The traitor expelled by master?” Yang Taizi expression became even uglier.

“Traitor? Hahahaha!” Ridiculous!” Tai Yinzi laughed maniacally. “How ridiculous! If I wasn’t framed by the b*tch, Yu Sanniang, I wouldn’t be expelled by my master! Scr*w that evil b*tch!”

Su Houde couldn’t hold his back indignation, saying angrily, “Evildoer, stop insulting Sanniang! You caused Sanniang and I to be separated for hundreds of years, and now you are still defaming

her…I, I'll never let you off!"

However, Su Houde couldn't help shivering due to excessive fear of the old man.

Tai Yinzi laughed sarcastically. "Blockhead! Do you still think that b*tch loved you deeply? It was just her trick! She just wanted that enormous sorrow you would give off when you two were separated! That was her true purpose!"

"Bullshit! All lies!"

"Bullshit? Hahahaha!" Tai Yinzi laughed pathetically. "Look at my pitiable state! 500 years ago, I was furious after being framed by that b*tch, so decided to follow her to the imperial palace! I was extremely clear on how she seduced you, how she cultivated her firm Taoist heart using your 'true love'! You were the only person that believed you two were a fated pair! Do you still think she loved and was willing to be with you---a person from a lower class? I'm telling you, she was using the most basic illusion magic! It was all a dream! Foolish idiot!"

"Did you know at the moment you were beheaded, Yu Sanniang succeeded!? Her tears fell when she witnessed your beheading! At that moment, she managed to achieve the Indifferent Mind! Ever since then, she had a sharp increase in power, and I wasn't a match for her! Emperor Xian Zong asked me to deal with Yu Sanniang, but I failed, and was sealed in the white jade tokens! Then she dressed up as me, sent the jades to the emperor, and escaped from the palace to enjoy her life in leisure! Hum, everyone was cheated by her! But only you didn't know that and kept denying reality!"

“You liar! I don’t believe it! I won’t believe it!”

Su Houde went mad and rushed at Tai Yinzi, striking about wildly and clumsily. However, it was impossible to punch smoke. At last, he ran out of his energy and fell down. Then, he just kept repeating, “You lied to me…lied to me…lied to me…Sanniang loved me! Yes, she loved me!!”

“I lied to you? Idiot! If I lied to you, it makes no sense why I’m the one sealed in the jade and not Yu Sanniang!” Tai Yinzi sneered. “Try recalling whenever you slept with her, didn’t you feel sleepy or felt your conscious blurring? You didn’t drink or have any sort of disease, why were you so tired every time?! You think you can still lie to yourself after 500 years!?”

“You liar!!!!”

Su Houde stood up abruptly and…ran towards the warehouse exit.

Luo Qiu frowned and glanced at You Ye. You Ye snapped her fingers and a ray of light was shot towards Su Houde’s back. He then fell unconscious and collapsed onto the ground.

“Well…Yu Sanniang really was a b*tch.” Luo Qiu broke the silence after a while.

But obviously these words made the situation more awkward.

Tai Yinzi suddenly went into a frenzy, “Hey, boy! Break the jade tokens in your hands! I know your story since I fell into the hands of that butterfly monster! You have no power here. Hurry up! Or I’ll kill you!”

Luo Qiu replied coolly, “I’m so scared...If it wasn’t for my help, did you think you could escape from the jade? Besides, you wasted 10 minutes of my time.”

The faint light faded away at once, while he shook his head. Then the green smoke was divided into two and was absorbed by the jades again. With a piteous cry, Tai Yinzi vanished from sight.

Now, the only ones that were still conscious were Yang Taizi, his disciple, Luo Qiu and You Ye.

Luo Qiu waved his hands. A black flame gathered above his palm, and suddenly transformed into a black card devoid of any stamps. Then he flicked it out, leaving it stuck between the floorboards near Yang Taizi’s feet.

Luo Qiu said with a poker face, “The pair of white jade tokens are mine! If you want them, then exchange them with items of equivalent value!”

The moment Luo Qiu finished speaking, Yang Taizi felt a powerful spirit force sweeping through him, striking his conscious. He passed out and fell down without being able to react.

“Master, how should we deal with Su Houde?” You Ye asked.

Luo Qiu said, “He is merely a pitiful guy. Just leave him here!”

You Ye inquired, “Master, don’t you want to make a deal with him? He has a wonderful soul that has existed for 500 years.”

Luo Qiu had his own thoughts on that matter and shook head. “If it’s necessary, he will come to us…right? Plus…”

“Plus what?”

Luo Qiu laughed, “Leaving after acting cool, is really exhilarating!”

You Ye didn’t say anything. Then the two just left and headed towards the airport.

Not long after, Yang Taizi woke up. He found the black card, holding it in his hand without saying a word.

His disciple asked him curiously, “Master, what’s this?”

Yang Taizi expression showed that he wasn’t sure. He hesitated for a while, then said, “It might be…a legend from long long ago. Could… it be true?”

……

……

“Master, I’ve sent the white jade token anonymously by express to Ms. Dong. She should receive it by tomorrow.”

You Ye reported to Luo Qiu at the airport, then asked puzzledly, “Master, You Ye doesn't understand. Why did you send back the jade?”

Luo Qiu replied while reading a magazine, “If we don’t, how will they react after that? I don’t want them making apologies every other day or so. Anyway, Ms. Dong promised she would send it to me herself as soon as they got it.”

He turned to another page, “It’ll be a happy ending once she sends it to us. What’s more, we’ve obtained the secret of the jade tokens, so time is of no matter now.”

You Ye nodded without a word.

Luo Qiu suddenly smiled. “Do you feel that I think too much? To actually be concern about such worldly matters, does it not match my status of a boss?”

“No, You Ye dare not to do so.”

Luo Qiu shook his head, “Take it easy. You’ll be with me for a long time. If you dare not do anything, life will become boring.”

You Ye said, “Master should not be limited by ordinary ethics and rules.”

Luo Qiu replied, “I actually think so too...but not now. Sure, I’m the current boss, but that hasn’t even been a week. It’s hard to change my thoughts after being shaped by more than 20 years of ordinary life and education. “

Luo Qiu paused for a moment. “Thus, I won't’ stay in the club permanently until I get used to that lifestyle. Do you understand?”

You Ye didn’t seemed to get it but still nodded.

Luo Qiu smiled. “You may understand it if you recall the memories you had before turning into a puppet.”

You Ye shook her head firmly. “It is not necessary. You Ye serve the club, and obey orders from the boss, that is everything for me.”

Luo Qiu was unwilling to speak anymore, he felt he would get annoyed if this conversation continued.

So he closed the magazine and put it back, then stood up. “I’ll go buy something good to stop Ren Ziling’s talkative mouth. Or else

she’ll lecture me for a whole night.”

Chapter 28: Journeys To A Movie King

Ren Ziling planned to have a heart-to-heart talk with Luo Qiu. She claimed her busy work prevented her from taking care of him, and had not played her role as a mother well.

However, boxes of biscuits interrupted her. Once she finally reacted, Luo Qiu had already closed the door to his room.

Following that, she heard music coming from Luo Qiu's CD player---it turned out be 'Desperado' by Eagles. Ren Ziling was speechless and could only nibble the biscuits.

However, Luo Qiu wasn't in his room.

Once he turned on the CD player, he immediately teleported himself to the club.

……

……

He sat behind the counter. Due to it being late he said that he didn't want scented tea, so the thoughtful servant girl opened the liqour cabinet beside at the bar counter.

A bottle of Vodka, one black bottle of Crème de Cacao, and jarful of Gin with the flavor of fruit. You Ye looked at Luo Qiu with a

slight smile. She added ice to the shaker, then poured the amount of liquor she wanted into 3 different small cups, before adding them in. After closing the lid, she started to shake it.

She didn't used any fancy techniques as she shook while gazing at Luo Qiu.

There was a saying that beauties go well with good wine. This might be what Luo Qiu was feeling. He felt totally relaxed watching this scene.

You Ye stopped shaking once a layer of white frost emerged, then poured the liquor into a cocktail glass. She walked, her heels clicking, as she sent the mixed drink to Luo Qiu.

Luo Qiu joked with her, "I might have to barge into the kitchen next time."

You Ye was confused by his words, so Luo Qiu smiled and explained, "Because watching you mix liquors or cooking is such an enjoyable pastime."

You Ye understood and smiled gracefully. Then walked slowly to a corner of the hall, towards the old Long Play gramophone made out of old pine wood.

You Ye placed the record on it and pressed down the stylus. Gentle, soft and mysterious music begun playing. You Ye then returned to Luo Qiu's side, taking a seat opposite of him.

The servant girl revealed a lazy expression and crossed her legs below her skirt hemline. She put her elbows on the round table, holding up her face.

Luo Qiu sipped the mix drink. To his surprise, instead of a strong one, it tasted sweet and refreshing, maybe because she added the black cocoa.

He played around with the jade token obtained from Dance, but suddenly asked, “Is there reincarnation in this world? Can a person reincarnated in a new body? And is there King of Hell?”

You Ye answered slightly, “There are plenty of ancient legends. People believed several of them without any reason, even though they didn’t see or verify the facts.”

Luo Qiu asked, “Then what do you think of Su Houde?”

You Ye said, “Thoughts make a person’s soul. There are no ghosts or evil spirits in this world, merely strong concentrated spiritual energy, that left their original bodies but cannot dissipate due to their intense obsessions or feelings.”

After hearing this, Luo Qiu agreed with her viewpoint. “I’ve read some fantastic stories, which said that a human’s spirit is like a wave. When both have the same or a similar wavelength, they might be able to send and receive those waves to each other. In other words, there’s no so-called reincarnation. Perhaps Su Houde merely found someone who is able to receive his own thoughts?”

You Ye smiled, “Master can choose which one to believe.”

Luo Qiu shook his head, sipping the cocktail. Then he furrow his brows as he felt the full aroma from the wine. “If reincarnation exists in the world, where do newborns come from them? If it exists, why was there such a small population at the very beginning of the world, yet now a population explosion is occurring? Where do these excess individuals come from?”

Well, it might exist. Some unknown non-spiritual beings which did not need to go through reincarnation.

As he thought of this, Luo Qiu felt he would just go around in circles if he continued down this topic.

Hence he stopped.

After that, the bell at the door rang.

It was Zhong Luochen coming.

……

……

Zhong Luochen came following the directions of the map on his cellphone. This club didn’t exist on the map, instead, another shop

was shown.

He stood at the entrance, realizing that there were passersby that went into the club, yet only leaving with goods for daily use.

Apparently, the club in his view and the shop that the passersby entered were different. They were in the same location, but the club was clearly in a different dimension.

Zhong Luochen felt a strong reverence for this mystical power. He took a deep breath, pushed the door open went into the club.

The man with clown mask and that beautiful lady in a maid costume were still the only two beings inside. However, Zhong Luochen was not in the mood to enjoy her beauty. He said frankly, “Mr. Clown, I’ve taken my grandfather to a hotel nearby.”

Luo Qiu waved his hand to stop Zhong Luochen’s talking. Then swung his black cane, an even more unbelievable and mysterious sight appeared before Zhong Luochen’s eyes.

They were teleported to a corridor filled with gentle lamplight and appeared on the carpet. Zhong Luochen was slightly frightened. “Here is...the hotel?!”

Luo Qiu walked ahead, clasping his hands behind his back. “Customer, take me to your grandfather, please...however, I have a request, that nobody else remains in the room except you and your grandfather.”

Zhong Luochen said at once, “My family members followed due to their anxiousness. But please rest assured as they are waiting at the floor below...but, we don’t have much time.”

Luo Qiu calmly said, “I see.”

Luo Qiu saw Zhong Luochen’s grandfather lying in a room.

The old man lay in bed with an IV drip and a cannula piercing his arms. He appeared to be receiving a transfusion of some sort. The pale face with no color in his cheeks showed that he was at the end of his life.

Luo Qiu walked to the old man, and pressed a finger onto his forehead. Then, some black light spots started floating out. They were all extracted slowly and absorbed into Luo Qiu’s palm.

Just then, the door to the room was pounded heavily. A voice of a man could be heard. “Luochen! I heard some noises. It’s you isn't it? Open the door! Open it! Why aren’t you allowing us be with grandfather?”

The pounding was very loud and clear “We will enter forcefully if you don’t open up! Is there someone else in the room?”

Zhong Luochen looked at the door with an anxious expression. The sound was from his big brother, Zhong Luoyun...who was always distrustful. He must have been monitoring Zhong Luochen.

Hence this appearance as soon as Zhong Luochen came back.

“Mr. Clown I don’t know…”

Zhong Luochen hurriedly turned to Luo Qiu, but there was no one there. The scene left him astonished but excited…

The old man had opened his eyes somehow and sat up. His face remained pale, but he was conscious now.

“Where am I? Luochen?” The old man said slowly.

At the same time, Zhong Luochen heard another sentence.

---Dear Guest, your commodity has been successfully delivered to you. The transaction is finished.

Zhong Luochen instantly found himself in a dark world, with a scroll made of goatskin floating in front of him. Then it started to burn until it disappeared. At that moment, he felt something being drawn out from his body, thus felt about his body unconsciously.

His sight recovered soon, and he returned to the studio.

The old man stared agape as he saw Zhong Luochen’s eccentric behaviour, “Luo Chen, what are you looking for?”

Zhong Luochen was taken aback. He stopped and raised his head to look at the old man. Suddenly he fell to the ground.

He didn't feel any joy.

Just as if he saw a stranger.

"Luochen?" the old man said a third time.

Zhong Luochen swallowed his saliva, then stood up and tried to put on an ecstatic appearance.

"Grandfather, you woke up. That's great...great!"

Chapter 29: Dance Floor And The Black Soul

“It’s a miracle! A real miracle!”

Looking at the doctor who was checking the condition of the old leader while shouting in emotion, the Zhong family felt completely relieved.

Old Zhong received a hug from his old friend and teared up after he found out about his situation these few days.

“Doctor, are you sure my grandfather is alright? You’d better give him a careful medical checkup. If there is some sort of mistake, I won’t forgive you!” Zhong Luoyun stared ferociously at the excited doctor.

“Yes, young master! You’re right!” The doctor said at once, “Though these instruments tell that your grandfather is in good health but it is always better to undergo further examination.”

Zhong Luoyun nodded. “Go ahead quickly!”

The doctor could only leave quickly to prepare for it. His assistant gazed at Zhong Luochen curiously. “Second master, what did you do for your grandfather to recover from the brink of death? This is a miracle in the medicine field! If there are methods that can treat incurable diseases, it would be a historical breakthrough!”

Unexpectedly Zhong Luochen whispered, “Listen, all of you are the people that cured my grandfather. None of you are allowed to leak any news of what happened today.”

“What…”

Everyone looked at the calm Zhong Luochen in surprise. Even his mother and big brother frowned. Just as Zhong Luoyun was about to say something, Old Zhong said, “Everyone leave, except Luochen and Old Luo, I have something to ask them.”

“Grandfather?”

“Father?”

Old Zhong expression turned serious. Every member of the family shut their mouths after seeing his stern look, then left the studio silently.

After they left, Old Zhong said, “I know my health condition. Luochen, be honest, what did you do to me?”

“Grandfather, as long as you are healthy.” Zhong Luochen said softly, “Nothing else matters.”

“You won’t even tell me the truth?” Old Zhong frowned, looking at Old Luo. “You tell me that.”

Old Luo sighed, he knew he couldn't hide the matter, so he revealed a bitter smile. "Old friend, my apologies. I didn't want you to die, so I passed your wife's jade lock to second master and had him go meet Mrs. Zhang."

Old Zhong's expression stiffened. Then he slapped Old Luo in the face, and said angrily. "How could you be so muddled! Why are you so silly! Do you know what that is? That's not some holyland, it's hell!!"

Old Luo lowered his head, he didn't dare to say anything else. He had been following Old Zhang for dozens of years, they had a deep friendship, going beyond even familial relations.

Old Luo sighed then. "Old friend, you cannot die. I asked second master to go there, I'm responsible for it."

Old Zhong gave a bitter smile. "It's too late now. Luochen..."

He turned to Zhong Luochen and took a deep breath. "Grandson, what did you use to exchange for my life?"

Zhong Luochen first opened his mouth, but changed his mind halfway and decided not to speak .

Old Zhong shook his head, "That place might be mysterious, but if nobody has any information, how could you have found it? What Old Luo told you all came from me."

Zhong Luochen had no choice but to tell the entire story, including how he lost his sense of happiness.

Watching Zhong Luochen told his story impassively, Old Zhong said sorrowfully, “Do you think it was worth it to exchange your entire life’s happiness with 5 years worth of lifespan for an old guy that is on the brink of death?”

Zhong Luochen said stonily, “Yes, it is. Grandfather, do you know the disaster that will befall the Zhong Family if you leave? We have businesses in many fields. However, my father’s disease is too serious for him to inherit them. Other members of the third generation, whether big brother, younger sister, or I, none are capable enough to take over the businesses.”

He sighed. “Society has changed. Do you think we are still able to control everything from the shadows using the same methods like last time?”

He shook his head. “No, we can not! Now, in the minds of the citizens, we are like a cancer... Grandfather, how can the Zhong Family go on without you? If you pass away, everyone will panic, and those relatives of ours will take the opportunity to divide our properties...You’re the backbone of the Zhong Family, we can’t let you go so easily.”

“5 years...5 years,” Old Zhong mumbled, looking at Zhong Luochen pathetically with tears in his eyes. “Luochen, I made you suffer...”

“Everything will be better from now.” Zhong Luochen shook his head.

Old Zhong was silent for a moment. “I want to be alone.”

……

……

In the basement’s third level of the club.

“Tribute is successful. You get 127 days, 9 hours 43 minutes and 7 seconds worth of lifespan from this contribution.”

Luo Qiu was shocked. What the heck were those minutes and seconds doing in the announcement? Was the altar trying to make him realize his very limited time left? However, he was too lazy to complain and headed back to the hall.

He felt pretty good due to the increase in his remaining time, so he decided to imitate You Ye, walking up to the bar and starting to mix the same cocktail.

Just as he realized he forgot to add the ice, he watched in amazement as the fridge door miraculously opened and the ice cubes flew out, finally falling into the shaker.

Luo Qiu was stunned.

You Ye said with smile, “Congratulations Master, your ability has been strengthened.”

Luo Qiu was curious about it, so he stretched out a finger, pointing at one of the ice cubes in the shaker. The ice cube floated up abruptly and moved following his finger.

It triggered Luo Qiu’s playful nature. He placed all ten fingers on the bar table, then lifting his eyebrows and looking at You Ye, he knocked on the table lightly.

Ice cubes flew out from the shaker, arranging themselves in midair, making a circle in the hall.

Luo Qiu drew a curve and the ice cubes followed. As one fell, another rose here and the cycle continued.

It was a never ending wave.

His fingers pointed towards the pine wood gramophone in the corner. A vinyl record dropped onto the player. Accompanied by the music, Luo Qiu nodded as he walked out of the bar.

The song was ‘Sailing’ by Rod-Stewart.

Luo Qiu grabbed You Ye’s hand, letting the rhythm flow into the servant girl, pulling You Ye and started swaying gently in the club.

The seats or high stools moved to the side of the walls immediately, leaving a spacious area for dancing.

Under the enchanting aged old melody, Luo Qiu continued to point his finger at several displays in the cabinets.

The dolls and old pocket watches, caps and wine glasses...

And the pair of 'Scarlet Moons'...

More ice cubes flew out from the fridge. They rearranged themselves once again into a beautiful scene, floating about in the air, following the music.

Dozens of dolls fell onto the wooden floor, surrounding Luo Qiu and You Ye.

Midway through the song, Luo Qiu lifted his eyebrows, and gave a smile. "Isn't this more interesting than just sitting on a chair?"

You Ye held Luo Qiu's other hand, guiding his horrible dance steps.

She joked, "Yes...but it'll take a long time to clean the hall."

Luo Qiu smiled, it was a rare sight for You Ye to be so passionate. He didn't say anything, merely embodying his feelings in the

rhythm.

Just the, the doorbell suddenly rang.

Ice cubes scattered across the ground and the dancing decorations stopped abruptly as well. Such a beautiful stage now looked as if a typhoon had passed through.

Luo Qiu saw a mass of black smoke coming out from a floating black robe...Of course, it was without a face.

“Black soul envoy greets the new master.”

Chapter 30: Having An Enemy Isn't Always A Bad Thing

The black soul envoy float in mid-air. His robe flapped about gently, just like a ghost in the western legends.

Luo Qiu sized him up. It was at this time that the altar disclosed some information to Luo Qiu.

The club needed a stream of steady clients to prevent the boss from dying. The usage of black cards were an effective way to attract customers. The black soul envoys of the club were like moving billboards, wandering about in society, spreading the information about the existence of the club from the shadows.

These black soul envoys were created from souls--- those that were given to the club as transaction fees.

If one felt that the souls were useful or strong, they could be left in the warehouse. After a period of time, they would transformed into black soul envoys and sent out as unpaid labour for the club.

The new boss was satisfied with these free workers. They were loyal and required no pay.

“And also greetings to Ms. You Ye.” It gave You Ye the same respect.

“Master, would you like to listen to the report from No.9?” You Ye asked.

Luo Qiu felt weird that the envoy would be named after mere numbers rather than a real name. So he looked at You Ye. “Yes, it…should be necessary.”

You Ye explained. “The former boss gave me the authority to deal with everything.”

Luo Qiu smiled, “I’ll just listen.”

“No.9, go ahead,” You Ye nodded and ordered.

No.9 spoke in glum voice. “Master, No,9 has successfully let 7 potential customers realize the existence of our club.”

All of a sudden, his robe opened up. 7 white cards flew from within the black smoke towards Luo Qiu.

No.9 black soul added, “Master, please have a look the information for these 7 people.”

Luo Qiu was able to skim through the information sealed in the cards just by placing his finger on it. It was great that, he didn’t need to read through tedious documents or listen to boring introductions. Without further ado, he tapped on one of the white cards.

You Ye was worried Luo Qiu didn't know the rules here, so she said lightly, "Master, you can pick several appropriate ones among these 7 new potential customers, and bestow to them the right to have a discount through the black card. Of course it's not necessary to create more black cards. Our black souls are very experienced in this assignment, 70% potential customers chosen by them will eventually end up looking for us anyway."

The discount given by the black card was merely a way to tempt customers into entering more transactions. However, people with urgent needs would come even if no discount was given, such as the butterfly monster---Dance.

These potential customers had to undergo a strict selection criteria to ensure that they could pay the price and not go back on their word. Vastly different from those that did not have the black card nor know about the legend and merely stumbled onto the club by chance.

The black soul called this its mission. The more people they found, the more transactions would be completed. Thus they would obtain better results, and with better results come better benefits.

For instance, it could possess a body, recover its memories or obtain its freedom from the club.

Well, actually the last one benefit could be scratched of the list.

Because no black soul had ever obtained it ever since the club was established.

……

While Luo Qiu was reading the information from the 7 white cards, he asked You Ye, “How many black soul envoys do we have?”

“We have 21 at the moment,” You Ye reported the amount quickly.

Luo Qiu was surprised, “Why so few?”

You Ye explained, “Master, you should realize that there are also various oddities who have weird abilities living in this world, such as friars and monsters. The black soul envoys are similar to evil souls, and will often be targeted by some officious exorcists.”

You Ye then gave a clearer explanation. “Because in their opinion, the club is an evil existence…”

Luo Qiu listened to her quietly.

“They have been eager to eradicate the club these years in the name of righteousness.” You Ye laughed grimly. “But the reason our club hasn’t taken any action against them is because they are also potential customers that can provide us with a large deal.”

“We require more black soul envoys to entice them, instead of getting our revenge directly. As long as they have desires, they would have weaknesses. An exorcist with a gracious soul full of justice can be worth more than tens or hundreds of souls of the common folk.”

Luo Qiu had no comment on that issue. But then he frowned and said, “Then why there are only 21 black soul envoys left here?”

You Ye answered, “One reason is for a show of weakness. If there’re too many envoys, the exorcists would believe their cause to be in vain. Then would give up on nurturing new talent, which means that there would not be a next generation of exorcists. Hence, important customers that could be charged a high transaction fee would vanished. The other reason was because the former boss never paid attention to his work. The black soul envoys that were stored had all been used destroyed in recent years without being replenished.”

Luo Qiu nodded. He stored the white card and glanced at No. 9. “Go back to work, I’ll read these materials slowly.”

No. 9 didn’t say anything and just left the club silently.

Luo Qiu then turned to You Ye. “I’d like to go and check the room of Boss Asas.”

Boss Asas was the former boss of the club. His room had always been locked.

Luo Qiu thought it was time he went to take a look inside.

Chapter 31: Immemorial Words And Doctors

As the old door opened, its hinges made a ‘squeak’ sound.

An unpleasant smell filled his nostrils since no one had aired the room in a while.

The room was rather old-fashioned, which made sense since Asas was not of this century.

Due to respect or veneration for the former boss, You Ye didn’t follow Luo Qiu inside; she only stood by the entrance.

Of course it might have been due to some other reasons.

This room was a treasure trove to any historian. Actually, the entire club could be said to be a treasure trove.

Luo Qiu walked up to the window. The curtains were made of black gauze. A round table and a wooden sleeping chair were near it. Some scratches could be seen on the floor, most likely due to the chair being pulled out often.

Luo Qiu sat down on the chair and closed his eyes. He hoped to understand more about the previous boss when he sat there.

He wondered what would the former boss’s gaze be drawn to as

he sat here?

A moment later, Luo Qiu stood up. He had not obtain any insights. Then he walked around the room. There was a tatty desk on the other side of the room but the drawer inside was empty.

As for the wardrobe in the room, there was only a suit in it. Besides that, all he could see were a bed and a bedside table with a candlestick on it.

Luo Qiu didn't see the so-called wind-up music box which You Ye had brought up before.

He was depressed that he didn't find anything. Just as he was about to leave, a thought came over him. He walked back to the round table, squatted and stretched out his head to peer beneath it.

He then did the same to the desk, and even upturned the bed and the drawer in it. Finally he moved the wardrobe aside. However all he saw was a crack on the wall and the back of the wardrobe.

"Nothing is left...Did I think too much?" Luo Qiu muttered to himself.

Finally, he gave up and put everything back in its place.

Without his noticing, it was already time for the sun to rise. The gentle breeze blew against the gauze, and sunshine entered through the stained glass window. Just then, Luo QIu discovered

beautiful patterns on the floor due to the sunlight coming through the window.

The sunlight slowly brightened the room.

Luo Qiu walked over to the window and opened it. Outside was the familiar shopping street, devoid of any people at dawn.

When Luo Qiu closed the window, the patterns emerged again.

The patterns were arranged neatly in order. It appeared to be some kind of ancient language.

Luo Qiu took a few photos because it would vanish once the sun moved. However, at that moment, the words turned indistinct, then merged together and scattered..

Luo Qiu showed the pictures to You Ye. “You Ye, do you know these words?”

You Ye shook her head and showed a surprised expression.

She had never been into Asas’s room even though she had been working here for more than 300 years.

She didn’t recognized them. Perhaps it even older than 300 years.

Luo Qiu tried to get the answer using his identifying ability, but altar merely gave him such a reply.

---The contents have been damaged, do you wish to use a thousand years of lifespan to restore and retranslate the contents?

Then another message was sent from the altar again.

---You may also use ten years worth of lifespan to purchase the origins of the source.

“What the f*ck!” Luo Qiu blurted out these three words.

“Master?”

You Ye tried asking the silent Luo Qiu.

Luo Qiu took a deep breath, calming himself down. “I’m alright. At least it wasn’t all for nothing. Besides, now I’ve got a goal, which would motivate me.”

He then commanded You Ye to continue her work, then went back home.

At that time, Ren Ziling was still asleep.

It was ridiculous to exchange ten years worth of life for the

origins of the source, so Luo Qiu copied all the photos onto his computer, then chose some clear ones and put them all together into one big picture.

Next, he uploaded the new picture onto the internet and asked, “Does anyone know what the language in this picture is?”

Now all he had to do was wait for a reply. If no one replied him, he might consider asking it on Quora.

If still no one replied...then he had no choice but to earn more lifespans.

When he thought of earning more lifespans, Luo Qiu glanced over the information of seven potential customers given by Black Soul No. 9.

In theory, the black cards with stamps should only be given out to whom they could profit from, after taking the discount into consideration.

After managing to close some deals, Luo Qiu knew that he too, was a customer of the club---the only difference was that he was its biggest one, and his life was the only transaction fee that could be used.

Most problems could be settled by paying a portion of his remaining lifespan, whether it be information on the customer, the identification of items, or even releasing the soul trapped in

the white jade token, etc.

The next rule was storing the transaction fee in the warehouse---once an item was stored there, it would not be able to be tributed. In other words, Luo Qiu could select any of the items used as transaction fees and keep them by sacrificing the chance to gain more days to live.

The first white card appeared in Luo Qiu's palm, then it broke and became a streak of light, enveloping his head like a bundle of mist.

Luo Qiu closed his eyes.

.....

.....

Jiang Chu went back to the hospital early.

He was a 40-year-old doctor well versed in neurosurgery, and also reknown for his gentlemanly attitude.

He had both wealth and fame. Plus with his talent and since he was currently divorced, many young ladies at the hospital adored him.

Jiang Chu made a cup of coffee, then sat down at his office table

and prepared to check the medical records of his patients. Suddenly a black card with a strange golden pattern silently appeared between one of the several medical records...

Chapter 32: The Tremble

Jiang Chu was stunned by the sudden appearance of the black card. However, for some reason, he felt the need to possess it.

He gazed at the black card for almost ten minutes without moving. During this time, he seemed to hear a voice whispering to him.

“Doctor Jiang, the director wants to see you.”

At that moment, Jiang Chu was distracted by the voice of a lady. He could feel the back of his shirt soaked in sweat. Then he awoke from his trance and replied. “Ok…I got it, I’ll be right there.”

Jiang Chu quickly kept away the documents, after a moment of hesitation, he finally stuffed the black card into his pocket.

Several minutes later, Jiang Chu came to the director’s office.

The director appeared to be around 50, even though he just celebrated his 60-year-old birthday. He also seemed to be in much better health compared to others. As he saw Jiang Chu, who he held in high regard, he quickly revealed a smile, “Jiang Chu, I knew you would be at the hospital during this time.”

“Director, how may I help you?” Jiang Chu sat down.

The dean said, “There is a problem which I require your assistance.”

Jiang Chu responded confidently, “What’s the matter director?”

The Dean sighed, “I have an old classmate. An early staged tumor has been discovered in his granddaughter’s head so he came to me…I’ll check her current situation this few days, and then recommend you to him.”

The director was satisfied with Jiang Chu’s confidence even after hearing the situation. Nevertheless, he still displayed a serious expression. “The patient is not 5 years old yet, thus her cranial nerve is rather weak. You’re the only doctor I dare suggest to perform the operation.”

Jiang Chu suddenly said, “Director, I’ve asked for leave last week…”

The director said in a soft voice, “I know you’ve not had a good rest these few years. And I’ve authorized your vacations… Nevertheless, I have known this old classmate for dozens of years. If you complete the operation, I can even give you a month off.”

Jiang Chu said, “But director, it’s difficult to operate on little children…if in case…Wouldn’t it be a better choice to ask the more experienced Doctor Huang to do it?”

The director felt slightly annoyed and said, “This time we have to

operate the anterior lobe. There is no better choice than you. Jiang Chu, I valued medical ethics and skills more than qualifications. If you managed to do well in this operation, I'll promote you to be my assistant."

Jiang Chu looked at the director in amazement.

The director said pleasantly but sternly, "I've been working hard many years and need a good rest. Jiang Chu, I appreciate your character and your ability. Trust me, you'll be in charge of this hospital in the future after several more years of experience."

Then the director walked to Jiang Chu's side, patting him on the shoulder, "You have the ability, so don't be nervous. Furthermore, my classmate has acknowledged the fact that you shall be the one to perform the operation. If you retreat at this moment, it would be rather troublesome."

Jiang Chu frowned after he heard this, "Teacher, can you tell me who he is?"

"He's a senior in Health Department. Even though he retired, he still wields a lot of influence." The dean smiled, "Don't stress too much about it. This operation may be rather challenging but it shouldn't be a problem for you. Don't let me down."

Jiang Chu had to choice but to say, "I want to read the information on the patient first."

“No problem. I’ll send it to you soon.”

After saying that, the director left to patrol the hospital. Jiang Chu returned to his office, then sat in a daze at his desk, a worried expression on his face.

He suddenly looked at his hands for a long while. Then took out a knife from the pen container and held it, pretending it was a scalpel.

Nevertheless, just as he grasped it, his hand started trembling. Jiang Chu abruptly threw up his hands, flinging the scalpel onto the floor, then burying his face in those very same hands.

Trembling hands. Through his own preliminary diagnosis, he could no longer deny the harsh reality.

It was Parkinson's disease.

He didn’t know when his hands would start to tremble. if it happened during an operation, then...

Originally he had planned to apply for a long vacation abroad to visit his friend, who was also a doctor, to discuss and find the best method to treat his disease.

Bit on the other hand, the director had placed great hopes on him for this operation. He definitely understood the importance of this operation to his career in the future.

Nevertheless...

“It’s quite sarcastic...a chief surgeon loses his hands.” Jiang Chu revealed a bitter smile.

.....

.....

These two days were peaceful for the club. During this time, Zhang Qingrui had contacted Luo Qiu, saying that the they had found the stolen item, and have sent it back to him already.

She could only contact Luo Qiu by phone because she didn’t know his address.

Luo Qiu also didn’t want to expose his residence. So he chose Gu Yue Zhai as the meeting place.

He thought it would be that fat manager who would be sending the jade token back. However, it turned out that the boss of the auction took his place, returning it herself.

Her name is Dong Minghua.

“That lady didn’t come along with you?”

Zhang Qingrui was curious about the absence of that girl.

Luo Qiu said, “She is busy.”

Dong Minghua smiled, “It was a disturbing matter. You may not believe but the jade was sent back anonymously. Nobody knows what happened.”

This sentence was spoken for the benefit of Luo Qiu, because Zhang Qingrui seemed to have already known the situation.

So he pretended to be surprised and said, “That’s really bizarre.”

Dong Minghua apologized, “Mr. Luo, I am really sorry for the trouble last time. May I treat you and the lady you were with to a meal as an apology?”

However, Luo Qiu was a straightforward person, and didn’t like meaningless etiquette, “No, thank you. Ms. Dong. It is not necessary since I’ve got the jade back.”

Dong Minghua forced a smile, “All the more the reason I have to treat you to a meal.”

Luo Qiu had no choice but to say, “I'm busy today.”

This was Dong Minghua’s first time encountering such a person

that held no regard for social cues. She had already asked twice, it would be embarrassing if she continued to make such a request. Therefore, she just gave a nod. “That’s a pity. Do inform me beforehand if Mr. Luo plans to visit my auction again, I’ll prepare some people to pick you up.”

Luo Qiu nodded, “Sounds good.”

After seeing this, Zhang Qingrui’s impression of Luo Qiu was that he was too inept at socializing, it would be hard to adapt to the society. However on the other hand, she appreciated his character that refused to suck up to anyone. It was rare to see a youth like him in today’s society.

“Oh…Ms. Zhang, I need to head back to the company now.” Dong Minghua said, “I’ll drop by to visit Mrs. Zhang next time.”

Zhang Qingrui made some small talk before sending Dong Minghua off.

Just then, Luo Qiu said, “Do me a favor.”

“Do you always ask for help in this tone?” Zhang Qingrui smiled reluctantly. “Do you know you have offended an influential person in the antique circle? Now you want to offend me too?”

Luo Qiu stared at her blankly, then said after a moment, “I have been lending you my class notes all this while, so…”

“…” Zhang Qingrui sighed, “Say it, what’s the matter?”

Nevertheless, after she said that, she frowned and said in a vexed tone, “You’re so petty, demanding my help after giving me such minor assistance!”

“But I really did lend you my class notes many times…”

“…”

Chapter 33: This Is Luo Qiu's Style

"A box?"

"Yes, third young miss, Ms. Zhang of Gu Yue Zhai sent him a box personally."

The young miss of the Zhong Family squinted her eyes, looking at Cheng Yun.

This ambitious man was easily bought. He was avaricious and concupiscent; yet, clever and watchful. He understood which type of woman he could simply have fun with, and which ones he should pay attention too.

Take now, for example, Cheng Yun had already restrained his aggressive look.

The young miss smiled faintly, "Do you know what was in the box?"

Cheng Yun replied right now, "Of course! I've taken photos while second young master was distracted."

Cheng Yun stepped ahead, but not too close to her. The young miss was charming, yet not a lady he dared to touch. He only wished to obtain enough benefits from her.

“What’s this?” She looked at the photo on his cellphone.

Cheng Yun said, “I’m not sure, but it should be a weird black card…It was inseparable from second master. I had a hard time photographing it.”

The photo was taken over Zhong Luochen’s shoulder.

“Second master went out alone the day he received this card from Ms. Zhang. Not long after, he asked me to arrange a trip back to the capital. Unexpectedly it was for sending the old head here! What’s more, the old head recovery miraculously.”

The young miss thought for a while, then said, “Cheng Yun, can you go get that card for me?”

Cheng Yun made a reluctant face, “Well…young miss, second young master holds it all the time, I…”

“Why?” She smiled softly. “You always said ‘no problem’ when you accept the benefits I give you. Yet, now you shake your head when I ask for your help?”

“That’s not what I mean.” Cheng Yun frowned. “Anyway, the head is getting better and better these two days. The doctor said there are no remnants of the disease left in his body. I heard second young master say, that the old head will go visit Gu Yue Zhai tomorrow. I guess he is going to return that card because Ms. Zhang once said to return it after using it or risk facing his own

demise…”

The young miss said indifferently, “Then isn’t it a perfect time to take action. If you are faithful to me, there will be many benefits. If not…I think my second brother wouldn’t want a traitor either… right?”

“I see…” Cheng Yun nodded promptly, leaving her in fright.

The third daughter of the Zhong Family walked over to the French window in her room, drawing back the curtains a little, and watching the heavy traffic on the street. “That lady from Gu Yue Zhai’s…every large family seem to have their own secrets, my second brother has returned for more than a month…what does the black card represent?”

She was expectant, fiddling with an old annular pendant on her neck.

……

……

“You say you want to learn how to identify antiques?”

Zhang Qingrui looked at Luo Qiu in astonishment---she remembered the last time Ren Ziling took Luo Qiu here, she said that Luo Qiu was suddenly interested in antiques and decided to research it.

“Right.”

Luo Qiu nodded, answering frankly, “I realize it is a huge topic, so I don’t plan to learn everything now. Can you just teach me some rudimentary knowledge about it?”

He added to avoid misunderstanding, “Just recommend me some entry-level books. I won’t bother you too much.”

Zhang Qingrui thought for a moment. “That isn’t a problem. But as you said, identifying antiques isn't something you can learn in a day or two. It’s better to forget about it if you are doing it for fun.”

Luo Qiu was serious. “I won’t regret or give up on what I’ve decided.”

Zhang Qingrui nodded, then walked quickly to the bookshelf in her office. Shortly afterwards, she took out 3 massive books.

They were ‘Authentifying Blue and White Porcelain’, ‘Origin of Blue and White Porcelain’ and ‘Appreciating and Analyzing Painted Sculptures of Qian Long Period’.

“I suggest you focus on one of these topics.” Zhang Qingrui said, “Chinaware is relatively common and easy to get access to. So I strongly recommend you start from there.”

Luo Qiu nodded, stuffing the three books into his backpack.

Luo Qiu didn't bring a backpack the last time he came. This guy… did he plan all this from the start?

"I'll return them to you as soon as I finished them," Luo Qiu said with appreciation.

Zhang Qingrui shook her head. "No, you can keep them. They are not precious and easy to get, just think of it as my gift to you."

She didn't forget to glare at him, "Think of it as thank you gift for someone's class notes."

Luo Qiu understood that she still held a grudge. So all he could say was, "OK, we are even now."

Zhang Qingrui was speechless by his words and could not hold back her laughter. "The books are now yours. Do you have any other questions? I'm busy and cannot chat with you. Anyway, if you have an interest in something here, then go ahead and have a look around. But don't touch them."

Luo Qiu shook his head, "No, thanks. But since I'm welcome here, I'll drop by often."

Zhang Qingrui didn't answer him, and said instead, "Let me see you off."

But Zhang Qingrui was stopped in the hall by a voice.

It turned out Cheng Yun, in a suit and tie, that appeared at the door.

“Ms. Zhang! Great to see you here.” Cheng Yun walked over to Zhang Qingrui with an enthusiastic smile.

Zhang Qingrui just said, “Why are you alone today?”

Cheng Yun took a glance at Luo Qiu, skipping her question and asked, “Ms. Zhang, who is this gentleman?”

“He’s my friend.” Zhang Qingrui answered, “But I don’t think he has any interest in getting to know you... Is there something you need? Did Zhong Luochen ask you to come here?”

Cheng Yun nodded, “Ms. Zhang, may I have a moment with you?”

Zhang Qingrui frowned, giving an apologetic look to Luo Qiu. Luo Qiu smiled, “No problem. Go ahead. And thanks for your books. I’ll take care of them.”

From the many annotations in the books, Luo Qiu realized the books were important to Zhang Qingrui. He didn’t want to own them, hence decided to return them back after reading.

“Stop talking. The number of words you said recently already equal the total number of words you said last year.” Zhang Qingrui rolled her eyes at Luo Qiu, then only looked at Cheng Yun, “Let’s go and talk in my office.”

Cheng Yun dare not dally, following Zhang Qingrui, only taking a glance at Luo Qiu, whom really left directly without greeting him.

He wondered, [What is the relationship between this guy and Zhang Qingrui? They look pretty intimate.]

In the office, Zhang Qingrui frankly asked Cheng Yun the purpose of his visit.

Cheng Yun considered for a moment before saying, “It’s like this Ms. Zhang, second young master wants to pass some words to Mrs. Zhang…”

He added, “Of course, I didn’t dare to bother her directly, so can you deliver the message to Mrs. Zhang please?”

“What is it?”

“Second master said he will drop by to visit Mrs. Zhang with another acquaintance of hers.”

Zhang Qingrui was surprised.

That acquaintance should be from the capital, one who had a long friendship or relationship with her grandmother. Therefore she nodded, “I see, I’ll tell her. Anything else?”

“No, that’s everything.” Cheng Yun said, “I just came to tell you that… Ms. Zhang, I’ll head back now.”

Zhang Qingrui nodded.

In big families, expressly appointing some henchmen to deliver a message personally, instead of a choosing a more convenient way such as making a phone call, implies respect.

While Zhang Qingrui didn’t like this method, she knew her grandmother valued these details.

“That guy, is much more different.”

A weird idea arose from her thoughts. Zhang Qingrui gave a start once she realized it, then chuckled, “Why am I thinking about that guy?”

The Luo Qiu Style could be said to represent the odd ones in life.

She shook her head, took a deep breath, then grabbed a pen and started to work intently.

……

Cheng Yun didn’t leave right away, but lurked in the parking lot behind Gu Yue Zhai.

Soon, a receptionist of Gu Yue Zhai appeared and tensely observed her surroundings. Then she entered into a parked car after ensuring that she was not seen.

“Babe, did you miss me these days?” Cheng Yun took her into his arms, groping all over her body.

“You heartless man, didn’t you return to the capital already? I thought you were avoiding me after sleeping with me.”

“Haven’t I return to your side now?”

“Hehe…say it, what would you like me to do? By the way, to be honest, our manager doesn’t have any admiration towards your boss at all. The flowers he sent her were thrown out.”

“No no, let’s not talk about that… Look at this black card in the photo. Do you recall it?”

The receptionist looked at the photo for a while, then said, “How weird, I seem to have seen this before, but I can’t recall where….”

“It doesn’t matter.” Cheng Yun smiled. “There’s something I

need your help with. Listen, if this is done well, I'll give you whatever you want."

"Really?" The receptionist's eyes lit up; however, she calmed down and became suspicious a second later, "Wait, tell me what it is first. I won't do anything dangerous."

Cheng Yun smirked, "Babe, listen to me, you don't want work for others your whole life right? Don't you want a brand new life? I promise you'll be fine."

"Well...alright."

Cheng Yun leaned close and whispered something into her ears.

Not long later, he watched her swaying her hips as she left. Cheng Yun sneered and muttered, "Slutty b*tch...I'll be tired of you after playing around a few more times, stupid woman."

As he said that, he pulled out his cellphone, dialing Zhong Luochen's number. His attitude took an 180 degrees change then, "It's me, second master...yes, I have completed the task. I've also sent informed Ms. Zhang of the message. Nothing happened except..."

He paused for a moment, saying carefully, "Do you remember the man and woman that Ms. Zhang personally came out to welcome last time? I met him again. They stayed in the office for a while, and Ms. Zhang was laughing and talking with the man as they

came out of the office. They seemed to be very intimate…”

Chapter 34: Black Soul Tai Yinzi

Luo Qiu was reading ‘Origins of Blue and White Porcelain’ when the doorbell rang.

After putting on the clown mask, Luo Qiu came downstairs.

The customer was actually Yang Taizi…alone.

“Who are you?”

Yang Taizi felt quite astounded when he saw the person with a clown mask. However when You Ye came into his sight, it was easy to guess that the masked man was the young fellow from before.

Luo Qiu pointed to the round table aside, motioning Yang Taizi to sit down and have a good talk.

Yang Taizi didn’t know why Luo Qiu wore the mask. Was it to hide his identity? But he had seen Luo Qiu before…

Was it warning him not to tell others his identity? Yang Taizi was always careful when dealing with mysterious and strange powers.

So he just pretended that he didn’t know Luo QIu, sitting down quietly like a statue.

Nevertheless what Luo Qiu was thinking at the moment was, ‘If I

know the customer was Yang Taizi, it would not have been necessary to wear the mask...

Luo Qiu opened his mouth first, “Dear customer, this pair of jade tokens is what you seek, right?”

“That’s right.” Yang Taizi nodded cautiously.

“Are you aware of the club’s rule?” Luo Qiu suddenly asked.

Yang Taizi said, “I’ve heard some rumors.”

He fell silent for a while, then added, “The white jade tokens are too valuable. I can’t afford the whole pair, I just need the full text of Koan Sutra carved on the jade tokens.”

Luo Qiu asked inquisitively, “It still contains the soul and spirit of Tai Yinzi, who used to be a senior in your sect. Are you going to leave him alone?”

“He has been expelled from my sect.” Yang Taizi gave him an upright response.“I don’t care about those who have no connection to my sect.”

As he spoke, he fished out a small pouch and opened it with a hint of unwillingness, pouring out a piece of green jade, “This jade is helpful to one’s Qi. Ordinary people wearing it will have a longer lifespan, better health and is also able to drive away evil spirits.”

Luo Qiu's hand swept passed the jade, evaluating its worth. A moment later he said, "It is only the worth half of the Koan Sutra."

Yang Taizi was stunned, saying frantically, "Look at the jade! It has been cultivated for thousands of years! In this seriously polluted society, the Qi in the air has already weakened! This jade can ease cultivation and purify Qi just by being held!"

Luo Qiu shook his head. "The Koan Sutra should be a heritage of your sect. However, what you learned from your master should not be a complete one. I heard you reciting that day and it didn't make sense. Thus, the Koan Sutra is of vital importance to you, right?"

Yang Taizi could not help but say, "This is really an insidious place...Fine, just half! And I'll purchase the other half as soon as possible."

Luo Qiu then left both on the round table, "You can pick one."

Yang Taizi thought for a while silently; at last, he chose the left one.

He could have grabbed them and escape...but he didn't dare.

He recalled the terrifying and powerful woman from that day. She was just standing there quietly now, but Yang Taizi was not confident in escaping after stealing the jades.

Yang Taizi breathed in deeply, pointing at the left jade while muttering some words.

The jade token started to glimmer, ancient golden words appeared from it, gushing towards his eyes.

After a short while, the letters stopped appearing. Yang Taizi then reluctantly drew back his finger, showing an insipid smile. “Thankfully it is the first half.”

The deal was completed. Luo Qiu was in a good mood, thus created one more black card without stamps and gave it to Yang Taizi.

Yang Taizi got half of the Koan Sutra’s text, therefore he was in good humor too. He asked, “How will you deal with the soul and spirit of Tai Yinzi?”

Luo Qiu asked calmly, “Do you want to purchase it?”

“No…” Yang Taizi said in haste, “I’m busy now…I’ll come again if I find some other treasures!”

He didn’t want to stay here for even one more second. This place made him uneasy.

Watching Yang Taizi leave, Luo Qiu took off the mask and asked

You Ye, “Were the Taoists who came here before the same as him?”

You Ye said, “The legend of our club has spread throughout their circle. It has been exaggerated and demonized.”

“Oh really?” Luo Qiu nodded. Suddenly he combined the two jade tokens together.

Green smoke was released and a shadow appeared from within. Tai Yinzi, who was trapped in the jade, was abruptly let out.

He was quite different from last time. Panic instead of impertinence arose on his face. Luo Qiu said gradually, “I had you ‘witness’ the entire process of the deal from the very beginning... Now, you should be aware of what I do.”

“Yeah, I do...” Tai Yinzi nodded.

Luo Qiu then said, “Would you like to come out of the jade?”

That was the only wish of Tai Yinzi who had been imprisoned for 500 years.

“Do I have anything else to pay for it?” Tai Yinzi forced a smile. “Money is not accepted here! What’s more, I don’t even have a single penny...merely my soul and spirit. Do you want them?”

“I need some servants.” Luo Qiu organized his thoughts. “How about 500 years? You’ve been stuck in there for 500 years, if you serve me for another 500 years, I’ll set you free. Nevertheless, you are able to leave the jade during this period, hence, you still benefit from the trade.”

Tai Yinzi said without a second thought, “Sure, that’s a deal!”

Luo Qiu was also satisfied with this result.

Next, he exerted the ability given by the club, releasing Tai Yinzi from the jade tokens, and reunited his soul and spirit, finally branding the club stamp on him.

“Black soul envoy?” Tai Yinzi gave a sigh after he knew his current identity. He shook his head and gave a bitter smile. “Black Soul Tai Yinzi greets master.”

Luo Qiu had a smile, “Stay here for several days first, I’ll summon a black soul envoy back to guide you. You Ye, call a senior envoy back to instruct the freshman.”

“No problem, master.”

Chapter 35: A Spectacle Evoked By Abundant Imagination

The director's speed was lightning fast, the patient had been sent into the sickroom as per his instructions. Jiang Chu was taken by surprise.

It was a cute little girl.

Jiang Chu felt agitated somehow, looking at the girl laying in the sickbed with a pale face due to the serious illness.

Don't look at me like this... don't look at me like this.

His heart kept repeating those words, begging pitifully. However, he had to show a calm face and speak about the status of the patient with the director.

The little girl's grandfather---that retired officer from the Municipal Health Bureau, was with them too.

What a retired officer....he was obviously the previous director. The current director was his student and the successor chosen by him personally.

"Doctor Jiang, if everything is prepared, can we start the operation soon? Because I don't want my granddaughter to suffer from this illness every day."

Nevertheless, now, he was only an ordinary grandfather of a patient, with a helpless expression on his face.

Would the operation be successful?

This operation could be performed within 5 to 6 hours. His trembling hands might be prevented through medication.

“Mister Doctor, could you make Tingting better?”

Don’t look at me with this kind of expression…please don’t…

Jiang Chu gritted his teeth, “Director, she needs more time to prepare and adjust…I understand the feelings of her relatives, but you should know, more care should be taken when performing brain surgeries.”

Dean Ma nodded, “I understand. But I assure you, everything that you need will be prioritized. Don’t worry about the rest. They have decided to do the operation several months ago, since then, she has received good care, so the operation can take place anytime.”

Jiang Chu answered, “I got it.”

Tingting’s grandfather tightly grasped Jiang Chu’s hands. “Doctor Jiang, everything depends on you.”

Jiang Chu deeply breathed. “I’ll try my best.”

Not long after, Jiang Chu went back to his office and laid on his sofa with his eyes closed. As soon as he closed his eyes, he seemed to see the little girl’s gaze.

It made him restless and annoyed.

Jiang Chu fished out the black card from his pocket, staring at it, lost in thought.

It was as if voice entered his mind and said, “Come over here… come over here…your wish will come true…come over here…”

All of a sudden, his cellphone rang. Jiang Chu was startled by the sound. His hand trembled, causing him to drop the black card onto the ground.

Jiang Chu frowned. Finally, he answered the phone. It was from his ex-wife.

They had divorced earlier, and Jiang Chu got the custody over his son. But he did not forget about old times, allowing his son to stay with his ex-wife for several days every once in a while.

It reduced the stress since he was busy working in the hospital.

“What’s wrong?”

“Jiang Chu, our son fainted. I’ve called the ambulance and we are on the way to your hospital…what now? Looking at him in pain is breaking my heart!”

Hearing his ex-wife speaking in a sobbing tone, Jiang Chu’s face changed.

He rushed out of the office.

……

……

Though Tai Yinzi was new, his memory was preserved when he was set free, different from the other black soul envoys.

Of course, Luo Qiu had to pay a little for keeping his memories.

Tai Yinzi came from the ancient society 500 years ago, so he must know more than You Ye about more matters concerning the eastern Taoists.

Except for the affairs in those 500 years where he was imprisoned in the jade.

“It took 15 days’ of my life… Too expensive.”

After he complained about the high price, Luo Qiu continued reading the book ‘Origins of Blue and White Porcelain’.

After a short while, Tai Yinzi went to Luo Qiu respectfully, handing him several papers filled with words. “Master, this is the entire Koan Sutra text I wrote from memory.”

Luo Qiu put away the book, before glancing it over.

But he didn’t understand it at all.

Tai Yinzi was an old monster with 500 years of life experience. He obsequiously said, “If master wants to learn the sutra, I can give you some guidance! Though Qi nowadays is weak, it’s easy for master to practice the basics after recently gaining the green jade from Yang Taizi.”

While Luo Qiu shook his head, “No, thanks. I’m just curious about it… Go learn the white card production from You Ye for now.”

Tai Yinzi had to leave disappointedly.

Luo Qiu had a short glance at the eastern Taoist book that he couldn’t understand, then simply threw it. He only believed in costs and benefits, not those Taoist teachings that require one to cleanse themselves from worldly desires.

As the number of transactions increased, he would become stronger and his abilities would also improve, furthermore, it could even contribute to his endless life, so he didn't want to practice Taoism.

Luo Qiu went on reading 'Origins of Blue and White Porcelain', until closing time. He stretched himself, "Jiang Chu might not come here. I'm going home now."

Before he left, Luo Qiu placed the green jade into the warehouse which took 30 days of his lifespan.

Then he went home.

Ren Ziling hadn't come back yet because she was working overtime to finish typesetting before printing.

Luo Qiu pushed open the door of Ren Ziling's room and walked to her bed. He raised up her mattress and put the green jade under it.

"It's for her birthday half a year later." Luo Qiu mumbled. "Well, this woman is quite..."

Luo Qiu shook his head after viewing the messy clothes she threw about everywhere. He thought he should clean this room but changed his mind in the end.

However just as he thought of it, all the messy clothes started floating in the air.

Luo Qiu was shocked and shuddered, which caused those clothes in midair to fall one after another. A pair of red lacy underwear fell exactly right by his foot.

Luo Qiu kicked it away subconsciously.

Unexpectedly, Ren Ziling's voice appeared, sounding frighten. "Luo Qiu...you...what are you doing here?"

Let's take a look at the situation first.

Due to Luo Qiu's thought of cleaning the room, the clothes became even messier.

Then, maybe due to the viciousness of the universe, some private clothes(you know), fell down around him.

Try imagining this awkward spectacle coming into Ren Ziling's sight.

Chapter 36: Go To Hell You Idiot Driver!

Luo Qiu understood.

As a human being, one tends to bump into some pretty embarrassing stuff in one's daily life, even among relatives.

He was adapt in observation, so it was easy to understand what Ren Ziling's was thinking just from her expression.

During puberty, due to access to a wide range of information, different sexual preference were easily formed. The longing for older women was usually due to lack of maternal love...etc.

But according to Luo Qiu's understanding of Ren Ziling, all of these thoughts would point to only one conclusion.

"This is all my fault...neglecting all these details." Ren Ziling took a deep breath, "Leave me alone, I need to think about this problem."

Ren Ziling suddenly shut her door.

The two were separated just like that, by a mere door, as time slowly passed.

When the door was opened once again, Ren Ziling revealed a serious expression, looking at Luo Qiu. "Luo Qiu, we need to have a

serious talk. Listen, it is nothing to be ashamed off. Be optimistic."

Luo Qiu had the impulse to cover his face, he had a million words to choose from, but in the end, merely left a "Have a good sleep."

"What..."

All Ren Ziling felt was a strong drowsiness, which made her not able to keep her eyes open. In a flash, she leaned against the door and slumped down until she sprawl on the floor, before finally falling asleep.

Luo Qiu stretched out his finger and pointed her. Ren Ziling's body floated up from the floor, before sending her back to bed. He eyed the sleeping Ren Ziling with a little annoyance.

Luo Qiu shook his head. The space near him suddenly turned warped slightly. The next second, the puppet with a beautiful face walked out from the space.

"Master, what is the matter?"

Luo Qiu said, "You Ye, can you hypnotize her and erase a small part of her memory?"

You Ye nodded after looking around the room, "Sure. However one will be doubtful if there was a blank period in one's memory. It's better to make up a story to fill this blank."

Luo Qiu considered it for a little while, “How about this. ‘I didn’t see Luo Qiu after returning home. Since I was too tired to take a shower, I fell onto bed and fell asleep immediately’.”

“Understood.”

You Ye walked to Ren Ziling, pressed her palm against Ren Ziling’s forehead, then lowered her head and whispered some words into Ren Ziling’s ear.

Soon, You Ye stood up, “Master, she will only think of what you said just now when she wakes up tomorrow.”

Luo Qiu breathed a sigh of relief, “Thanks, you worked hard. Go back to the club.”

You Ye didn’t stay long. She disappeared as soon as she heard the order, leaving through where she came.

Luo Qiu took one last glance at Ren Ziling, levitating the quilt to cover her body, then closed the door gently and went back to his room.

He was not sleepy, so he turned on his laptop and logged into his account. He found two answers to his question.

First one: Are there only these words? Is there anything else?

Because for ancient words, the same ones throughout different times would be similar. Thus it's hard to distinguish which kind of words it was if no further evidence can be shown.

Second: It is probably Coptic Language, which was invented in later period in Ancient Egypt. But I'm not sure. It'd better if there were more references.

Luo Qiu thought about it, then renewed the question after adding a screenshot of some other words, which were merely the most clear and legible sentences.

After he posted it, Luo Qiu waited for a moment. Nobody answered him, so he turned off his laptop, then lay on his bed with his cellphone searching Coptic Language on the internet.

"In 3rd century AD...there were plenty of Greek literature copied into Coptic Language, especially the parts of the Christian lection...what the hell is this?"

Luo Qiu felt sleepy as he read the information. Without realizing it, he fell asleep.

.....

The next day, he was awaken by a sound coming from the kitchen.

It turned out Ren Ziling was cooking breakfast in the kitchen, full

of energy. There were toasts, fried eggs, sliced ham and cherry tomato salad for a balanced diet.

It had been a long time since he had breakfast cooked by Ren Ziling.

“Luo Qiu, you got up?” Ren Ziling walked out of the kitchen, wearing an apron and holding two glasses of milk. “I wonder why I’m so spirited today! Have a taste of my cuisine!”

“…are any special skills needed for toast and fried eggs?”

Ren Ziling gave him an angry stare, knocking Luo Qiu’s forehead, “Don’t prattle on, are you going to eat it or not?”

Luo Qiu shrugged his shoulders and started to butter the bread.

Ren Ziling bit the bread and asked Luo Qiu, “Hey, have you been up to anything wrong lately? You’ve been coming back late, unlike a lonely single man, who should be back home early.”

Luo Qiu was already used to this woman’s sarcasm, so he didn’t feel anything and threw out his appropriate response which was prepared in advance. “I’m working part time recently, and will normally return late in the evening.”

“But you said you were travelling the last two times.” Ren Ziling wouldn’t be deceived that easily.

Luo Qiu just repeated his 3 words, “Part time job.”

“…”

Right at this time, Ren Ziling’s cellphone rang. Therefore she had to put a hold on this topic and answer the phone. Her expression changed after listening to the other side, then she rushed off to get ready to leave, “We’ll continue this subject later. I have to go to the newspaper office now.”

Actually Luo Qiu had always admired Ren Ziling for straightforward character.

Like now, she hurried into her room to change clothes, combing her hair while walking, searching for her keys, rushing out of the door then coming back again to grab and bite bread with butter that Luo Qiu was just about to eat, then rushed out again.

“I’ll talk with you about your part time job later!”

Ren Ziling yelled at him as she closed the door.

Luo Qiu sighed. Finally he could have his breakfast quietly. While taking a bit from the bread, he prepared to watch the morning news. However, he found a folder near the TV stand.

The phone rang at this time.

“Hey, Luo Qiu? Do you see a folder with a drawing of a circle on it??”

“It’s on the TV stand.”

“Good! Come on my boy! Listen, can you send it to my company? I’m now on the way to another place and have no time to return home! F*ck! The idiot in front! Do you know how to drive?”

Ren Ziling continued along with the sound of a harsh horn, “I know you’re the best! Mum will recommend a girlfriend to you some day...Hello? Hello? Brat, hanging up on me?!! F*ck you b*itch, are you able to drive?!! If you piss me off, I’ll give you trouble! Go to hell you idiot driver!!!”

As Ren Ziling smashed the gas pedal, her dark red MINI-CLUBMAN rushed out like an arrow, going down the highway.

Chapter 37: Three Kowtows And The Scene At The Office

Zhong Luochen supported Old Zhong, arriving at Gu Yue Zhai.

Zhang Qingrui had been waiting at the hall. She then led the two to Zhang Li Lanfang's room upstairs.

Old Zhong and Zhang Li Lanfang looked at each other without a word. After a while, Old Zhong spoke first, "The item, I here to return it. Luochen."

As per Old Zhong's instructions, Zhong Luochen promptly opened the box in his hand. Zhang Li Lanfang glanced at it, then nodded.

Zhang Qingrui received the box from Zhong Luochen.

Just then, Zhang Li Lanfang said, "Qingrui, put this back in its original place. Remember, keep it carefully."

"Yes, grandmother." Zhang Qingrui replied in a soft voice.

Zhang Li Lanfang added. "Zhong's Luochen, I have something to talk about with your grandfather, so leave us alone."

Zhong Luochen seemed a little hesitant, but Old Zhong waved his hand. "That's alright. Wait for me outside."

Zhong Luochen could only say, “Ms. Zhang, if you don’t mind, I’ll accompany you, what about that?”

Zhang Qingrui said coldly, “I can do it myself.”

Zhong Luochen smiled faintly but didn’t insist.

After the two youngsters left, Old Zhong gave a sigh. “Lanfang, how are you these years?”

Zhang Li Lanfang tidied her Cheong Sam, then turned sideways, looking out of the window instead of gazing at Old Zhong, before saying, “Better than you, an old guy that almost entered a coffin.”

Old Zhong gave a wry smile. “It’s really time for me to sleep forever in a coffin. Thank you for lending your black card this time, or I wouldn’t have an opportunity to drop by to visit you for the rest of my life.”

Zhang Li Lanfang said indifferently, “It was to return a debt of gratitude since your grandson came to see me with the jade lock. I agreed to meet you today not because I’m pleased to see that you are still alive, but to see what you’ve paid in exchange for extending your lifespan. I’ll be even happier watching your terrible appearance.”

Old Zhong sighed again. “Lanfang…You still haven’t forgotten that matter all those years ago?”

Zhang Li Lanfang laughed grimly, “Why? Do you wish for me to forget it? Or you think I would go senile at my age and forget that event?”

Old Zhong answered hurriedly, “No, no! That’s not what I mean! We both knew that we were at fault… After that event, we’ve been feeling guilty, so we decided to take care of your Zhang Family. We never thought you would leave one night without saying goodbye. When we asked about your information, and found out that you came here, I wanted to visit but was afraid that you were still mad, so I waited till now.”

According to ancient custom, a girl’s spouse used to be chosen by her elders, usually male relatives such as father or grandfather, sometimes her uncle or other relatives would also suggest a person. The girl herself was usually not allowed to select her spouse based on her own preferences. Even in modern society, the comments from a girl’s parents or other seniors in her family play an important role. Their words hold great weight in determining her marriage partner.

While saying that, one could hear the sorrow in Old Zhong’s voice. “Actually…I was too ashamed to see you. If I wasn’t at death’s door this time, alas…”

Zhang Li Lanfang sneered, “Don’t act helpless in front of me! I know all your tricks! Hum, you acted like that all those years ago as well, preaching and forcing my husband to go to that place in the name of a righteous cause! I’ve not heard from him ever since. And I don’t even know if he is still alive. Good! Good! Very good! You even dare to come to see me!”

Old Zhong shook his head. “Say whatever you like. But I came here this time for only two things.”

Zhang Li Lanfang didn’t seem to care about this words, so he continued speaking. “First, to thank you for lending us the black card, even though you declare it was due to a debt of gratitude... I was saved, Nevertheless, I’ve paid a large price for it. However, that is all in the past now. The second thing is that I hope you can allow our Luochen to marry your granddaughter.”

“Pardon me?” Once Zhang Li Lanfang heard that she pounded the table indignantly. “Dare you say that again?”

Old Zhong said in a hurry, “Please let me finish my words. The marriage will only be helpful to your granddaughter without any disadvantage. Listen, I’ll designate Luochen as the only successor to inherit all my property. That means, your granddaughter will be the first lady of the Zhong Family...you should know what I mean. If it wasn’t for the sixth child’s sacrifice, our families wouldn’t exist now, so whatever I owed him, I’ll pay it back for him.”

Zhang Li Lanfang sneered at once, “What a nice saying...but wouldn’t all the property belong to the Zhong Family at last?”

“The family name of their kid will be ‘Zhang’.” Old Zhong replied in a low voice, “If they get married, the surname of the first kid is ‘Zhang’, whatever it’s a boy or a girl, he or she will be the next successor of the Zhong’s Family.”

“You…”

Old Zhong stood up suddenly, holding the chair and kneeling down in front of Zhang Li Lanfang in tears. “Lanfang, it was all our fault, Old Zhong will kowtow as an apology!”

DONG,DONG,DONG.

Three not very loud but very heavy kowtows.

…

…

As Zhang Qingrui was passing through the hallway, she heard the sound of something breaking. Hence she hurried over. The scene shocked her. “Manman, what happened to you?”

A receptionist of Gu Yue Zhai laid on the ground with broken teacup beside her.

She was Manman, a girl had been working here for half a year.

“I…Sorry, manager. I was on the way to serve tea to Mrs. Zhang and her customer, but I got careless…” Manman said in fright. “Sorry, I’ll pay for the broken teacup.”

“Pay?” Zhang Qingrui helped her up and said, “You’re hurt by the shattered pieces and even bled. It’s an occupational injury, we should pay you instead.”

“Oh, no, no, manager!” Manman shook her head. “It’s not necessary… it’s all my fault due to my fumbling behavior.”

Zhang Qingrui said, “Come to my office, I can help you stop bleeding.”

“Ah, manager, how can I bother you…I can do it myself.”

“Did you hurt your foot? Are you able to walk?” Zhang QIngrui said. “Come now. Let me help you.”

In the manager’s office, Zhang Qingrui was looking for something in the other cabinet near the bookshelf, “That’s weird. I remembered I left it here. But I can’t find it.”

Manman glanced at Zhang Qingrui, making up her mind, she opened the box Zhang Qingrui left on the tea table.

She took out an identical black card and replaced it with the real one in the box.

Enduring her fear, she hid the black card she stole before calming her mind, “Manager, it’s not serious, I can handle it by myself. A customer is coming, and it’s not necessary to waste your time on me.”

“I found it, it fell here.” Zhang Qingrui turned and walked to her, and applied the medicine to stop her bleeding. “It used to be called ‘The Miracle for Bones and Muscles Injury’ and is effective as it doesn't leave scars.”

Manman witnessed the whole process. Once the white powder was applied to her wound on the leg, the blood stopped immediately and a cool and refreshing feel replaced the pain. She sighed with emotion. “It’s really magical! Only important figures such as you, manager, would use it. We common people just use a bandage for everything.”

Zhang Qingrui cleaned Manman’s wound. “A girl should cherish herself. Nobody will take care of you if you don’t pay attention to yourself.”

“I’m good now.” Manman abruptly said.

Zhang Qingrui said, “I’ll give you half day off to go see a doctor. If you still feel pain, take another day off tomorrow. It’s a sick leave with pay, don’t worry.”

“Thank you, manager,” Manman said.

Zhang Qingrui smiled. Then she stood up and took the box. After seeing Manman off, she headed towards the collection room.

She opened the box and took out the black card. After glancing at

the card, she gave a start. It gave her a feeling that she never felt before.

She was doubtful. But nothing could be wrong since her grandmother had checked it before sending it here. Plus her grandmother had frequently told her not to touch it.

She was curious but could still feel something strange about that black card, so she locked it promptly.

Soon, she came back to Zhang Li Lanfang's room.

"Grandmother, has Old Zhong left?" Zhang Qingrui looked at Zhang Li Lanfang and asked in amazement.

Zhang Li Lanfang said, "Did you put it away?"

Zhang Qingrui nodded, "It has been put back to its original place."

Zhang Li Lanfang said, "My girl, come over here."

Zhang Qingrui then walked close to Zhang Li Lanfang, who held her arm softly, "What if you get married to Zhong Luochen?" ①

"Grandmother, why do you suddenly..." Zhang Qingrui's face changed a little but did not lose her composure due to her good upbringing.

“Answer me, do you agree or not.”

Zhang Qingrui shook her head without hesitation.

Zhang Li Lanfang forced a smile, “I know your answer, but what if I force you to do so?”

“Grandmother…are you joking with me?”

“Do I look like I’m joking?” Zhang Li Lanfang said in a deep voice, “You kept asking me what happened all those years…I will tell you now, then you may understand why I made such a decision.”

…

…

Ren Ziling’s workplace. Luo Qiu had been there several times---because sometimes he had to deliver items which this woman left at home.

He had an impression of Ren Ziling’s office since he came here before. So he teleported himself to the office immediately.

Just like her bedroom, the office was extremely dirty, disorderly and bad.

Luo Qiu sighed and left the document on the office table, but then saw a partly exposed picture on a document under the files.

He was curious, thus opened the document and took out the picture.

“This guy…what on earth was she investigating?”

Chapter 38: The 'Martial Artist'

A group of people were gathered in an old-fashioned tea house.

Men and women of different ages were sitting on cattail hassocks, each emitting an aura of godliness, focusing intently on every sentence coming out with the old man ahead of them.

"I will speak out in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitterness of my soul."

"Resentment kills a fool, and envy slays the simple."

"Blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked or stand in the way of sinners or sit in the seat of mockers."

"Whoever of you loves life and desires to see many good days, keep your tongue from evil and your lips from speaking lies."

...

The old man kept speaking admonitory words while his audience listened as if mesmerized. there were even some who took down his classic quotes.

[The words he is spouting are nothing more than a copy from some religion where a man was crucified on the cross. He even stole it without any modifications. These guys unexpectedly

believe he is the oracle of some kind of god.]

What a bunch of idiots.

Ren Ziling was speechless.

She was sitting at the back of the group and was adjusting the angle of the micro camera hidden in her collar, trying to capture the old man on video. He was known as ‘The Psychic Teacher’.

This was a rare opportunity to spy on this organization, so she seized the chance and was eager to expose this organization named ‘Psychic Truth’.

“I come from nothingness, and go towards nihility, life is untruthful.”

The ‘Psychic Teacher’ opened his eyes suddenly and waved his hand slightly. “Mortal beings are always in pain, why not take off your clothes?”

Why not take off your clothes???

Once those words were said, everybody’s expression turned serious. They stood up, taking their clothes off piece by piece, until, at last, they were totally naked.

“Why don’t you wash away each other’s sins?”

All of the people then embraced one another…

Ren Ziling felt something was amiss at first, but now she was really frightened. She could not stay here any longer, thus intended to slip away before the rest took notice of her.

Anyhow, the photos she had snapped were shocking and were enough to have this illegal organization be banned.

However, when she opened the door stealthily and wanted to sneak out, two strong men approached her head on. One sneered, “Do you want to leave now? The Psychic Teacher hasn’t finished the preaching yet.”

Ren Ziling took a step back. With a smile, she said, “I’m only an ordinary person, and can’t understand these great truths. So I decided to give up being a free spirit. If you two big brothers prefer it, then go ahead…you’ll definitely enjoy the program inside.”

“Then let’s enjoy it together.” The other big strong man smiled insidiously. “We’ve long known you’re a spy!”

Ren Ziling gave a start, then rushed to the other side of the corridor without a second thought. However, another two appeared from the other direction.

At present, 4 strong men surrounded her. Ren Ziling breathed in deeply, and shouted, “You’d better behave yourselves. Did you

think I came here unprepared? I tell you, I've called the poli... F*ck!!"

However, the 4 men ignored her words, pouncing on her quickly.

Ren Ziling nimbly dodged their attack. She even managed to kick a man twice. "Tut, I'm not weak!"

But she didn't want to have a dogfight with the 4. Holding the handrail, she flipped over it, jumping down to reach hall on the second floor.

This tea house was the organization's stronghold, which did not run any business. Therefore, nobody will notice what happened in it.

Ren Ziling jumped off and hit the ground lightly. Without thinking, she rushed out through the door immediately.

Unexpectedly she felt strength leaving her legs after merely running several steps and fell down to the ground. When she raised her head, she found that the psychic teacher had walked out of the room in merely a pair of pants. His upper body was naked, exposing well-defined muscles that an old man should not have.

The psychic teacher appeared outraged. He formed a weird hand seal in front of his chest, shouting at the men with disapproval, "You trash, can't even catch a woman! Take her back!"

What was this situation? Ren Ziling was shocked. She couldn't feel her legs and could only look in horror at the 4 strong men dashing down the stairs.

She pushed against the ground with her two hands, attempting to climb up. However, even her hands were feeling numb as well. Finally, her entire body just flopped to the ground, unable to move.

"Hahaha! Master, this woman is much more beautiful than those stupid believers!"

One strong man approached Ren Ziling with an immoral expression on his face. His hand extended and grouped Ren Ziling's breasts.

Damn it...I really should have called the police before I came...

Ren Ziling stared at this man helplessly, thinking of the terrible treatment she was going to receive. Nonetheless, she had a strong character and was still trying to figure out ways to free herself.

In this crucial time, she needed to maintain her calm.

"Take away your dirty hands!" Ren Ziling glared at that man.

The strong man was startled and stopped his hands for a moment. Then a wave of shame which turned into anger engulfed him after he realized he had been scared by a woman who was not

able to resist. He grinned hideously, “I’ll make you cry right now!”

Seems like he didn’t have any intent to stop.

When he realized he could play with her plump breasts, the big man’s eyes flashed with excitement.

However, at this moment, the man felt a sharp pain on his arm... as if he was struck heavily by something!

The man felt as if his arm had been broken!

The weapon was a long stick... no, it should be a black cane.

The strong man cried, retreating two steps back. He then discovered someone had shown up beside Ren Ziling, as if appearing from thin air.

He was a weird guy dressed in a black suit, wearing a clown mask and a tall hat.

“Who are you?”

Different voices threw out the same at the same time. Whether it was the strong guy, Ren Ziling or the frowning psychic teacher.

“Call me...Eh-hum, call me Clown.”

[It was too simple to call a guy who wore a clown mask ‘clown’, right?]

This was, of course, Ren Ziling’s thought... As for the psychic teacher, he gave a cold snort. “Hum, I don’t care if you’re a clown or something... Catch this idiot with a hero complex now!”

The 3 remaining strong men rushed at the clown.

However unexpectedly, whenever this clown swung his black cane casually, it was an accurate and extremely powerful strike. As soon as the cane touched their bodies, they were swept away.

They were flung a few meters away!

In a few seconds, several strong men were laying on the ground, whimpering in pain.

At that time, the clown looked towards the psychic teacher on the second floor.

Seeing this, the psychic teacher’s look changed a little. He started sweating a little. Both hands were rapidly formed seals in front of his chest.

Yet the result was out of his expectations. The clown swept his cane across a tea table and hit a white teacup. The teacup flew out

like a wild horse that had just been set free, accurately hitting the teacher's wrist.

The teacup was cracked, and the psychic teacher screeched with his broken wrist.

Luo Qiu laughed with satisfaction under his mask.

Although it was only the ability to move objects with his mind.

But he felt like a 'Martial Artist'. This was a rather cool scene...

Chapter 39: The Remaining Years

The pictures which Luo Qiu had seen in Ren Ziling's office were photographic evidence she had taken about this evil organization.

Luo Qiu had a sense of unease when he saw those pictures.

It reminded him of Ren Ziling's frantic appearance as she rushed out of the door in the morning.

At that moment, he couldn't care less whether what he did was proper or not, dialing Ren Ziling's phone number at once. However, it was switched off.

Luo Qiu headed back to the club without hesitation, and straightway spent 15 minutes of his lifespan to purchase information on the location of Ren Ziling.

At first, he was merely worried.

However, his worries came true.

As Luo Qiu saw the lust in the man's eyes as he was preparing to assault Ren Ziling, an anger that had vanished since his father passed away burst out from his heart furiously.

Luo Qiu vented all of his anger with each swing of his black cane.

He didn’t use any abilities given to the club’s boss. Merely breaking the man’s arm through brute force.

After raining down those blows, Luo Qiu calmed down a little.

This woman had spent the best part of her life taking care of him for several years, all without any complaints or regrets. She even tried to open up his closed heart.

She was regarded as his relative under the law but their relationship was one that surpassed familial love.

She considered Luo Qiu just as important as her own life.

Therefore, nobody could hurt her!

Regardless of Luo Qiu’s identity, be it the club’s boss or just as an ordinary person.

He would give everything up just to save her.

...

Luo Qiu calmly walked up the stairs leading to the second floor.

On the other hand, that psychic teacher stood frozen at the same spot. His legs trembled, fear and shock flashed across his eyes.

He was too scared to move his body even though he would really like to do so.

He even felt breathless, as if all the air was forcefully drained from his lungs!

The psychic teacher was alarmed. He was racking his brains trying to figure out who this guy in a clown mask was... Suddenly, he remembered some advice which he had previously ignored.

Those words came from his teachers who taught him these extraordinary abilities.

‘Lots of strange and different people exist in this world. What you have learned is only the tip of the iceberg. Don’t attempt to commit any crimes or you pay dearly for those actions after encountering some really capable men’.

He met one...unexpectedly.

Luo Qiu had arrived in front of him at this moment.

The psychic teacher said in a panic, “Fo..forgive me...I was possessed by my desires! I promise! I promise that I will stop all my evil deeds... Please...”

Luo Qiu used the black cane to push open the door of the room by

the side, taking a glance at the situation within...but he soon stopped watching.

A group of men and women were losing their natures to lust.

It was an uncanny scene.

“I, I didn’t hurt them...they all have at least some darkness in their mind.” The psychic teacher said cowardly.

“Don’t believe him! This guy has accumulated plenty of wealth by doing this! Some of them have almost ruined their families!” Ren Ziling shouted from afar at this moment.

Luo Qiu knocked his cane on the handrail slightly, which caused Ren Ziling to shut her mouth instantly. She discovered that she could no longer speak, causing her to looked fearfully at the clown.

Even though she was the most important woman in his life.

Luo Qiu sometimes just wanted her to stay silent.

Hence he took away her ability to speak

However, her words had their desired effect, the psychic teacher became more frightened and anxious. He wanted to say something but was afraid it would end badly for him if he opened his mouth.

On the other hand, Luo Qiu calmly said, “What they are doing inside doesn’t concern me. And you’re right. They deserve this fate. If they were smarter, they wouldn’t have been bewitched.”

The psychic teacher hurriedly said as soon as he heard this, “I’ll make return to normal! I promise I won’t commit any more crimes after this!”

Luo Qiu said, “You mean, I should forgive you?”

He nodded immediately.

Luo Qiu said indifferently, “So what are you willing to exchange for it? To forgive you…that’s what you want, right?”

“Money! I’ll give you all my money!” the psychic teacher said without thinking.

Luo Qiu shook his head, “Money is useless to me. To be honest, I won’t uphold justice for their bitter experiences as it is due to their fault. Yet, I dislike this scene, so I intend to kill you…it means that if you want to continue living, you’ll have to buy back your own life. What item do you think is worth enough to purchase your life?”

“I…I have no idea…” the psychic teacher answered in fright, “Please tell me! Whatever it is, I’ll give it to you!”

Luo Qiu pointed on the teacher’s forehead with his black cane,

then said, “The saying seems to be true, bad guys always live longer. You still have 60 years worth of lifespan. However, I think, your life should end in 2 to 3 years. So, 58 years. You can purchase my decision to not to kill you instantly using 58 years of your remaining lifespan. Of course, you can refuse, I won’t force you.”

Exchanging life for life?

The psychic teacher couldn’t figure out the logic behind the suggested option…was this guy crazy?

Anyhow, he obviously wouldn’t choose to die here if he could negotiate with him.

His teacher used to say, that those weird persons were eccentric, their minds were hard to be predicted…

The psychic teacher took a deep breath and said, “If I agree…will you let me off?”

“Absolutely.” Luo Qiu said coolly, “As long as you are willing to sell it. I won’t lie.”

The psychic master gritted his teeth, “You’re a capable man, I don’t think you will lie to me…but how am I going to sell it?”

[Does this mean he’ll kill me 2-3 years later?] the psychic teacher thought about this… [Anyway, let me survive first.]

He didn’t believe that this eccentric guy would find him after 2-3 years!

Luo Qiu said, “All you need to do is to agree to the sale… Are you going to sell or not.”

“Yes!”

Luo Qiu smiled suddenly, “Thank you, dear customer… Now I won’t kill you.”

The psychic teacher immediately felt his body became light again. He could now move his hands and feet freely. However, he didn’t dare rebel, immediately expressing his gratitude, “Thank you! Thank you, master, I promise I won’t do it again…”

[…Not… If I managed to leave safely, I can do anything I want! You are not able to control me!]

However, he felt something amiss.

He had been set free, but a feeling of weakness spread across his body! The psychic teacher stared at his hands in horror. It turns out they started to shrivel!

At the same time, his robust muscles shrunk; his body started to bend; his originally young face with white hair turned wrinkly…

Even his teeth fell out, leaving only a few hanging on to his gums alone.

"You... What did you do to me?!" the teacher was fearful and angry as he observed his body changing.

Luo Qiu said calmly, "It's the inevitable process of a life. By taking away 58 years from your lifespan, your appearance will be what you should look like in the last two years. Is that so weird?"

"You...you lied to me!!" The psychic teacher went berserk, pouncing on Luo Qiu without hesitation.

But he was too weak to attack him. Let alone Luo Qiu, the club boss, even an ordinary adult could push him down.

After the psychic teacher's knee was struck by the black cane, he fell onto the ground. After struggling for a moment, he still could not get up.

"He...why did he become like that?"

This time, Ren Ziling actually managed to stand up.

She had regained her ability to speak. Luo Qiu had lost control over her mouth when he was gathering the psychic teacher's lifespan.

And he didn't want to be too strict to this woman.

Luo Qiu then swept his black cane across the psychic teacher's face. It scraped off his facial hair, "This guy was not old to begin with. It was probably because acting as an old man with those set of muscles would make it easier for him to lie."

"But now he..." Ren Ziling was playing the role of a journalist again.

Luo Qiu then shut Ren Ziling's mouth again.

"I'm leaving, you handle the remaining situation." Luo Qiu said coolly, "They are not able to hurt you."

He knocked his cane on the floor. Then the men and women that were mating fainted and fell to the ground.

So did the four strong men downstairs.

"The two years which I am leaving you with doesn't mean you are eligible to live for two years." Luo Qiu gazed at the psychic teacher. Saying those words before he fell unconsciousness, "But I think at least you should repent on what you have done... well, in some suitable place, such as the prison."

Afterward, the psychic teacher passed out, unwillingness written all over his face.

Luo Qiu glanced at Ren Ziling finally, “Don’t tell others that you’ve seen me… I can easily get information on you, your close friends and relatives…”

After leaving those warning words, he walked down the stairs with ease, then opened the door and left the tea house.

Ren Ziling shuddered abruptly. She felt she was finally safe.

“What the… Did I meet a real immortal? A clown immortal? What the hell?”

Chapter 40: Ziling

Several police vehicles and 3 prison vans had arrived at the tea house which was cordoned off. Two policemen were keeping guard at the entrance; their hands behind backs.

This was the situation several hours after that incident.

“These journalists are like flies.” Officer Ma frowned as he looked at those journalists outside who were continuously pressing the shutters of their cameras.

The inconceivable thing was their intelligence network. It was even better than that of the police.

“So, I’m with the flies?”

A dissatisfied voice sounded behind Officer Ma. He turned around, His stern face looked even more ferocious due to the fierce scar he had obtained while handling an old case. All of a sudden, it turned glum as he recognized the person that spoke those ironic words.

It was a very beautiful woman.

“That’s not what I mean…”

“Tut.” Ren Ziling expressed her disapproval.

Officer Ma had to smile in embarrassment.

Ma's subordinates were all shocked by his gentle tone; totally different from his usual fiery temper. This was this year's biggest news!

Did Officer Ma have a crush on this beautiful lady?

"Stop letting your thoughts run wild! She is the widow of Officer Ma's elder brother! Ma treats her as respectfully as he treated his elder brother!"

"A widow? My god... At this age?"

"Mind your own business! Be polite to her when questioning later! Or you'll suffer back at police station! If you offend Officer Ma, he'll quarrel with you at most! But if you offend this woman, she won't say anything, instead, Officer Ma will become your source of misery!"

On the other side.

Officer Ma drew Ren Ziling aside, asking nervously, "Sister! Why must you be so full of justice? Going undercover in this kind of place? Can you not work so hard? If you get into trouble, how will I face Luo Qiu and my brother?"

“All right, don’t prattle on.” Ren Ziling said, “I’ve filmed their entire deeds. I’ll give you a copy later as evidence.”

Officer Ma hurriedly nodded, “Thanks, my sister.”

Afterward, he asked her hesitantly, “Sister… did you knock them down yourself?”

Ren Ziling thought of the clown’s words, then answered vaguely, “Why, don’t you believe my skills?”

Officer Ma shook his head promptly, “No, no… but I have to write the truth and hand in the report.”

Ren Ziling impatiently gazed at Ma, as if he was an idiot, “You’re still so stupid after all these years! Can’t you say that these guys were embroiled in an internal strife due to the unfair distribution of profits? Then you came to catch them due to a tip-off. I’m just a journalist that came for an interview only!”

Officer Ma smiled after hearing her words. “A reporter’s mind is really intelligent!”

“Don’t butter me up.” Ren Ziling waved her hand. Suddenly she recalled something, saying in a low voice, “But they know my appearance, and I have no idea if they have other partners. I’m alright but you must pay attention to this issue because I don’t want any accidents to happen to Luo Qiu.”

Ma said quietly, “Don’t worry, sister! If anyone dared to hurt brother’s child, all the students of his won’t let them off!”

Ren Ziling nodded, and said at last, “Oh right, that old man was unusual, you’d better pay more attention to him... Well, binding his hands would be for the best.”

Officer Ma stared blankly, but nodded, “ I will have someone send you back home.”

“No, I have to go back to the newspaper office... this is a huge scoop!”

As Ren Ziling entered her ride and fastened her seatbelt, Officer Ma ran out after her.

“Ziling, hold on.” Officer Ma stopped Ren Ziling, he hesitated a little before speaking. “Can you give me a hand...”

Ren Ziling frowned, “What’s wrong?”

Officer Ma said softly, “Well, we’re investigating an international criminal case... I know your information network is broad so can you help me to look up a person? You also understand, it’s inconvenient for the police to do some things.”

Ren Ziling thought for a while. “No problem, give me the information.”

Officer Ma now said seriously, “But sister! Don’t do it yourself, ok? Just purchase some intelligence. Promise me, do not risk yourself! Or I rather not have your help!”

Ren Ziling gave a deep sigh, staring at Ma with a smile and swore, “You brat, you sound like my mom.”

Officer Ma answered bitterly, “No, no, no, you’re the mother! My dear mother! My grandmother, please don’t do anything dangerous!”

“Damn you, I don’t have a son your age!” Ren Ziling scrunched her nose, “I only have one son, and he is much better-looking than you!”

“Absolutely! He has Elder Brother Luo’s genes, so he must be very handsome.”

Ren Ziling was delighted with that. Then she stepped on the gas and rushed out.

Officer Ma shouted helplessly, “Sis! Take care!”

…

…

As he went back to the hotel, Cheng Yun reported something to Zhong Luochen, then left using the excuse that he had some business to attend to.

However, after strolling around outside for a while, he went to a cafe to meet the Third Miss of the Zhong Family.

“Is this the black card?” The Third Miss sized up the card after she received it from Cheng Yun.

“Yes! I had someone forged another with almost the same size using the palm size of second master as comparison.”

The Third Miss nodded. “Alright. You may leave, don’t arouse my second brother’s suspicions.”

She paused for a moment, then said, “You’ll receive a satisfactory amount of money.”

Cheng Yun looked cheerful at once, “Thank you Third Miss. I’ll head back right away… Eh, it's that guy?”

The Third Miss glanced towards the direction that made Cheng Yun astonished. She found it was merely an ordinary person ordering some food.

“Who is he?” the Third Miss asked.

Cheng Yun said, “I’m not quite sure, but he is Ms. Zhang’s acquaintance. They seem to have a pretty close relationship.”

The Third Miss suddenly said, “That Ms. Zhang, seems like she is not to be keen on my second brother.”

Cheng Yun said, “She’s indifferent, but it’s hard to say whether she likes him or not. After all, it hinges on whether the man has found the right method to enter the girl’s heart.”

She showed an enchanting smile abruptly, “Seems like you understand women very well.”

Cheng Yun answered instantly, “They’re merely ordinary women! I wouldn’t dare say to understand noble ladies like you!”

The Third Miss said coolly, “Go get the information on this guy. It might be useful.”

Cheng Yun nodded, left through the door while attempting to hide his face.

The Third Miss started to observe the black card in her hand. There was a golden stamp on it... The longer she looked at it, the further the card drew her in. She couldn’t help being fascinated by it.

Luo Qiu walked passed the window after he finishing his purchase at the counter.

Which meant he also passed by Cheng Yun.

...

The shopping district wasn't far away.

After Luo Qiu exited the tea house, he didn't go very far, instead, he hid nearby until Ren Ziling left safely, only then did he went on his merry way back.

He also saw Officer Ma---a close friend of his father from before.

Nevertheless, it was inconvenient for Luo Qiu to appear and greet him.

He came back around lunchtime, so he didn't bother You Ye, instead, bought something to eat from a nearby café... The cake of this café was rather famous in that area.

After returning to the club and changing out of his suit, he sat behind the bar and set down the cake he bought at the café, along with You Ye's black tea.

Luo Qiu started the gramophone. He enjoyed the music while reading the 'Origins of Blue and White Porcelain'.

He would waste half the day like that.

Chapter 41: Tutor Luo Qiu

In the hospital.

Jiang Chu was sitting silently in his office with a heavy heart. Meanwhile, another woman was with him.

This was his ex-wife.

“Jiang Chu, tell me the truth, what’s wrong with our child?”

Jiang Chu said dejectedly, “His body is showing symptoms of rejection .”

The woman’s face turned pale. “Rejection? How come… but you said you’ve found a bone marrow that matched him, only then did I consent to the operation! Now you say, there are signs of rejection?”

Jiang Chu was very agitated right then as well. “Do you know how hard it is to find a suitable match for our son? I’ve focused all my efforts on searching for one…but it still failed!”

“Then…what now? Can the rejection be controlled?”

Jiang Chu shook his head, “I cannot answer this question…it depends on how serious the rejection is. We’ll know the situation after receiving a more detailed analysis report. Anyway, I won’t let

anything happened to our child... Go see our child, I need to a moment of peace."

After his ex-wife left, Jiang Chu leaned against the chair, gazing at the ceiling in a trance.

"How could this be... Why?"

Not only did he get diagnosed with early stage Parkinson's disease, his son could go into critical condition any time as well.

Jiang Chu closed his eyes painfully.

Now, it was as if he saw the wishful look and the pale face of the little girl lying in the sickbed. Tormented with the illness, she was still waiting for his operation.

The two kept intertwining with each other in his head, just like a spiral. Jiang Chu felt as if he had dropped into an abyss.

He opened his eyes suddenly; cold sweat beaded his forehead. Only then did he realize that he had fallen asleep due to exhaustion.

...

...

Luo Qiu first cursed the person who invented the locating function on cell phones.

Nevertheless, he still sent his location to Ren Ziling's cellphone. He guessed she would appear nearby in a short while.

At the so-called part-time job location.

Generally speaking, it was normal for university students to have a part-time job. Ren Ziling wouldn't be opposed to it. However, she still worried that he'd been working in some illegal places.

To avoid Ren Ziling's nagging about going home late, Luo Qiu decided to work...for only one evening.

He had to carefully select the appropriate workplace.

It should be a place that Ren Ziling rarely go to or never been to and one that she wouldn't come again after this time.

Furthermore, the job should be common and easily found by a university student.

"Tutor, is this alright?"

"Let me see..."

Right, the job that didn't need him to face many people, matched his personality, and did not need many other actors was---A tutor!

It was very easy. Should he let You Ye find and hypnotize a mother-son pair? Father-daughter pair? Mother-daughter pair... anyone was fine. As long as they were at the age that required a tutor and could afford the payment.

However, he didn't know if You Ye had a preference for beauty.

Luo Qiu was now tutoring a high school girl...in Grade 10.

Wasn't this a little too well-developed? The current high school girls were...

As for her parent, she was a woman who looked well-educated and a model of propriety.

She sure maintained her beauty very well...just like a beautiful siren?

But when he thought of the fact that these two were innocents that were forced to coordinate with his play, furthermore without pay, Luo Qiu at least still hoped to properly teach this high school girl in return.

Even though he had no idea how helpful this once off tutoring would be, nevertheless, he was still willing to solve several questions.

The place he chose was a quiet western restaurant near the shopping district. A seat near the window was taken.

“He really was tutoring students...” Ren Ziling said while biting into a hamburger and sipping cola.

She had stood there and observed for more than ten minutes.

She was happy that Luo Qiu had been tutoring students, but...

“This girl is really well developed... and how did her mother maintain her beauty so well...like a beautiful siren? Is she the kind that would eat up younger men?”

Subeditor Ren was good at thinking, she also had a ridiculous imagination.

She fiercely sucked a mouthful of cola, still unable to reign in her imagination. “Are they...a MD (Mother and Daughter) honey trap?”

The scene where Luo Qiu had his left arm draped around the young lovely daughter while hugging her beautiful mother in his right arm flashed across her mind. Ren Ziling felt that this situation was awful!

Definitely not allowed to happen!

Subeditor Ren threw the leftover hamburger and cola into the garbage bin, before rushing into the western restaurant in a hurry.

Ren Ziling's sudden dash into the café was beyond Luo Qiu's expectations. He opened his mouth, but no words came out.

"Who is this lady?"

The girl's mother looked at the woman who suddenly appeared, asking Luo Qiu curiously.

Just as Luo Qiu was about to explain, Ren Ziling gave a wide smile. "Hello! I'm Luo Qiu's elder sister, call me Ziling. I just finished work and heard my brother was tutoring a student, so I dropped by to take him back home... Well, I hope I didn't disturb you guys?"

"That's alright." The girl's mother smiled gracefully, taking out a pack of tissue and pulling one piece out to pass to Ren Ziling.

Ren Ziling gave a start, while Luo Qiu pointed at his mouth impatiently.

Ren Ziling touched her mouth... My god! There was still sauce from the hamburger sticking on her face.

No wonder the staff gave her a weird look when she came in.

“Thank, thank you…” Ren Ziling smiled awkwardly and wiped off the sauce on her face.

“Well…that’s all for today, time is almost up.” The girl’s mother smiled faintly and stood up. “Tutor Luo, we can continue next time.”

There should not be a next time.

However, Luo Qiu still nodded.

The girl’s mother said, “We won’t disturb you two. Pinting, say goodbye to them.”

The girl’s name was Pinting… Luo Qiu didn’t know it till now.

“Goodbye, Tutor Luo, and bye, big sister.” The girl said politely.

Luo Qiu let out a sigh after they left, then said with a little anger, “I thought you were supposed to just look from outside. And what the hell is with the older sister?”

Ren Ziling poured out her grievance, “All I did was for your sake! What would others think about you if they knew your mother was so young and beautiful?”

Luo Qiu sighed again. “It’s good to be confident, but can you wipe

your mouth after eating? And, can you try not to add mayonnaise when you eat hamburgers?”

Ren Ziling opened her eyes wide, “What are you talking about? Filthy!”

“…” Luo Qiu skipped this subject. “Are you full now?”

“So so…” Ren Ziling touched her belly.

Luo Qiu shook his head, and called the waiter over, ordering a seafood spaghetti and a portion of fruit salad. He calmly added, “It’s healthier to eat something light in the evening.”

Ren Ziling planted a kiss on Luo Qiu’s face without thinking, “Good boy! You’re the one that’s like a mother!”

Luo Qiu wiped his face, then moved to the end of the booth, leaning against the window. He then proceeded to take out the ‘Origins of Blue and White Porcelain’ and started reading without saying any other words.

Seeing that Luo Qiu was behaving the same as usual, Ren Ziling realized her fears were all for naught.

She started enjoying the cuisine served by the waiter.

…

…

An extraordinary beauty that looked like a model passed by the mother and daughter pair quietly. Due to her beauty, the two of them glanced at her a few more times.

When they came back to their senses, the girl's mother shuddered as the night wind blew over her. She said absent-mindedly, "Weird… where is this?"

Ji Pinting gazed at her mother wonderingly.

Right then, a black card flew under the night sky, silently slipping into the handbag of Ji Pinting's mother.

"Let's go back."

"OK!"

Chapter 42: Self-Discipline

After tributing the life obtained from the deal with the psychic teacher, Luo Qiu got a full 200 days worth of lifespan.

With how he suffered previously because due to his limited lifespan and along with the deductions for the club's services, Luo Qiu now felt that his lifespan which was a year, was considered sky high compared with his measly 30 days at the beginning.

As the number of transactions and tributes increase, his lifespan would only grow larger and larger.

...

There actually weren't a lot of skills that a black soul envoy needed to master.

Merely two skills. One was the method to produce the information cards, and the other was to entice potential customers to come to the club. Probably due to his past identity as a Taoist, Tai Yinzi mastered these abilities quickly.

Within two days, Tai Yinzi was eligible to start his work experience outside as a 'trainee', bringing in customers for the club.

"Master, it's already the third day, but Jiang Chu doesn't seem to plan to come."

You Ye brought two sandwiches and a glass of orange juice to Luo Qiu as his breakfast. She then brought up this issue while they were chatting.

Luo Qiu picked up his sandwich leisurely but maintained his focus on the book he was reading. He said without a care, “He might believe that his son will recover… however, his son cannot hold on for too long.”

“I gave that woman a black card without discount last night.” You Ye said as she wiped the bar unconcernedly.

Luo Qiu gave a start, saying after a moment, “That’s fine. however, you should notify me before you do it next time.”

“You Ye understands.” The servant girl movements relaxed, a smile appearing on her face.

Luo Qiu focused on a sentence from a page of ‘Origins of Blue and White Porcelain’. Nevertheless, he did not miss all these little details. To explain it:

In You Ye’s perspective, there was no problem.

The club’s existed for transactions and tributes, therefore it was understandable that she would seek out qualified individuals. Furthermore, the former boss had been too passive concerning the business, this 300-year old senior worker seemed to be expecting a

change after the new boss came into power.

The reason You Ye worked so hard might be to increase the opportunities for the owner to enter into more deals thus increasing his lifespan.

Of course You Ye might not have realized something---That, Luo Qiu didn't fully trust this 'senior worker' from the very beginning.

It probably would need a long time.

Interpersonal communication was always like this.

On the contrary, the club was of unparalleled importance to the boss. It could also be said it had an irresistible allure. The boss could enjoy endless life with constant transactions. Furthermore, as the number of transactions increased, one would get many fantastic abilities.

Sounds very attractive, right? It also gives one motivation, right?

Who wouldn't want to plunge into this world with infinite life and more power?

And then what?

Even if managed to complete countless transactions and possessed hundreds or thousands of years worth of lifespan, so

what? All one would think about is to gain more, thus repeatedly try to complete more trades, only gaining a little gratification whenever achieving a successful transaction.

Was that any different from Zhong Luochen, who was stripped of the sense of happiness?

Or keep bringing tributes to the club, becoming a shell of a person like the former boss who could not stand the loneliness anymore?

Luo Qiu suddenly understood. The potential customers needed to fight their innermost desires and lust. As for him, the club boss, he shouldn't be thinking of achieving endless life. Instead, he should focus on preserving his sense of self.

Granting you an unlimited lifespan along with fantastic abilities, but losing one's identity... Eventually, wouldn't one become the largest and most special 'customer' to the club?

Originally, if he was not as negative as the former boss, allowing nature take its course, his lifespan would gradually accumulate.

Just like now.

In less than 10 days, his lifespan changed to one year from the original 30 days.

"You Ye, we are not doing business today, let's go out for a walk."

Luo Qiu closed his book abruptly, looking at the shocked You Ye. He smiled, “We’ll know if someone comes, and it’s easy to come back. It would be a waste of time if we don’t have a walk outside for a change in mood.”

“But, where should we go?” You Ye asked in puzzlement.

Luo Qiu smiled, “Do you remember during my first deal, we did a personal inspection? How about going to the hospital?”

You Ye said without thinking, “That was because it was master’s first transaction and master didn’t have the ability to purchase the customer’s information. However it’s different now, there’s no need for those trivial issues.”

But Luo Qiu said, “No need? But all I want is that when I recall the memories of us together, it won’t only have the walls of the club.”

You Ye said coolly, “Time will dilute all memories.”

The words Luo Qiu spoke next matched his age, “Then constantly create new ones, or revisit the old places if they were really forgotten. There are lots of ways.”

You Ye didn’t insist, but nodded and said softly, “Then master, please wait for a second.”

...

...

In a dim alley, a man was running hurriedly. Utilizing his impressive skills, he dashed through the dirty alleys, like a fish in water.

However, why was his hiding place exposed?

Had he been betrayed by someone?

Those hateful cops...do they think they can catch me like this? Perhaps in a hundred years!

BOOM!!!

A sudden blare rang out, the man felt a piercing pain immediately, falling forward to the ground. A bloody hole could be seen on his leg.

The man painfully covered his wound with his hands, turning around to look behind. A middle-aged adult in a yellow windbreaker walked up to him leisurely.

He was the cop who brought others to his hiding place! The man gritted his teeth, secretly moving his hands.

But just as he moved, another bullet hit him. It went through his palm, making him screech once more.

“Idiot, don’t you know I’m the No.1 shooting expert at the station? Even if the distance was a little further, I would still be able to headshot you.”

As soon as the cop stopping talking, several plainclothes rushed out from the back alley and immobilized the man on the ground.

“Officer Ma! You’re great! You found the hiding place of this guy so quickly!” a plainclothes officer instantly showered him with praises, “Who is that excellent informant of yours? Can you introduce them to me?”

[Tut, do I have to tell you that I have a friend, my late master’s wife, who is resourceful beyond measure and has eyes and ears everywhere?]

Officer Ma snorted, “Don’t get too comfortable, this guy is only a contact. The real head is still in hiding! Take him back and begin the interrogation! And have him spit out all he knows! Pah, these scumbags! If I wasn’t a policeman, I would have smashed this guy’s skull in!”

All the officers could only pretend they didn’t hear anything.

Well, if it wasn’t for that character of his and if he didn’t spout such comments constantly which always troubled his superiors,

this policeman should have been promoted to the executive level.

At this moment, Officer Ma's cellphone rang.

He answered it impatiently, then face changed and started scolding the other side, "Are you all idiots? Letting him die in the station?"

Officer Ma had just received the news, that the cult organization leader they caught just now who called himself 'psychic teacher' had committed suicide a few moments ago.

"F*ck! What era this is! How can someone even commit suicide by biting off his own tongue? Are you kidding me?"

Officer Ma frowned, escorting the man into the police car with irritation written all over his face.

Chapter 43: Loss Of Humanity

“Jiang Chu, your child’s condition is worse than expected... where on earth did you get the bone marrow?”

His colleague frowned, looking at Doctor Jiang with a dark expression on his face.

Jiang Chu asked him promptly, “What’s wrong?”

He sighed. “Jiang Chu, this kind of rejection will only happen due to a mismatch. Furthermore, it’s almost always fatal... I don’t know where your child received this operation but was there something wrong? Normally, this fault should not occur! This might as well be murder!”

“How could this be...”

Jiang Chu gazed blankly for a second, then frantically rushed out of his colleague’s office. With his head lowered, he dashed about madly.

“Jiang Chu, what are you doing?”

He had knocked into someone... it was the director! He was also Jiang Chu’s respected teacher.

“Teacher... I...” Jiang Chu was too frantic to form a coherent

sentence.

The director sighed, “I heard about your kid’s situation and I am very sorry for that. Since you are not in the best frame of mind, I’ve arranged for another doctor to take your place to perform today’s operation. Go back and accompany your family today. I’m also contacting some foreign hospitals, hopefully they can find some method to…”

Jiang Chu shook his head, “Director, I want to be alone.”

The director nodded, then left with sigh. He felt it was a pity. This was actually a good opportunity for him to get promoted, yet misfortune happened and the patient had heard about it. Of course they would be unwilling to allow him to perform the operation. What if he got distracted during the operation? Every minor mistake would be fatal.

Jiang Chu walked alone through the corridor like a zombie. Those girls that he passed in haste seemed to be muttering something about him.

Were the looks of his colleagues filled with compassion? Or with taunts?

Jiang Chu arrived at his previous patient’s sickroom. He found another doctor checking her situation and setting the patient’s mind at ease. He did not blame the director for replacing him. Let’s not say if he was able to hold the scalpel to perform the operation, even now, in such a situation, he wouldn’t be able to maintain his

calm.

Rather, to give up on the operation was like a kind of release... because he would not be facing the girl's wistful eyes again.

Jiang Chu came to the rooftop alone, his trembling hands fished out his cellphone. Then he dialed a number after a long moment of hesitation.

"Is that Mr. Sun?"

From the other side, one could hear the static and a modified voice. "Doctor Jiang, I was just about to call you."

But Jiang Chu voiced deepen. "Set other things aside, Mr. Sun. Answer my question first! Was the bone marrow you provide my son suitable or not?"

Mr. Sun ignored his question and continue, "Black Cat has been arrested. Local authorities will soon reach you. I have already made the necessary plans. You have to leave now."

"What?!" Jiang Chu's face changed. He shivered abruptly for a moment. "No! I can't leave... I can't leave my son alone!"

Mr. Sun said coolly, "You're young, and can easily have another baby. But if you don't leave, it would be terrible for us. Black Cat is only a contact and does not knows a lot... but you should realize how much you know. We won't allow you to be captured by the

authorities. You should know what I mean."

However, Jiang Chu roared crazily, "Tell me! Was the marrow suitable for my son?!"

"Someone will pick you up in an hour, you can choose to leave or remain behind forever. Remember, we don't lack doctors."

Beep---!!

Half an hour...

Jiang Chu's hand slipped, the phone fell down to the ground and he collapsed, sitting on the ground weakly. Mr. Sun was infinitely resourceful and always punctual, never late or early.

He dashed down from the rooftop after making a tough decision.

The iron door closed, giving off a sound on the rooftop. At the same time, the sound of high-heels coming into contact with the cement floor echoed as well.

"Master, there is almost no way out for Jiang Chu right? Do you think he will remain or leave?"

Luo Qiu thought for a while, "Depends on how much he cares for his son."

You Ye nodded, and said soon, “I may know the reason why master wants to come to the hospital.”

Luo Qiu asked curiously, “Why?”

You Ye smiled, “A hospital is a place where both hope and despair exist. It is also a location where life and death gather. No matter patients or their relatives, both would feel helpless here. Thus it’s a suitable place to search for potential customers. You Ye has decided to have the black soul envoys pay more attention to hospitals in the future.”

[Wait… there must be some misunderstanding. I just wanted to go out for a walk and check Jiang Chu’s situation…]

But he didn’t plan to correct You Ye’s thoughts; instead, he mumbled, “An hour, it should be time for him to make the decision.”

…

…

“One hour… one hour…”

He knew how horrifying Mr. Sun could be. Only an hour remained… no, it might be 59 or 58 minutes!

Jiang Chu hurried down through the stairs.

A group of medical staff was pushing a sickbed past him.

It was the girl that he was supposed to do the operation on… The little girl didn't know much about the world, she just smiled when she saw the doctor that she met before.

The smile touched the heart of the hurrying Jiang Chu. He suddenly slowed down, holding the wall, feeling like he would collapse instantly.

Without realizing it, Jiang Chu came to another sickroom.

His worn out ex-wife leaned on his son's sickbed, sleeping while grabbing his hand. Jiang Chu didn't dare to make sound. He walked to the sickbed, looking at his son with mixed emotions.

He should have had a satisfactory life.

Yes… should have… if the marrow was compatible!

Jiang Chu stretched out his hand, wanting to touch his son's face but took it back abruptly.

He gritted his teeth and walked out of the sickroom to the park outside the hospital building. Then sat on the stone bench, in a daze.

…

An hour later.

Jiang Chu still sat there, until an average-looking man dressed in a black suit approached him.

“Doctor Jiang, Mr. Sun asked me to pick you up. Let’s go.”

Jiang Chu raised his head gradually, gazing at this man. Suddenly, he patted the long bench. “Don’t be impatient, take a seat. I have some questions to ask you.”

That man frowned, saying stonily, “Doctor Jiang, please don’t give any trouble. Please just follow me.”

Watching his hand reached into pocket, Jiang Chu sneered. “Why? I’ve done a lot for Mr. Sun. Isn’t that enough to exchange for several minutes?”

But the man solemnly fished out a folded knife.

“Mr. Sun has stated, if Doctor Jiang isn’t obedient, he is no longer necessary in this world.”

That man intended to kill him right then but at this time, a thunderous voice stopped him in his tracks.

7 people rushed out from all directions, the head was Officer Ma, “Put down your weapon! You’re surrounded!”

The man’s cold eyes moved to Jiang Chu’s face.

Jiang Chu’s lips trembled slightly and said emotionally, “You gave me the false marrow first… An eye for an eye! I’ve called the police and have revealed everything! Hahaha, I’m on the spot; anyhow, I can’t leave… so let’s perish together!”

That man snorted--- and aimed a stab towards Jiang Chu’s neck!

BOOM---!!!

A gunshot rang out at the same time. A bullet hole appeared in his wrist, and the knife fell to the ground.

“F*ck! I’ve said before, I’m the NO.1 in the office! Catch him!! F*ck!! Idiots!! Stop him! Don’t let him escape!!”

The testy Officer Ma stamped the ground in rage.

“Officer! Our people have surrounded the area. He’s injured and can’t run away at all! What about this guy?”

Two fly cops brought Jiang Chu to Officer Ma.

Officer Ma said, “He is an important witness, take him back! Keep your eyes on him… also gag and tie him up! F*ck!”

“Officer… Can I have a look at my son before I leave? Please…” Jiang Chu suddenly begged.

Officer Ma sneered, “What? You’ve found your humanity now and remembered your son? Then how about when you were helping these trashes harvest organs to sell? Where was your conscience then?”

Jiang Chu’s face turned pale, kneeling on the ground, and begged, “Please… let me have one last look at my son. He, he can’t last much longer!”

Chapter 44: Storage

Officer Ma took off Jiang Chu's white doctor's coat, then rolled around his hands to hide the handcuffs. He warned, "You have 5 minutes."

"Thank you." Jiang Chu choked his sobs back.

Officer Ma called out two of his partners and ordered them. "Take care of him, take him back to the office when the time is up!"

"Yes, sir!"

Officer Ma nodded, watching them to take Jiang Chu away while he grumbled about something and walked off in another direction.

He had not gone far, when his cellphone rang. Officer Ma answered it and kept nodding after listening to the report. "You brats did a good job this time! Catching him in such a short time!"

Someone said on the phone, "That guy rushed to the back alley of the hospital. When we caught up to him, we found him kneeling on the ground. Seems like he was hit by falling flowerpot from upstairs!"

Officer Ma was stupefied.

First, a criminal committed suicide by biting his own tongue, then this guy was hit by flowerpot... were these retributions they received from the heavens?

...

After walking out of the lift, the room of his son was the second one after the turning the corner. Jiang Chu looked down, while the two plainclothes policemen followed him on both sides.

The people walking pass him occasionally in the corridor would throw strange gazes at him---the cover over his hands was merely a way to comfort himself. With two such people following him, it was easy to imagine the situation just by thinking a little.

Jiang Chu had even seen a familiar nurse in the hospital who wanted to talk with him. However, he shook his head to deter her.

He smiled bitterly to himself. He had walked down this corridor many times but had never felt it to be so long.

“Officers, can I walk go in alone? I promise I won’t run away... anyway, it's not like I’m able to escape,” Jiang Chu turned to them and implored.

One officer thought for a second, then nodded. It was the seventh floor, plus with handcuffs, it was impossible to flee.

Right at that time, a cleaner with a handcart approached from

the front. The two officers took Jiang Chu aside to give way.

However, unexpectedly, the cleaner suddenly slammed his handcart against the trio furiously. He waved his sleeve and a dagger appeared immediately.

He caught the dagger instantaneously before thrusting it at Jiang Chu.

Nevertheless, at this point, a bottle of water was thrown and struck his head severely. The power was equivalent to a hard blow.

The cleaner was assaulted by a sense of dizziness. He recovered a moment later but by that time, the two plainclothes had pinned him onto the ground, immobilizing him.

Officer Ma came up and sneered. “F*cking idiot! I knew you would do this! Did you think I would release him without any thought?”

The arrested cleaner stared at Officer Ma without a sound.

Officer Ma sneered, cuffing his hands behind his back. He then called another cop to watch over the cleaner together.

“You… take this guy over there… let him go in alone,” Officer Ma ordered.

Jiang Chu gratefully glanced at the officer who swore frequently, lowering his head and walking to the end of the corridor silently.

Officer Ma lit up a cigarette while keeping an eye on the cleaner.

“Officer Ma, this is the hospital…”

Officer Ma gave a start before putting out the cigarette restlessly. “You’ll die! Bastard! You’d better cooperate with us!”

The cleaner then smiled bizarrely, “Officer, you’re so clever, you even knew we had one more trick.”

Officer Ma sneered, “I’ve way more experience than you guys!”

The cleaner said, “But what if we had two tricks?”

Officer Ma stared blankly, a sense of foreboding slowly arose. It was then that all the lights simultaneously extinguished instantly!

Officer Ma reacted quickly and immediately pounced onto the cleaner, but was kicked in the stomach, then his partner collided into him. The two of them fell down at the same time.

The blackout happened so quickly, but it the lights came on again after several seconds. However, the cleaner had gotten away within this period!

“There is the third criminal! F*ck!!!” Officer Ma cursed in rage while he stood up before heading to where Jiang Chu was.

When he arrived at the end of the corridor and turned the corner, the only person he saw was his subordinate lying on the ground. He was clasping his hands against his stomach while bleeding copiously. Jiang Chu was missing.

Officer Ma gazed around with an annoyed and blank expression on his face.

Where had Jiang Chu went?

…

Jiang Chu didn’t even know where he was, He only felt an unprecedented terror surrounding him. This was obviously the rooftop of the hospital!

Yet, he clearly remembered being in the corridor of the seventh floor.

Just as he was about to enter his son’s sickroom, his surroundings became dark. He then heard the pained voiced of the policeman behind him.

At this moment, it finally dawned upon Jiang Chu, Mr. Sun definitely wouldn’t let him slip away so easily.

Perhaps he would be facing the grim reaper the very next second.

He was so close to his son, only separated by the door, but still couldn’t meet him. A strong sense of grief and indignation, plus hopelessness burned within Jiang Chu, reaching an unprecedented level.

Nevertheless, his eyes suddenly lit up when he found that he had arrived at the rooftop of the hospital.

This wasn't the only weird event that occurred. For instance, at this moment, a freak appeared in front of Jiang Chu... He wore a clown mask and held a black cane, and seemed to have been waiting here for a good while.

“Who are you? Are you with Mr. Sun?” Jiang Chu looked at him in horror.

Luo Qiu seemed very calm under the mask, “Doctor Jiang, you should know who I am.”

Jiang Chu stared blackly.

Luo Qiu waved his cane. From Jiang Chu’s doctor robe on his hands, a black card slipped out, then flew into Luo Qiu’s palm.

Jiang Chu seemed to realize something. “The club...

Transaction... Did you come looking for me?”

Luo Qiu shook his head. “It isn't I who was looking for you, but you that hoped to see me. This black card sensed your deepest desires, so it brought you to me.”

“Can you help me?” Jiang Chu shivered.

In just a couple of seconds, he had reached to the rooftop. The sudden change, the freak with a clown mask, and the black card that flew out...

Inconceivable matters were happening to him now.

“Can I buy whatever I want?” Jiang Chu swallowed saliva.

Luo Qiu answered impassively, “Of course. As long as you can afford the goods you need.”

Jiang Chu hesitated. “What if I say, I hope for my son to be healthy? Can you help make it come true?”

Luo Qiu said, “Yes.”

Jiang Chu said after falling silent for a moment. “What do I need to pay?”

Luo Qiu answered, “What do you think?... Um, I can give you some hints. Initially, if you hadn’t been taken away by the black card, theoretically you should be dead now. Of course, you are a VIP customer of the club and it’s our obligation to protect our customers, so we won’t charge you anything for that.”

Luo Qiu saw nervousness on Jiang Chu’s face, so he said frankly, “Yet you should know, Doctor Jiang, you’re a person that is going to die. After death, you don't own anything.”

“Stop talking.” Jiang Chu took a deep breath abruptly. “You’re demons...ever since the voice appeared, I realized-- you’re demons. The most valuable object-- is my soul, right?”

“Absolutely, that’s the most important object an ordinary mortal possesses.” Luo Qiu didn’t avoid this subject.

Jiang Chu showed a bitter smile, “Only you guys would want this hideous and dirty soul of mine... Hahaha!”

He knelt down on the ground, watching his trembling hands in handcuffs with empty eyes, saying hoarsely, “I knew... from the beginning... ever since I cut apart the first person’s body, I knew I wouldn’t have a good ending. The elderly, men, women, and vagabonds, even orphans... one after another, I can never ever forget the looks on their faces.”

He hid his face in his hands, crying bitterly, “I had to do it!”

“They promised to give me the appropriate bone marrow!”

“I can’t see my son die, he’s only 11 years old! And hasn’t begun his life yet!”

“Even if my hands were covered in blood, I’ll make a brand new life for my son! I would do anything, even if it means going to hell!”

“Mr. Sun lied to me… They! Lied!!!”

“This is my retribution!! Hahahahaha!!!!”

“If you want my soul, take it! I don’t know how many I have hurt, and I’m not sure I would be able to compensate them even with my death! I just hope that the innocents can still live their lives.”

Luo Qiu said, “Say what you need.”

Jiang Chu said in a despair, “I want my son… no, my son and his mother to be safe. I don’t want them to be harmed. Furthermore, I hope you can bring Mr. Sun and his group to justice.”

Luo Qiu replied after a brief silence, “Sorry, your soul is not worth that much. The former or the latter one?”

Jiang Chu forced a smile, “Really? This dirty soul really is too

cheap... Alright, I choose the former one. As long as they can be safe."

Even if he didn't make a deal with the club, he would have been lost all his reputation. Furthermore, if he was caught by Mr. Sun, they wouldn't forgive him. Those people were infinitely resourceful and were capable of getting revenge even if he was in the jail. His son might be dragged into this as well.

His ex-wife would also get grief due to his son's death.

It would be the worst result.

Therefore... no hesitation was necessary if he could exchange for something helpful with his soul.

He watched the clown. "Can I take one last look at my son?"

Luo Qiu nodded.

With a swing of the cane, the two of them reached to a sickroom from the rooftop. Luo Qiu knocked on the shoulder of Jiang Chu's ex-wife. Jiang Chu became nervous, so he said, "Doctor Jiang, don't you think your farewell should not be disturbed?"

Jiang Chu nodded without words, merely approached the sickbed and grabbed his son's palm, putting it on his cheek.

Just looking at him affectionately like this.

Luo Qiu didn't urge him. Instead, he waited silently with patience.

Finally, Jiang Chu stood up. With red eyes, he gave his son a soft kiss on his forehead, then whispered, "You'll have a good life, you know? Your father is useless and he did too many terrible things, sorry."

He took a deep breath and looked at Luo Qiu, saying calmly, "May I walk around this hospital for one last time?"

"Yes."

Luo Qiu nodded.

Jiang Chu was walking down the corridor in the hospital but the weird thing was, no matter who the passersby were, it seemed like that they could not see him, even though he went past them.

He knew this was an ability from the 'demon', so he didn't care much about it.

He went pass the emergency room. "That time, I had not graduated yet and was assigned to this place as an intern. The old director picked me out, so I came here directly after graduation. That piece of calligraphy on the wall is my work... So many years have already passed but it has still hung there."

Jiang Chu smiled, looking and talking, as if trying to ensure Luo Qiu, the person accompanying him at the end of his life, wouldn't be too bored.

Luo Qiu asked suddenly, "Doctor Jiang, if you had a second chance in life, would you still assist Mr. Sun?"

Jiang Chu stopped, saying after thinking for a while, "Yes, I would! But I would check if the marrow matched, rather than believing it blindly."

Luo Qiu merely gave a nod. "Time is up."

Jiang Chu nodded as well and took a deep breath. He had no more worries left.

All of a sudden.

A nurse rushed in, hurriedly asking, "Is Doctor Chen here? Doctor Chen?"

"What's the matter?"

"Doctor Huang made a mistake while performing his operation due to the unexpected power cut! He was too nervous and fainted even though the power has been restored... The director said the operation cannot be halted, Doctor Chen?"

“Me? I, I’m just an intern… I…”

“It’s too late, and besides, the patient’s relative has agreed to allow you to continue!”

“But… What about Doctor Jiang?”

“We can’t find any other doctor! Hurry up! Be quick! It’s extremely urgent!”

The nurse scrambled to pull a young doctor out of the room, before leaving in a flurry.

Jiang Chu saw the entire scene unfold in front of him. He forced a smile, “Have I… harmed another one?”

“That should be your operation.”

Jiang Chu stared at Luo Qiu. An unprecedented impulse made him blurt out a sentence. “Can I have another 5 hours… no, 4 hours?”

…

…

“Director… I really can’t.”

The young Doctor Chen felt disconcerted at old director’s side. All the director could do was reassured him. “Just do it bravely, or the patient will definitely die. She’s in danger now and I have no other choice…”

[So I have to be the one that takes care of this awful mess?] The young doctor heart was full of anger--- There should be at least one or two other doctors in this hospital besides the missing Jiang Chu.

“Let me do it.”

Suddenly, a deep voice came out from nowhere. Jiang Chu wore a white doctor coat as he walked over. His face looked pale, but his eyes shone brightly, the brightest the old director had ever seen throughout all these years.

“Jiang Chu, you, haven’t you…” The old director seemed to realize something, looking at Jiang Chu in surprise.

Jiang Chu walked to the director and said softly, “Teacher… Now, I am only a doctor. May I continue?”

The patient’s relatives didn’t want a young doctor that lacked experience to continue the operation; however, they had no other choice due to the hospital’s system. The patient’s grandfather had almost turned against his old friend after he knew a young doctor was the substitute.

Now, when he saw the doctor that was originally suppose to perform the operation, Jiang Chu, he only said, “Doctor Jiang, I’m sorry to hear your son’s incident! But if you can save my granddaughter…”

Jiang Chu waved his hand. “I am responsible for saving the patient only, don’t say any more. If possible, please let me in.”

As Jiang Chu walked towards the operating room, those nurses wearing surgical gowns made way for him and also said hurriedly, “Doctor Jiang, let me sterilize you first!”

In the operating room.

Everything seemed so familiar.

Jiang Chu was holding the scalpel, without a single tremble. Instead, his fingers were strong and powerful. He had never felt so focused and alert before.

He couldn’t remember the last time he was so focused, like now, while performing an operation.

Thinking of nothing, merely hoping every incision would be placed at the most accurate location.

Like a sharp sword, the scalpel severed the rope that was pulling

the little life to death.

One after another, he had lost all sense of time.

It was quite silent in the operating room.

Until a ‘Ting tang’ sound was heard, which came from the metal tools that collided on the disc that Jiang Chu dropped on.

Jiang Chu heaved a long sigh. “Stop bleeding... and start stitching the wound.”

“Doctor Jiang... you’re really... amazing! Amazing!! Doctor Jiang? Doctor Jiang?”

Jiang Chu fainted and collapsed onto the ground gradually, with a hint of smile on his face, full of serenity and satisfaction.

...

...

“Is this Jiang Chu’s soul? How beautiful, I thought it wouldn’t be as pure as this.”

You Ye held a crystal box with both hands in the club.

There was a lump of light in the shape of a ball emitting a pink glow in it, without even the slightest impurity.

Luo Qiu looked at the photo in Jiang Chu's cellphone and said in a low voice, "Perhaps because he was saved at last."

"Looks like we've earned a lot." You Ye smiled faintly.

Luo Qiu agreed, "Yeah... it was not enough though--- but for now, it's adequate. It's too bad we didn't explain clearly before he entered the transaction."

He shook his head. "It might have been his fate."

While saying this, he dialed a number in the phone; however, was only greeted by a sentence.

"Sorry, the number you have dialed does not exist."

Luo Qiu mumbled, "How fast."

Shaking his head, he stood up and then grasp the crystal box in both hands.

You Ye asked, "Master, are you going to tribute it?"

"Storage."

Chapter 45: The First Workday For The Adorable And New Tai Yinzi 1st

“Luo Qiu? Are you Luo Qiu?”

Boss Luo heard someone calling him. To be honest, the probability of someone calling out to him here was very low.

But it happened. If he remembered correctly, it should be his high school classmate.

Since the time before university entrance examination was where his life was at its lowest, he never kept in contact with almost all ex-classmates.

He couldn’t remember his name…

Boss Luo could only nod and give out the almighty multi-purposed sentence. “So you’re in this university too?”

“Yes!” his ex-classmate walked close to him passionately. “I can’t believe I met you here! I’ve heard you entered this university as well but didn't see you for long, it’s really hard to meet you!”

“I major in paleontology so that’s to be expected.”

His ex-classmate asked inquisitively, “Paleontology? Does our university have that?”

His question merely confirmed Luo Qiu's feelings. He really must have been cursed by evil ghosts when he chose this major.

He was not interested in reminiscing about old days thus said another universal sentence, "Yes... Well, it's time for class, let's talk next time."

"Oh... okay." The classmate smiled and said suddenly, "Let's exchange our phone numbers so we can keep in contact!"

Luo Qiu couldn't refuse this reasonable request so he had to exchange numbers with his classmate before leaving.

"...Classmate A? Whatever."

He couldn't remember the name, so just left this name in his contact list before heading towards the classroom.

The last class he had was ten days ago. As for this time, it was because he received Zhang Qingrui's message to come instead for the attendance.

"Luo Qiu, let's go for class."

Just a simple message.

Zhang Qingrui came earlier than Luo Qiu. She was sitting in the

classroom, eating takeout for breakfast. Because there were only two students in this department, even opening the door would draw the attention of others.

"Hi, Luo Qiu." Zhang Qingrui raised her head and smiled to Luo Qiu, "Did you have breakfast? I have a lot but can't eat all of them."

Luo Qiu shook his head, then sat down at a seat 2 rows away from Zhang Qingrui at the back.

Out of curiosity, Luo Qiu took the initiative to ask, "Why are you so positive today?"

Zhang Qingrui nibbled the steamed bun in her hands, saying without turning back to him, "Er... I want to experience life at the ivory tower, rather than a blank university life when I recall it 10 or 20 years from now. Er, maybe I think it's better to encounter someone and start my romance from now."

A holy land for learning. It means a place for pure learning without the any of society's negative influences. In this case, it is referring to the university.

Poof...

Luo Qiu had twisted off the cap of his water bottle but abruptly choked after he took a sip.

Zhang Qingrui turned to him and said with anger, "Is there a

problem?”

Luo Qiu used the third golden sentence, “None at all. As long as you’re happy.”

“Why? Do you think this kind of words shouldn’t come from my mouth?” Zhang Qingrui didn’t seem to let him off easily.

Luo Qiu said following a long pause, “You seem to be a rational woman rather than an emotional one.”

Zhang Qingrui seemed to a little different compared to before… Her actions and words became spirited so suddenly.

Normally, this kind of transformation would be due to a good event, or else something terrible happened and this was a form of protection.

As if the person was telling others that ‘I’m good. Life is good as well. balabala…’

“So you always consider me to be a woman that prioritize her work life even though I’m so young?”

Seeing that Zhang Qingrui was about to continue down this subject, Luo Qiu had to interrupt her. “The bell for class rang, why didn’t the professor come?”

Zhang Qingrui answered him perfunctorily, “Perhaps he doesn’t expect both of us attend today. But if he isn’t here even when class has started… Well, I’ve been absent for approximately 2 weeks, Luo Qiu, what about you?”

“Today…”

“…Don’t tell me the professor thinks there is no hope in us, so he doesn’t intend to come?”

Without looking at each other, the two felt astonished for a moment. Luo Qiu then stood up and walked towards the classroom door.

He was considered a straightforward person. For instance, as soon as he realized the professor wouldn’t come, he left rapidly with no word.

Zhang Qingrui hesitated for a minute then packed up her stuff, talking to herself, “Unexpectedly… I failed to enjoy my first day at the ivory tower.”

It reminded her of the agreements she made with her grandmother.

This was the freedom she finally earned. At least she could do anything she wanted before graduation, hence time became precious.

Zhang Qingrui dared not waste the first day. She raised her voice, “Luo Qiu, wait a minute!”

“What’s the matter?”

“Can you not give the look like other people owe you money.” Zhang Qingrui dashed down the stairs of the classroom and came to Luo Qiu with a smile. “Since we are already at university, would you like to stroll around? I need you!”

Luo Qiu stared blankly. He checked around first, then pointed at himself, revealing a perplexed expression.

Zhang Qingrui was amused by him, “Don’t think too much! Just do a little favor for me... anyway, you won’t refuse such a small request from your classmate right?”

“Well... I refuse.” Luo Qiu suddenly said, “I’m busy so I’ll leave first.”

Zhang Qingrui was speechless at Luo Qiu, who, at this moment was walking quickly towards the door with no desire to return.

She couldn't help being curious. “How did this guy manage to get such a grand beauty?”

Soon afterward, Zhang Qingrui shook her head. “None of my business.”

“Just focus on my yourself during these 3 years.”

…

…

As no others could be seen in the corridor, Boss Luo took one step forward, then teleported himself straight to the teaching building’s rooftop. He gazed at the campus down below from the rooftop.

The reason he left suddenly was because he felt a black soul envoy appear nearby. Unexpectedly, it was Tai Yinzi. With just a thought, a streak of air, which was invisible to an ordinary person, rose from bottom the floor in an instant. It combined into a shadowy figure at last in front of Luo Qiu.

“Tai Yinzi greets the master!”

Luo QIu sized up Tai Yinzi, and asked curiously, “You Ye said you’ve learned very fast so I allowed you to roam outside… Is this the place you’ve chosen?”

Tai Yinzi answered promptly, “Yes. My teacher black soul envoy No.9 suggested this place with lots of people. He said it’s a good place for novices… I didn’t know master was here too.”

“I’m a student in this school,” Luo Qiu said indifferently.

Luo Qiu asked him curiously after a while, “How long have you been here?”

Tai Yinzi said, “Several hours already.”

Luo Qiu said, “Have you gained anything?”

Tai Yinzi replied, “Master! I’ve found a suitable person that could be our potential customer! This person has a strong desire. I gazed at this guy’s facial expression and deduced through physiognomy that he is narrow-minded and has a murderous heart. So it will be pretty easy to delude him!”

This should be more interesting than strolling around the garden with Zhang Qingrui.

Luo Qiu smiled, “Then take me to have a look.”

Chapter 46: The First Workday For The Adorable And New Tai Yinzi 2nd

The adorable and new Tai Yinzi took Luo Qiu to the boy's dormitory.

To be frank, Luo Qiu had a bunk in the dormitory as well---In fact, the university strongly encouraged students to stay at the dormitories. However, his apartment was nearby. As for his class... he could ignore those, so this bunk had been left alone.

"Is this the person who has strong desire and is narrow-minded with a murderous heart?"

"Yes, please have a look, master!"

In one of the boy's dormitory that wasn't so dirty and messy, Luo Qiu and Tai Yinzi appeared at the back of some boy. However, the boy wasn't aware of it.

Tai Yinzi walked close to this boy. "Master, see, this guy is talking with someone in this box! The current technology is so uncanny, he can communicate with other people using this weird item!"

"... This is a computer."

"Oh... master, you see!" Tai Yinzi pointed at the words that the

boy typed on the computer screen, “This guy is especially vicious! See, he is making plans to kill one with poison! Assassins that use poison are all very sneaky. The most important thing is, this guy was smiling while planning all these traps!”

Luo Qiu shook his head after merely a glance and said without any expression, “Let’s go.”

[He is just playing video games! Oh my god…]

Besides, the strong desire was merely creative desire. Though he could be a customer, the club would earn very little from him. Even if he was willing to give up his soul… it would be of rather poor quality.

Luo Qiu didn’t think he had fallen so far until needing to indiscriminately accept everyone.

“Don’t you like it?” Tai Yinzi got flustered. He said, “It doesn’t matter! I’ve got another one today! Follow me, please!”

After that, the new and adorable Tai Yinzi took Luo Qiu to the girl’s dormitory.

Boss Luo wavered for a second before finally deciding to plunge into a room with underwear scattered everywhere.

“Master, please look. This box… hmm, this computer is showing such filthy images! What is this race? Why do they have black

skin? That's still acceptable! The main point is, it is showing foreign men doing... is that a foreign woman as well? It's too dirty! How could a lady commit such an adulterous actions! Why do these foreign men have such large p*nises... Never mind, let's talk about the potential customer! Master, please have a look! This lady is watching these images which triggered her unbridled lust. Look at that flushed face, she even stretches her hand to... it's completely shameful! Look at her wallow in self-abandoned and losing herself to her desires... Master, where are you going master?"

[You're f*cking stupid...]

...

"Master, please check! This group of people in the room are totally losing their humanity! The man in a white coat is teaching these youngsters how to kill a person! The man lying there has obviously been injured! And the man in white clothes seems to have great knowledge about a person's body! Master, look! This place might be a nefarious training room for training assassins! Master... master, where are you going?"

[They are taking an anatomy course...]

...

"...Master, master where are you going? Wait!"

Boss Luo sighed. He had no idea why he wasted 5 minutes watching this comedic scene unfold in front of him.

…

“…Master, this time definitely… wait, master, where are you going? Wait!”

[Homosexuality is true love. It’s not morally wrong or something…]

“Master, wait for me! I’ve discovered something else!” Tai Yinzi explained one more time before Luo Qiu in haste.

This was not a good situation! The first task he was assigned ended up with zero potential customers that his master was interested in, so Tai Yinzi was extremely anxious!

[Is this how modern society developed after so many years? Are the existence of such evil people entirely normal?]

Luo Qiu sighed. He stopped and said in a low voice, “Black Soul No.9, come to see me.”

Not long after, an shadowy figure emerged from the ground.

His appearance was way too fast. It turned out that this guy was worried about Tai Yinzi, so he had been patrolling the surrounding

area all along.

“Master, what’s the matter?” Black Soul No.9 said woodenly.

Luo Qiu said, “En…Take Tai Yinzi to the university library over there, and teach him some basic knowledge about modern life rather than methods to bewitch human beings.”

Black Soul No.9 nodded.

Then Luo Qiu thought of the so-called potential customers that Tai Yinzi found. He felt annoyed, so gave a serious order, “Cram him full of knowledge!”

“Understood!”

Watching Tai Yinzi trying to explain something but was dragged away by Black Soul No.9, Luo Qiu shook his head then sat on a long bench.

He took out his cell phone, scrolling through his social-media account.

There were no answers these few days as to what kind of words were in the former boss’s room.

Unexpectedly, he got a reply as soon as he logged in this time.

The person that answered him was called ‘Golden Eyes’. He was also the one who had answered ‘It’s more likely to be Coptic language’ for the initial question.

This was what he wrote: “Hmm, the one you posted here this time seems like a complete sentence. As for the origin, it looks like the same sentence has appeared in a page in the Gospel of Judas copied by the Ancient Egyptians in 3-4 century AD but I’m not sure. Hope my answer could be of some help to you.”

Luo Qiu mumbled strangely after he viewed the answer, “Judas?”

Luo Qiu was not a Christian, therefore he only had a little knowledge about Judas. All information that he knew were from western legends and through reading articles on the internet.

He was one of Twelve Apostles.

And betrayed Jesus for 30 coins.

He recalled that there were some of the old photos in his cell phone, there were also some pictures of handwritten drafts concerning the Gospel of Judas on the internet, thus Luo Qiu just compared the sentence he had with those.

“Is it really the ‘Gospel’…”

Luo Qiu discovered in surprise that there was a page that partly matched the words in the picture he took.

Luo Qiu's gloomy mood turned better as he found a clue to those weird words.

At this same time, two girls walked past him hastily.

"Oh my god! Tu Jiaya is coming! She might be making an MV for her new singer song!"

"Let's go see her! It will be too crowded if we're late!!"

Luo Qiu raised his head, watching the back of those two running girls, showing a curious look.

He may be a man who enjoyed being alone but it wasn't that serious until he could ignore all his surroundings.

Modern technologies opened many pathways for humans to obtain knowledge. It was hard to imagine someone who didn't know about Tu Jiaya in this area.

She was a gorgeous singer with a heavenly voice, always at the top of the pop charts and had countless fans.

Furthermore, she was a talented songwriter.

Chapter 47: Would You Like To Hug My Son?

“Sister, have a drink of water. The sun is too fierce today. Let me tell the director to start as soon as possible or else someone will faint due to heatstroke!”

Tu Jiaya took the glass of water from her younger sister, Tu Jiaqing, and shook her head. “I’m alright but you should have a good rest. You’ve been busy since you got up this morning.”

Tu Jiaqing shook her head. “Sister, I’m not tired at all! You’re a big star, a famous singer, if I don’t keep an eye on you, what if you get taken advantage of by others? Rest assured, I’m going to see the director now! I’ll be back soon!”

“Ah… This child.”

Watching the energetic Tu Jiaqing sprint away, Tu Jiaya shook her head. After taking a mouthful of water, she concentrated on the script in her hands.

Just as if she had gotten into her own world.

Even though it was crowded, with students, onlookers and paparazzi surrounding her.

Snap, snap.

It was only a soft sound of the shutter but clear enough for a musician that had been through training to capture. Tu Jiaya frowned.

She found a woman... that sneakily reached the van and was taking photos secretly. From the pass hanging on her neck, Tu Jiaya figured out she was a journalist.

“Miss! This place is off-limits!”

A bodyguard walked over to her immediately and said seriously to the female journalist, “Delete the photos you took then leave now!”

The female journalist looked up and laughed. “What if I insist on staying here?”

“Miss, please be civil.”

“Civil your ass!”

Why were the ladies now all so strong-willed? The bodyguard felt super depressed, there was a saying that a good man doesn’t pick a fight with a woman... especially women with shrewd characters. Hmm, even though she was good-looking, her personality was sorely lacking.

“Miss, have some manners! And leave now!” the bodyguard said that again.

Unexpectedly, Tu Jiaya said lightly, “She’s my good friend, let her come, it’s alright.”

The bodyguard was stunned while the woman with a camera pushed him away with a smile and walking towards the van. Tu Jiaya shook her head, “KingKong, don’t worry. I’ll chat with my friend.”

KingKong could not help it, only nodding and return to his position to stand guard.

“As expected, being a big star is different, this bodyguard is strong enough too.” The journalist said as she gazed at Tu Jiaya before commenting, “Tut, your figure is still good as always. Are you sure you didn’t go for plastic surgery?”

Tu Jiaya snapped, “Miss Ren Ziling, can you be serious? It's been a few years… but you’re still the same!”

Ren Ziling stepped into the van as she laughed. She looked around and said, “How are you doing? You should be living pretty well these years after winning several prizes back to back. You’ve become one of the most popular female singers in the southern area!”

Tu Jiaya shook her head, “I don’t care the reputation. The more popular one is, the more rumors and scandals that are spread.”

“What happened?” Ren Ziing asked curiously.

Tu Jiaya said, “All minor issues. How about you? Still working as a journalist? I was abroad at that time but heard about your husband…”

Ren Ziling stretched. “I don’t think about anything now except to work hard and raise my son.”

“A son!” Tu Jiaya ‘s attention was caught by those words. She caught Ren Ziling’s hands. “What did we promise back at school? We would be good sisters for a lifetime. Yet you didn’t even tell me you’ve got a kid! Tell me what is my nephew like? Is he lovely? Why don’t you show me his photos?!”

Ren Ziling suddenly looked at her. “Little girl, do you really want to see your ‘big’ nephew?”

“Of course!”

“But can you leave now?” Ren Ziling squinted her eyes. “If you can leave, maybe you can see him right now! Honestly, he is very handsome!”

Tu Jiaya hesitated for a while, “It shouldn’t be a problem if it’s a short while because the shoot hasn’t started.”

“OK, I’ll ask him to come at once… and let you hug him!”

“What? Zi…”

Nevertheless, Ren Ziling jumped out of the van then started making a phone call at the side. Tu Jiaya stared blankly, she wondered if her good sister brought her son to work.

…

“Hey, my son!”

“……”

“Hello? Luo Qiu?”

“What’s the matter?”

“Where are you now?”

He thought about her question while checking materials about the Gospel of Judas on a bench.

Normally, he should be at the university---and he was.

Of course, if he answered he was at home or not at the school, he would definitely receive a nagging from Ren Ziling that overflowed with a mother’s love.

“At school.”

“That’s good. I’m here too! Come to me now, I’m at… this side!”

“No.”

“Wait, aren’t you curious why I’m at your school?”

“I’m not curious…”

The newspaper office that Ren Ziling worked for actually specialized in gossip---due to the two girls who were talking about some big star, Luo Qiu had gotten some clues as to the reason she came.

“OK! I’ll go to you! Where are you now?”

“Wait… I’ll go to you instead.”

…

…

Strictly speaking, Black Soul No.9 was regarded as an old ghost. As for Tai Yinzi…it was needless to say, he was a 500-year-old ghost.

But what were two old ghosts doing at a university library meant for young people?

Boss Luo had said that Tai Yinzi needed to be educated by cramming knowledge down his throat so the only thing they could be doing was reading books.

“What!! How dare the abominable Tartars invaded our Ming Dynasty’s territory?!!”

“The man called Wu Sangui should be cut into pieces!!!”

“Good! The Qing Dynasty deserved to be wiped out!!”

“These damn foreign and wild countries! How dare they invade the Divine Land! Kill, kill, kill!!!”

He was reading a simplified edition of ancient and modern history. Tai Yinzi read with body movement and gestures, puffing and glaring. Thankfully, as a black soul envoy, he could not be seen by others or else he might have been threw out long ago.

Black Soul No.9 had learnt some lingo from the modern language. He found that one of them could be used to appropriately describe the current Tai Yinzi.

F*cking stupid...

Black Soul No.9 shook his head. if it was not the master's order, he would never have thought of teaching this novice black soul.

He just sat quietly at the side, looking at the youngsters in the library.

Some potential customers might be found here.

Though their desires were hidden deep in their hearts, if one were to observe carefully, some might be discovered.

People tend to reveal their true nature when they were alone or when nobody was focusing on them. The black souls were free to appear or hide at will; therefore, it was easy to observe a human's hidden side.

Black Soul No.9 frowned at this moment. It saw a young lady walk by, seemingly looking for a seat.

As an experienced black soul envoy, his ability could not be compared to entry level guys such as Tai Yinzi---this lady had a fairly pure soul. It would be used as a high-quality transaction fee.

Just as Black Soul No.9 was going to observe this lady in detail, a scene abruptly flashed across his consciousness.

Holding up an oiled paper umbrella, someone was staring out in

the drizzling rain, seemingly trying to say something.

It was a blurry sight but mournful feeling spread through Black Soul No.9's mind.

Black Soul No.9 tried to distinguish the person in the gloom until that potential customer walked past him.

The lady's appearance overlapped with the obscure shadow in his mind.

Black Soul No.9 whispered unconsciously, "Lanfang..."

He spoke out a strange but seemingly familiar name. Gazing at this lady, who had stopped suddenly.

...

Zhang Qingrui paused for a second.

She seemed to hear someone calling the name 'Lanfang'... which was her grandmother's name.

However there was nothing but a table in front of her.

"How weird... was it empty here before?"

She shook her head and simply took a seat without a second thought.

Chapter 48: Giving You The World

Strictly speaking, Luo Qiu should have known all of Ren Ziling's tricks inside out.

For example, based on her mood on the phone, Luo Qiu realized that this woman had some ulterior strange motives.

[So why did I still come?]

Luo Qiu couldn't figure out the answer to that problem, instead, he caught sight of Ren Ziling waving to him--- As for the woman standing by her side wearing sunglasses and a hat, Luo Qiu couldn't care less who she was.

Similar events had happened before occasionally.

"Luo Qiu! This child is the new trainee. How cute, right?"

"This child is learning the piano! I met her when I was searching for materials! How lovely, right?"

"Yes... it is said that if the wife is 3 years older than her husband, it'll make their married life better! Your age is fine as well! The most important is to be able to gain my acceptance ! Then there would be absolutely no in-law problems. So go ahead to date him!"

It was probably that kind of situation, along with a disgusting

fake smile, as if she were matchmaker.

“Luo Qiu, hurry up! Come here!”

Finally, Luo Qiu walked over to Ren Ziling. She pulled his hand and said, “Come over here, let me introduce you to my good sister from my university days!”

Boss Luo had nothing to say. He did not plan to leave a good impression. This was to crush all hopes of Ren ZIling that there might be a possibility for a relationship to blossom between him and her friend. He sighed. “...You don’t even let your classmates off?”

Ren Ziling stared blankly, before reacting suddenly, scolding, “Don’t make any wild guesses! Even if I want to, she probably won’t be into you!”

At that time, the woman at the side pulled down her sunglasses. “Ziling, who is he?”

“I’ve told you already that I will let you meet my son!” Ren Ziling said proudly. “Dengdeng! This is my son, Luo Qiu. How is he? Isn’t he handsome?”

“Your... son?!!”

...

“Oh, I see… he is your husband’s son.”

Tu Jiaya shook her head, looking at the youngster that was left out there alone--- Actually, she had drew Ren Ziling aside to ask for the information.

“I only knew you got married suddenly but unexpectedly that…” Tu Jiaya wanted to say something but stopped after thinking about it.

Ren Ziling adopted an indifferent attitude. “In our entire lives, we might encounter one or two men whom are worth sacrificing everything for them, right? I don’t regret or feel miserable at all. Just as I said, I merely want to work hard and raise my son.”

“… your son is already grown up.”

“That’s different!” Ren Ziling said with a serious face. “His biological mother had took care of him for a very long time and I only started these few years! Hence I’m less qualified!”

Tu Jiaya was stunned, then she let out a laugh and a sigh filled with emotion. “Forget it, I know you’re not a behaved person. Rather, I should say that you are still yourself.”

Ren Ziling was smiling. “What’s wrong with me? Anyway… I remembered someone once said she wanted to hug my son… Are you gonna give him a hug?”

Tu Jiaya blushed. It was alright to embrace a kid but this was an adult man in front of her.

She spitted out at her, “You brat, you’re already a mother but you still enjoy tricking others.”

“Hey! Be reasonable! I’m still in my twenties so it’s normal to be mischievous and lovely.”

It might due to her bright and clear character which attracted Tu Jiaya and even encouraged her to walk down this the path of music.

The two were laughing and talking.

The aside Boss Luo didn’t feel discontented, instead, he was looking at the two women exposed under the sunshine with interest.

He had never seen Ren Ziling’s old friends, except the classmate that wanted to sell something.

He only knew she was an orphan.

Because of that, she hoped to have her own family members.

The words family members also made Luo Qiu heavy-hearted.

This woman had touched him in the end so he shall treat her as a real family member.

Boss Luo couldn't help thinking of that rainy day---though he couldn't understand even until now why the rain fell at a pertinent time.

That day was the day his father was buried.

Ren Ziling did almost everything, from receiving the news, to taking care of the funeral affairs. During those time, Luo Qiu kept himself in his room, eating food that was placed outside his door, then daze about until he fell asleep. Furthermore, he didn't realize whether it was day or night. He didn't even let tears drop because his father once said: 'A good man will never cry.'

At the end of the funeral and after saying goodbye to everyone that came, Luo Qiu began to wander the streets with no purpose, as if all his energy had left him.

He didn't know where he should go, simply taking a step at a time... not places where his father used to take him, nor places that contained good memories but purely... towards the front.

Nevertheless, Ren Ziling walked with him all the way.

He passed through the park, so did Ren Ziling. He walked over the pedestrian overpass, she did too. He stopped at the river bank,

she followed him and stayed there.

Until he was too tired to walk, and fell down onto the ground.

Luo Qiu thought at that time, if he fell like this, it should be very painful. His father used to say, ‘A good man would rather bleed than cry,’ so if he could bleed as he fell down, that might be good.

But he didn’t achieve that, because Ren Ziling hugged him from behind.

That hug gave him everything.

“Are you tired? Let’s just go home, okay?.”

Luo Qiu said ‘OK’, before falling into Ren Ziling’s arm, bawling loudly.

“But she got serious illness after and I had to take care of her.”

He finished reminiscing then. A surge of warmth in his heart made Luo Qiu chuckle unconsciously.

At this point, Ren Ziling pulled Tu Jiaya’s hands and came over to him, saying, “Brat! What are you laughing about?”

Luo Qiu shook his head. “Nothing… I’ve come here already, can I

leave now?”

Ren Ziling hands on her waist, “No way! My old friend is here, can you not embarrass me?”

Luo Qiu gave a sigh, suddenly turning to the woman at the side, “Please don’t mind her.”

Ren Ziling was stupefied and provoked by Luo Qiu’s parental tone. She intended to have throw a tantrum but to her surprise, Tu Jiaya abruptly laughed. “That’s alright, I had already gotten used to it before you.”

Luo QIu nodded. “That’s good.”

Tu Jiaya slightly nodded。

Now, Ren Ziling didn’t want to let them off, getting mad at once. “F*ck... Don’t act like two parents meeting each other for the first time.”

Luo Qiu and this unknown woman looked each other and smiled.

“Sister! You were here all along !

At this time, a young lady trotted over, grabbing Tu Jiaya’s hand, panting heavily. “Sheesh, I asked KingKong, and he said you didn’t want him to follow! You can’t act so recklessly. If you got into

trouble... who are these two?”

Tu Jiaya gazed at Ren Ziling. “This is my sister, Tu Jiaqing. She means no harm, just worries a lot about me. Well... Jiaqing, this is my old classmate, we met her by chance so we were talking about the old days.”

Tu Jiaqing nodded. “Oh, I see... Oh yes, the director said we can start!”

Tu Jiaya nodded. “Ziling, what about making time to have a meal? I have to go to work now.”

“Go ahead,” Ren Ziling said.

Tu Jiaya nodded, watching her sister. “Did you bring the script? I want to check it one more time.”

Tu Jiaqing took out the script in her bag. The duo left with one reading the script and the other was busy preparing something.

“Her sister was pretty sensible. Ah, if only someone could be so sensible...” Ren Ziling mumbled while waving her hand.

Luo Qiu gave her a contemptuous look. “A thirty-year-old person shouldn’t act cute.”

“F*ck!”

Luo Qiu shook his head. “Furthermore, all that glitters might not be gold.”

“What are you talking about? Are you jealous of her abilities?” Ren Ziling said with a smile.

Luo Qiu looked at the time and said, “Tu Jiaya is going to start soon, don’t you have to go take photos?”

“Eh? I just remember, I didn’t introduce her...” Ren Ziing realize something as soon as she finished her words,. “Her younger sister is called Tu Jiaqing, the director, script... Hmm, you really have good observation skills!”

She shook her head. “Originally I didn’t plan to report these but I heard she was been back, so I had an urge to go see her. That’s the reason why I came here.”

Luo Qiu nodded. “There are restaurants nearby, you can go to the cafeteria as well.”

“The cafeteria!”

“Let’s go.”

Ren Ziling was so excited she pushed Luo Qiu’s back and ran. “Let’s go! Oh, right! What about Jiaya’s sister?”

Luo Qiu... Boss Luo felt that it would have been better if he hadn't wept in this woman's arms at that time.

...

...

"Master, what are you listening to?"

You Ye served the black jam tea to Luo Qiu.

Luo Qiu picked off the headphone and passed it to You Ye, "Have you heard of Tu Jiaya's song, 'Give You the World'?"

You Ye shook her head and just put on the headphone before closing her eyes, listening to it quietly. Soon, the servant girl began to quietly hum the melody she heard.

Luo Qiu sipped a mouthful of black tea. The silent club felt even more tranquil with You Ye's humming.

However, this tranquility was broken by a sound of the bell.

Thereupon, Luo Qiu wore the mask with You Ye's help. "Welcome to Trafford's Trading Club."

Yet, when he took a closer look, that person he saw was actually Tu Jiaya’s sister---Tu Jiaqing.

Chapter 49: A Romantic Memory

Whoever the person was, no matter how they arrived or what they wanted to buy or sell, the club would attempt to seal the deal. That was one of the basic rules of the club.

Luo Qiu felt surprised by Tu Jiaqing's appearance but not extremely so.

He sensed that they might meet each other soon but did not expect it to be on the same day.

She should have been guided here by the desires in her heart, thus obtaining access to the club all by herself. That explained the uncertainty on her face as she pushed open the club's door.

"Dear customer, what can I do for you?"

Boss Luo spoke out his never-changing sentence.

"Where is this place... Why am I here? I was originally on the street..."

Tu Jiaqing took a step back, as if intending to run out. Anyone would be on guard after arriving at such an eccentric place and seeing someone wearing such a fearful clown mask.

Furthermore, a woman dressed in a maid outfit was standing

aside him. Her beauty seemed to be otherworldly, giving this place an even weirder feeling.

“It was your desires that brought you here.” Luo Qiu made gestured with his hand. “Do sit down please.”

The chair beside the small round table was drawn out automatically. The friction between the chair legs and the wooden floor gave off a short and heavy sound.

Tu Jiaqing jumped up in fright.

She wanted to escape from this place; however, an intense curiosity overcame her suddenly, as if that chair had some marvelous magical power. When she came back to her senses, she had already sat down.

“Is this… a magic shop?”

This was the conclusion she came to after witnessing the decorations in the shop, the suspicious-looking boss, and the trick that made the chair move.

Luo Qiu didn’t say anything but swept his hand over the surface of the desk in front of her. A heap of black cards appeared. They were arranged into a pyramid formation, with five cards at the bottom, all the way up till the one card at the very top.

After Tu Jiaqing saw this magical scene, she became even certain

of her guess.

She was a bit agitated today; her mood wasn’t good. Nevertheless, this scene aroused her curiosity. Tu Jiaqing asked doubtfully, “What’s this? Tarot cards? But it doesn't seem like it.”

“Customer, pick one please.” Luo Qiu made a gesture, inviting her to try.

Tu Jiaqing hesitated for a moment, then pointed at the middle one in the third row eventually---which was located at the central point of the pyramid.

“And then?” Tu Jiaqing had chosen it but there was no response from the clown, so she felt a little bit unhappy.

Luo Qiu shook his head. “You’re not ready yet.”

Tu Jiaqing was stunned as she saw the person in a clown mask stand up. “Everything can be purchased here as long as there is an item you want. Come back when you’re ready next time.”

“Wait...”

Tu Jiaqing stood up promptly; however, at the moment, everything changed. She saw high buildings, bright night lights, the heavy traffic... she was already on the street.

Tu Jiaqing looked around frantically. In this noisy city, she felt a sudden fear.

And the single black card in her hand made her feel even more frightened.

She shivered suddenly, as if her arms had met electric shock before throwing the card on the ground and disappearing into the crowd in a hurry.

Luo Qiu didn't care about the situation of Tu Jiaqing after she had been sent out--because another person had pushed open the door and entered the club.

Luo Qiu suddenly felt that business was getting better---but in reality, it was the chain reaction from his former deals.

"I want to see Sanniang! No matter what I have to pay! Even if I can never reincarnated again!"

This customer had already spoke out the purpose of his visit before Luo Qiu had a chance to use his opening remarks.

It was Su Houde, the devoted man that wandered the earth for 500 years.

"I met Yang Taizi! He told me I could find Sanniang if I came here. Tell me, what should I pay to find Sanniang?"

This man had a more emaciated complexion than before, with messy hair and the peculiar smell wafting off him revealed that he had not bathe in many days. The only same thing with last time was his exceptionally firm look.

Luo Qiu thought for a while, “Only looking for Yu Sanniang?”

“Yes!”

“Are you sure you don’t need to evaluate the price yourself?” Luo Qiu asked.

“Say it please!”

Luo Qiu nodded. “You used to be a jade craftsman 500 years ago but died for a woman. Your love for Yu Sanniang turned into an obsessiveness so you were able to wander for 500 years. But now, even if you knew it was all a lie, you still insist on finding Yu Sanniang, right?”

Su Houde nodded slowly.

Luo Qiu said, “I got it, you’re still attached to that romantic memory after all… If you want to seek out Yu Sanniang, you need to pay every one of your happy memories. Do you agree or not?”

Su Houde stared blankly. “Do I still have any happy memories?

All of them merely caused me pain! Take it away! I merely want to ask Yu Sanniang why she treated me this way at that time!”

“Let’s sign a contract then.”

Luo Qiu waved his hand and the old sheepskin scroll gradually unrolled itself in front of Su Houde. After Su Houde had left his fingerprint on the sheepskin, Luo Qiu said, “Follow me please.”

The interesting thing was... Yu Sanniang was actually living in this city.

---Finished purchasing the location of Yu Sanniang, 10 days of lifespan have been deducted.

...

...

Tu Jiaqing had planned to return to her apartment but eventually decided to head over to Tu Jiaya’s office.

Entering that strange place gave her the goosebumps but there was another matter that made her more restless. It was also the reason she loitered about the streets aimlessly.

“Jiaqing... we’ve listened to the demo you sent us. However, it didn’t meet our requirements... in fact, it’s not necessary to look

for us. Your sister is... Isn't it better to ask for her help?”

“Supervisor, could you please listen to it again? We spent so much time recording it. I’m confident it could compete with those famous songs playing on radio...”

“Sorry, I’m a little busy... Well, perhaps you can make some changes to it and maybe it will meet the requirements. Oh, please send my regards to your sister.”

How could this be?

Tu Jiaqing returned to the office, depressed. Nevertheless, she found someone was still inside... was that her sister?

Tu Jiaqing caught sight of the light emitting through the unlocked door. Entering after hesitating for a moment.

Unexpectedly, Tu Jiaya’s voice could be heard. It seems she was talking to someone... Tu Jiaqing hesitated, then peered through the door gap.

Was that... the supervisor?

Tu Jiaya said apologetically, “Harry, sorry to trouble you.”

Harry smiled. “That’s alright, lots of demos get rejected everyday, I’ve gotten used to it. Nevertheless, she is your sister, is

that a good idea?

Tu Jiaya shook her head. “Don’t worry. Just do as I say, eliminate Jiaqing’s demo.”

Harry shrugged his shoulder, “But in fact, Jiaqing is quite talented… it’s so regrettable.”

Tu Jiaya said coolly, “One Tu Jiaya is enough for the company.”

Harry laughed abruptly, “We’ve not had dinner together in a long time, are you going to do me a favor?”

“Sorry, I’ve was on the location the whole day, I’m too tired now, how about some other day…”

Harry merely waved his hand as he walked towards the door, saying, “Alright, take it easy, I don’t mean anything else. I wouldn’t want to be fired… Well, don’t worry about your sister, I have plenty of excuse to refuse her…en?”

“What’s wrong?”

“Nothing, might be some cleaner or the guard.” Harry said, “Send my regards to Mr. Lin, alright?”

Tu Jiaya took a deep breath before nodding slowly.

…

Tu Jiaqing squatted at the floor outside the building, with a pale face. The conversation between her sister and the supervisor had been unbelievably harsh to her.

“Why reject your sister’s demo?”

“One Tu Jiaya is enough for the company.”

All her failures, were they caused by her sister?

It was the first time in her life that she felt her sister, whom she was always proud of, to be so terrifying.

Tu Jiaqing hugged her own body, curling up into a ball, feeling her heart excluding an icy coldness. Tears started falling down her dazed face.

Right at this moment, she saw a black card on the ground…

Chapter 50: The Past Appeared To Be A Dream

The wall clock showed it was 9:30 in the evening.

Yet Su Houde had been standing in the corridor ever since 9 p.m. while looked at this spacious room.

The smell of paint wafted out from the room along with some soft music. The last student finished checking the counterfeit statue of “David” before heading back home at 9:30 sharp.

This was an art studio.

At present, an art teacher with inspiring temperament, who wore a canvas apron and coiled hair, gave a long sigh. She then revealed a smile of satisfaction on her face, while looked at the empty studio.

She started to clear up the tools and chairs.

“Sanniang…”

Su Houde called her name softly.

Luo Qiu had been with him for the full half hour. He said, “Don’t you want to enter?”

Su Houde thought for a second, then asked, “Does she... remember me?”

Luo Qiu said indifferently, “Do you still remember Tai Yinzi? I’ve asked him something about the Koan Sutra. Every time you complete a part of it, you will leave something behind. Therefore, I think she doesn’t. She won’t either remember the previous you many years ago, who had sculptured jades, or the original herself... so why you do still ask that question? You should already have your answer after observing her for half an hour.”

Su Houde heaved a sigh, “She is Sanniang; however, at the same time, she isn’t... Sanniang’s gaze is different.”

While saying this, Su Houde gritted his teeth and suddenly walked into the art studio.

The young art teacher was called Qin Chuyu, instead of Yu Sanniang. She was astonished by his sudden intrusion, “Sir, it’s closed now. Is something the matter?”

“Sanniang...” Su Houde’s gently said.

Qin Chuyu’s revealed a vigilant look. “Sir, who are you looking for?”

This man did not seem slovenly but, instead, had a pale and gaunt face, which made people be on guard---at least, Qin Chuyu

showed a guarded expression.

Su Houde's heart ached and his face became a shade paler. He lowered his head depressingly, sitting at the side of the drawing board which was separating Qin Chuyu and him.

"Sir, what do you want to do?"

"May I draw a picture? I can pay you... I'll just stay here for the duration of a picture."

"Sir, it's closing time now. If you want to learn to paint, you can come and register tomorrow."

Nevertheless, Su Houde had already grabbed a Da Vinci V35 from the tool tray, sharpening the nib of the brush to a point by dipping it in water, just like an eyebrow pencil.

He sat perfectly straight, closing his eyes while holding the brush pen and stayed perfectly still.

Qin Chuyu had never seen a person who could concentrate so hard while holding a brush. She couldn't help frowning---should she call the mall's guards to get rid of him or find some other way.

While she was thinking about it, this weird man had begun to draw.

He focused on every stroke, an affectionate gaze emerging from his eyes.

Wiping, dyeing, outlining.

A variety of methods were used to create the picture. Qin Chuyu was curious and peered at the painting over Su Houde's back but never left after taking that one gaze.

It was not a western painting technique. This man actually treated water colors and paint as Chinese ink and used the brush to create a calligraphy painting.

However... what he was drawing seemed to be a picture of a lady in the official clothing of the past.

Her smile had a natural grace to it; it felt she was about to jump out of the paper. Qin Chuyu opened her mouth slightly. She was shocked by the lady's appearance; the girl in the painting seem to have been modeled after her.

Su Houde started to inscribe characters on the drawing canvas.

"Raise the glasses in the face of yellow flowers, remember the memories while being drunk after waking up."

"The cinnabar is not a cure-all, the sunshine can't hide grey hairs at both sides."

“Neglect the gravestones behind, and ignore the men without souls ahead.”

“All you pursue through your life will become a dream, separations are certain to take place in the end.”

Qin Chuyu seemed to have been transported into another realm just by this poem, losing herself in it suddenly. When she regained her consciousness, all she saw was Su Houde heading towards the door, intending to leave.

Several crumpled bank notes were placed on the chair… he really did pay for drawing the picture.

Qin Chuyu was stunned, she called out to him, “Sir, your picture…”

“A gift to you.”

Su Houde closed the door.

Qin Chuyu grabbed up the notes and rushed out of the studio. However, no one could be seen in the corridor.

She returned to the picture, feeling that this night had been a little… odd.

…

…

“She really has forgotten about me… and herself…”

At the square outside the shopping mall, Su Houde was sitting on the edge of the music fountain that had been switched off. He eyed the misty night sky in disappointment and sighed with emotion. “Long long ago, the sky was studded with twinkling stars.”

“Separations are certain to take place in the end.” Luo Qiu sat down beside Su Houde, and said in a low voice, “In the end, separation will still happen.”

“Why did I wander in the world for 500 years?” Su Houde gazed at Luo Qiu.

Luo Qiu shook his head.

How could he know that? He didn’t have the experience and wisdom that could solve this question with a single sentence.

However, he had to say something to maintain his honorable status as the club’s boss, thus could only imitate an old monk, saying “Love is tiring.”

Su Houde gaped.

He chortled suddenly, roaring with laughter. However, his laughter sounded so pitiful. He stood up suddenly, opening his arms, letting his body fall into the fountain, and sank beneath the water.

After a long while, Su Houde said indifferently, “It’s over… take what you need, take it away. I don’t want this painful recollection anymore.”

Luo Qiu nodded, stretching out his hand and grabbed in Su Houde’s direction. Some light gathered and eventually formed into light ball on Luo Qiu’s palm. At the same time, Su Houde stood up suddenly, feeling the transformation occurring in him.

He felt something had been taken away from his body and now, felt relaxed. “What happened to me?”

“The 500 years wandering should be due to your obsession of meeting Yu Sanniang again. It came from your reluctance to let go of your relationship. You said you were suffering because you love her so deeply.”

Luo Qiu played around with the light ball in his palm. “However, if all the beautiful memories disappeared, where will the obsession come from? Therefore, all those that are fated to separate… will do so in the end.”

“Really… I also…”

His eyes finally closed.

When Su Houde opened his eyes again, all he felt was that his body was freezing wet, seemingly in a terrible situation. “Where... where am I? And who are you?”

The jade craftsman of the last life had vanished and this current man was only Su Houde himself---with no memory of the series of ridiculous events.

However, here came the problem.

No matter who it was that felt into an icy pond, then looked up and saw a suspicious-looking guy in a mask would not feel good.

Luo Qiu said, “It’s not important who I am... the important point is, did you forget something?”

Su Houde frowned, as if he lost part of his memory. “I... feel a little bit dizzy.”

Luo Qiu laid out several bank notes on the ground. “You forgot that your family is worried about you, afraid that you might have gotten into some kind of trouble.”

“What?”

At this moment, Su Houde felt like he saw a ghost, feeling terrified... because--the guy in front of him disappeared!

“Did I see a ghost...”

He shivered furiously. Then recalled the words that the weird guy left behind. Hence he fished out his cellphone unconsciously. Sure enough, his phone log showed he had been already bombarded by phone calls from his families and friends.

He was astounded, “How long... have I not returned home?”

Chapter 51: The Master Taking Action

“Tribute successful, your lifespan has increased by 9 days 23 hours and 3 minutes.”

This was the remuneration he received from the stingy sacrificial altar after tributing the jade craftsman’s memories.

But… would seconds appeared during his next payment of lifespan?

Luo Qiu exited the altar, thinking about this strange question.

“Master, you suffered losses.”

The servant girl stood up quickly, and turned off the BeoSound on the counter. Just like a butler that received traditional training, she stood up and greeted the master upon seeing him.

“Sort of.” Luo Qiu didn’t care about it. “It was just for killing time. Moreover, as human beings we always waste our time anyways, so it’s not a big deal.”

He walked to the counter, pressing a button to turn on the BeoSound, and laughed. “Take it easy, I’m not a tyrant.”

You Ye only gave him a smile.

The structure of the counter was partly similar to a bar counter---in fact, various kinds of wine and beverages, even some with no brand, took up half of display rack behind the bar counter.

Luo Qiu was sitting near the bar, opposite to You Ye, listening to the song from the BeoSound in curiosity, “Starting to enjoy Tu Jiaya’s songs?”

You Ye nodded but then shook her head.

Luo Qiu said as he played around with the oak coasters, “Is it because I recommend it to you, so you wanted to have a deeper understanding about it?”

You Ye said softly, “It’s the obligation for a servant girl to follow her master’s preference.”

Luo Qiu suddenly asked, “What do you think of Tu Jiaya’s songs?”

You Ye said, “The early productions are pretty good, but it changed a little recently... it might due to the so-called commercialization, the current ones seem to lose their feeling.”

Luo Qiu knocked at the coaster, “I suddenly feel like having a drink... can you make the cocktail from last time?”

While saying that, Luo Qiu turned off the BeoSound. At the same time, the old Long Play gramophone at the corner automatically

started playing.

"Aria on the G-strings".

Luo Qiu said, "This suits you more."

A sweet smile appeared on You Ye's face.

...

"Master No.9, I think I've clearly understood everything about the modern society! I won't mess up any missions and let you down."

Two old ghosts wandered along a night street.

Black Soul No.9 seemed absent-minded, only replying Tai Yinzi from time to time---Is it because this guy was trapped for 500 years and is now trying to make up for all his time lost not speaking?'

His talkativeness was extremely annoying.

At this time, a young woman in panic dashed by the two ghosts. Tai Yinzi still babbled on, yet Black Soul No.9 stopped his footstep, gazing at the hurried woman as if he was thinking of something.

"Master No.9, what's wrong with her?"

Black soul No.9 nodded. “She’s a potential customer.”

“What?”

He answered indifferently, “She’s a customer that is confused. She probably came out of the club just now. I ‘smell’ a black card with her.”

Tai Yinzi was stunned. He sniffed around subconsciously but couldn’t smell anything out of ordinary.

Black soul No.9 wanted to swear at this stupid guy but thought it would tarnish his image, so he ignored him and followed that lady without a word.

Soon after, the lady with a pale face sat down on some greenery by the wayside.

She didn’t notice the two old ghosts appearing near her.

Black Soul No.9 moved to the back of this lady, stretching out his palm and pressing it at the back of her head.

“Master No.9, what are you doing?”

“Be quiet, I’m looking for the source of her troubles.” Black soul No.9 said coolly, “Only by being aware of the customer’s needs can

we black soul envoys lure her more effectively.”

Tai Yinzi was shocked. He imitated the No.9’s gesture, pressing his palm on her head as well... “But why I can’t feel anything?”

“Idiot! Your ability can’t compare to mine now!” No.9 angrily scolded him, causing Tai Yinzi to jump up in fright and step back while trembling.

Looking at his arrogant appearance, Tai Yinzi sneered secretly. “I act like so ignorantly to gain your trust. By the time I finish learning all your abilities, I’ll let you know who the idiot is... Hmph!”

After a short while, Black Soul No.9 took back his palm and muttered faintly.

Tai Yinzi asked curiously, “Master No.9, have you discovered something?”

He said, “This woman is worrying about a matter concerning her sister... This is an easy task, it just needs a little push. She has already obtained a black card, nevertheless she doesn’t know what she wants. Listen, we black soul envoys not only attract customers to the club, we also play a role in letting them know what they desire before they enter the club.”

Tai Yinzi bowed and scraped in a hurry. “Master No.9, what should we do specifically?”

Black Soul No.9 said, “She feels that her talents can’t be perfectly displayed, then suddenly finds out she was suppressed by a very close relative of hers, thus causing her heart be filled with discontent and indignation. Therefore, as long as her anger and discontent is amplified, hate, jealousy and strong unwillingness will become the best catalyst to accelerate the creation of the customer’s desire.”

“Eh, she takes out the… oh, I see I see, this is called a smartphone!”

F*cking stupid…

…

Tu Jiaqing had ran a long distance, until she felt exhausted, before sitting down, breathing heavily.

She didn’t either know what she was afraid of or what she should do.

She took out her phone out of habit. Then habitually opened a software and reading the messages left on her channel.

“Jumping Phonetic Symbol: Jiajia hasn’t uploaded anything new in so long! Awaiting her new works!!---3 hours ago”

“Clumsy-Cute is not a Pig: I heard Jiajia’s songs unintentionally from my friend, then found out that I enjoyed it. I enjoy Jiajia’s ethereal voice and her lyrics. Hope she create more works! Fighting! BTW, the next one that comments below is an idiot*2!---3 hours ago”

Tu Jiaqing faced the fluorescent screen, browsing the messages on her blog one by one for the whole night.

Her tears had stopped after reading her fans’ supportive comments.

Because she didn’t want to hear such comments like ‘Oh, this is Tu Jiaya’s sister, no wonder…”, she had registered an account using the name ‘Jiajia’ without telling others, and started to upload her own songs into the software.

Her account gradually attracted attention.

Without any actions, and without any of the expensive large scale advertising, her audience had been gathered through her songs step by step.

Tu Jiaqing believed that her music would be heard by many people some day. And at that time, when the public mentioned Tu Jiaqing, they would regard her as a hard-working girl, rather than one that became popular with the help of her sister.

However, tonight, she felt that her way she was thinking was

really laughable.

The supervisor and sister... no--that woman's conversation was like a nightmare.

"Lighten it: The guy below is a fool.---11 hours ago."

Yes... I really am a fool... Tu Jiaqing forced a smile, her eyes moving on to the next message.

"AUDIO SPRITE: To be honest, her music style is extremely good. It makes me recall the time Tu Jiaya came out several years ago. But it's obvious that this singer doesn't imitate a lot, instead, she adds her own twist and creating her own way. As for Tu Jiaya, her latest two albums are merely for the numbers(though I'm Tu Jiaya's fan). Seriously, I really can't agree with these commercialize approaches, which values amount of songs rather than the quality (what the hell, two albums published in a short half year?) If Tu Jiaya could sing Jiajia's songs, it might have a better effect. In my opinion, Tu Jiaya sings better than Jiajia.---15 hours ago"

Reading until here, an inexplainable feeling of rage surged up in Tu Jiaqing's heart. She threw down her cellphone furiously, "I won't have that woman sing any of my songs!!! It's impossible!!!"

Why was it impossible?

Tu Jiaqing shivered. Once she stopped, the question emerged

from her heart.

It resounded within her mind.

Why it was impossible?

‘No why’s! It’s just impossible! She treats me like that, why should I give my hard work to her?”

‘You want more people to hear your works and receive everyone’s approval, don’t you?

‘I can’t do it… I can’t… sister is so much more influential. She could destroy me with merely a sentence!!

‘Why is it impossible? As long as… you became her, everything is possible.’

Became… my sister?

If you were Tu Jiaya, your songs, your music could be enjoyed by more people. Her fame was large enough to even allow a trashy commercial song to occupy a position in the pop chart, isn’t that right? You know, her current songs are terrible. You are much better than her, yet she was the one with enormous fame… if you two combined, it would be earth-shattering.

The whole world would be fascinated by your music…

“The whole world…”

Tu Jiaqing became dazed, slowly her surroundings faded away. She seemed like she lost her soul, merely repeating those words all along, “The whole world… the whole world…”

Chapter 52: The Replacement

Luo Qiu didn't expect that Tu Jiaqing came to the club again so quickly. She arrived around the time he intended to head home.

Tu Jiaqing looked much worse than before... This could be seen from her smeared eye shadow which left streaks across her face due to wiping her tears.

Luo Qiu asked You Ye to pour half glass of the leftover cocktail she made for the customer instead of the usual scented tea.

Tu Jiaqing didn't say a word. After the brown cocktail was served to her, she raised the glass and drank it all in one go.

"Who are you guys?"

Luo Qiu answered in a soft voice, "We may not be good guys but are the ones that can satisfy your desires."

Tu Jiaqing looked at Luo Qiu, then moved her eyes over to You Ye, then looked around the club. She drew out a black card and said, "I've thrown it away, but it appeared before me again. I left... however it returned to my pocket. Therefore... you guys should not be ordinary people."

"Are you feeling better?" Luo Qiu asked.

Tu Jiaqing was stunned.

She recalled that she couldn’t stop shivering until drinking the alcohol. The cocktail gave her a warm feeling in her stomach. Hence, she nodded subconsciously.

Because of the strange events happened tonight, she stood in awe of this mysterious power hiding in the darkness. This place seemed to be a machine that could magnify human desires infinitely.

“Can you make me become my sister… Tu Jiaya?” She tentatively spoke her thoughts.

Since the customer had said what she wanted, the transaction process officially started.

Her desire was a surprise to Luo Qiu. He tapped his finger on the table and a few patterned cards floated over the table.

Despite the club policy of allowing the customers to have the right to evaluate the price themselves, not everyone could give a correct estimate. Therefore, the bargaining process had been omitted due to the customer's’ ignorance concerning the value of their transaction fee.

“What’s this?” Tu Jiaqing gazed at these patterned cards, which emerged from nowhere a little nervously.

Luo Qiu said, “Every card represents for an item you posses that

can be exchanged for this commodity. Dear customer, what you need cannot be appraised simply by money, hence it can't be purchased by money either.”

Luo Qiu swept these cards in front of Tu Jiaqing’s eyes, yet he did not open them because he was curious if a different result compared to previously would happen.

Tu Jiaqing frowned, turning over the middle one abruptly, which showed a simple word: Talent.

She looked at Luo Qiu in puzzlement.

Luo Qiu said without expression, “It means, you could get what you want using your talent as the transaction fee.”

Tu Jiaqing frowned. “What happens if I lose my talent?”

Luo Qiu said, “You should know what it means. Let’s skip the unnecessary questions, OK?”

Tu Jiaqing’s hand trembled. She let go of the card and said in fright, “I can’t lose my talent!”

Next, she picked up another one: 30 years.

This probably meant she had to pay her lifespan---30 years of lifespan equaled to almost half an ordinary mortal’s life.

Luo Qiu said softly to the hesitant Tu Jiaqing, “Tu Jiaya spent 8 years to achieve her everything she has now, so we start with 8 years. However you don’t have such excellent opportunities like your sister; furthermore, times have changed, hence you have to pay more for the chances that should not have belonged to you... After all, if you managed to become your sister, you would obtain everything she has gained till now.”

‘Furthermore... I have got to earn something as well.’

Tu Jiaqing hesitated for awhile, before opening up the other 3 cards respectively.

They were: Happiness, Soul and 25 years of doing good.

Luo Qiu explained one by one, “Happiness means you exchange your entire life’s happiness for it. You will no longer feel romantic love, familial love or delight, etc. As for the soul, the commodity you desire is the long-term type, so we’ll get it before your death. It’s a standing agreement. The last one is doing good for 25 years, which means you have to keep doing good deeds. You absolutely cannot do anything evil for 25 years... whether directly or indirectly. Of course this can be considered a long term contract as well.”

Tu Jiaqing asked hesitantly, “...indirectly? What will happen if I did something bad indirectly?”

Luo Qiu answered patiently, “It’s the same as breaking the

contract. Since we shall give you what you need first... If you break the contract, we'll collect compensation for the breach of contract, such as taking back your commodity forcibly and retrieving something as payment according to the situation... perhaps your lifespan or talent. They will be the compensation for the time you used the good."

Tu Jiaqing was silent for a very long time, then said carefully, "Then what I happen, if I choose to exchange my soul?"

"Customer, that matter will be known after your death."

"Take my soul," Tu Jiaqing said firmly. "I can't abandon my talent, because I want to create more works. And I need time... I can't lose 30 years. Furthermore, if I forfeit my happiness, everything I do will be meaningless... As for doing good? That's too unstable, whether directly or indirectly."

Once she replied in such a firm tone, a roll of goatskin paper unfolded in front of her eyes.

Tu Jiaya pressed her shivering hand on top of the goatskin scroll.

In this moment, she became entered into a daze. Everything disappeared... Then she found out she had returned to the deluxe apartment where she and her sister lived.

In front of the full-length mirror, Tu Jiaqing looked at herself while touching her face with both hands in disbelief.

She felt that the world had become unfamiliar.

“Looks exactly the same… the same!! I…I’m Tu Jiaya… I’m the elder sister… I… It came true!! Haha… Hahahaha… Hahahaha!!!”

While she was laughing, the door to her room was knocked suddenly.

“Jiaqing? Is that you, Jiaqing? You came back?”

That was… the really Tu Jiaya.

What to do?

Tu Jiaqing opened her eyes wide… ‘What am I going to do? I’ve become her… but the real one is still out there.’

All of a sudden, Tu Jiaqing muttered to herself, “The company… only needs one Tu Jiaya. That’s what you said… you said it… it’s you… it’s you!”

She opened the bedroom door slowly.

Chapter 53: The Perfume

Before opening the door, Tu Jiaqing suddenly felt she was fortunate.

She had hesitated while choosing doing good deed or giving up her soul... However, now, she realized she had made a right decision in abandoning the good deed option.

It meant she could not do anything evil.

Since she had become the elder sister, two identical individuals couldn't exist together... which meant only one of them could stay behind.

While thinking about that, she grabbed a lamp by the bedside table.

The moment the door opened, Tu Jiaqing's glance turned ferocious, smashing the lamp forcibly towards the person in front.

A panicked scream was heard before Tu Jiaya fell down. The lamp struck her right on the head, injuring her scalp in that split second.

Tu Jiaqing's hand trembled, letting the lamp fall to the ground.

She gazed at both her hands shakily, before collapsing to the

ground as the strength left her legs… what did she do?

And what did she see?

The collapsed girl… was clearly herself!

Not only had she became Tu Jiaya while Tu Jiaya had turned into herself— Their identities had been swapped.

‘Maybe my sister hadn’t looked at herself in the mirror or maybe she didn’t notice the sudden change…’

She didn’t know how long time had passed before she saw Tu Jiaqing’s eyebrow starting to twitch. She showed signs of waking up.

Was she merely unconscious?

Tu Jiaqing breathed a sigh of relief… Nevertheless, the surge of fear made her tremble again—what would the situation be after her sister woke up?

Everything was…

She rushed about the room, ransacking it. Finally, she tore some clothes. Then tied up the Tu Jiaya who hadn’t completely recovered her consciousness, covering her eyes and gagging her.

Looking at terrified and struggling Tu Jiaya, who was attempting to say something but could only give out ‘Urk’ voices, Tu Jiaqing paced about frantically.

She didn’t know what to do.

All of a sudden, she pinched her own face, looking at the clothes that didn’t fit her… Had she swapped bodies with her sister as well instead of just a simple face change?

“It’s all your fault… your fault… Don’t blame me…”

…

…

Ren Ziling was holding Luo Qiu’s clothes, suddenly she felt realized something odd.

She frowned, lifting the clothes to her nose, and inhaling deeply.

“That’s weird… why is there the smell of perfume on the clothes?”

She came home early today and found a pile of unwashed laundry, thus decided to fulfill her obligation as a mother.

With holding the clothes, Ren Ziling twitched like a dog, walking into Luo Qiu's room.

It was not Luo Qiu's habit to wear perfume... However, his room was filled with this kind of light fragrance.

This kind of light and gentle scent seem to suit a girl more, rather than the cologne used by a man.

Ren Ziling sat at the edge of his bed in doubt. "It shouldn't be the mother daughter pair I saw that evening... Could it be Zhang Qingrui? They are classmates... No, the manager of Gu Yue Zhai does not use this kind of fragrance..."

"Can it be... from his girlfriend?" Ren Ziling squinted her eyes and felt delighted, smelling deeply the scent of the perfume attached on the clothes one more time.

It was a good smell, light but elegant, one that female's would enjoy wearing. Ren Ziling felt that she would like to have this kind of fragrance as well.

'Hum, this girl seems to have a good taste!'

While she was thinking about that.

"What are you doing?"

Luo Qiu was standing at the door, looking at Ren Ziling, who was inhaling the scent of his clothes.

Ren Ziling opened her mouth, her entire body froze, gazing at the Luo Qiu that suddenly appeared.

When did this guy come back? Why there was no sound... Wait! That was not the point! The current situation was terrible!

Let's review the scene.

A young and beautiful stepmother, that had lost her husband, was taking advantage of the fact that her stepson hadn't come back before entering his room. She then took his clothes and inhaled their scent deeply while giving off an intoxicated expression...

F*ck...she looked like a pervert!

However, Subeditor Ren considered herself to be a person that was experienced in various kinds of situations. She managed to get out of this embarrassing situation in an instant. She frowned and said coolly, "Oh, finally willing to come home? How many days have you not washed your clothes? They are starting to stink already!"

"..."

"Don't just look!" Ren Ziling stood up and walked over to Luo Qiu. "Take off the clothes you are wearing as well. I'll take wash

them now! That will save water and electricity!”

“…”

“Are you going to take it off? Or do you want me to do it?”

“…Wait, I can do it myself.”

Luo Qiu closed the door directly, frowning then pulled his collar, smelling it.

There wasn’t any smell though?

Then what was Ren Ziling doing here… he couldn’t think it through. Luo Qiu shook his head, taking off his clothes quickly.

After he opened the door, he saw Ren Ziling holding two suits, each of a different color, on her arms.

“Have a try!”

This woman lifted up the two suits joyfully, as if showing off her own proud works.

“…For what?”

“Go have dinner with me several days later!” Ren Ziling smiled.

“We are going to dine with a big star! Wear formally so that you won’t be laughed by others. Anyway, she really is a big star! Aren’t you thankful to me?”

Luo Qiu shook his head. “I haven’t gotten my driving license and you’ve caused too much trouble last time. If it wasn’t for Uncle Ma… Hehe.”

Ren Ziling opened her eyes wide, pointing at herself and saying angrily, “Am I that kind of person that, after racing through highways while being drunk, would not learn her lesson?!!!”

Luo Qiu thought for a while before nodding to give a positive response.

Ren Ziling clenched her fists, calming down her emotions and saying through gritted teeth, “Answer me, coming or not?”

“No…”

“You have to go with me!” Ren Ziling laughed coldly and pushed Luo Qiu onto the edge of the bed. “You brat! You grown up eh? Not even listening to me. Not going to wear it and follow me huh? I’ll make you wear it!!”

While pressing Luo Qiu down, Ren Ziling tried to made Luo Qiu’s wear the suit, touching his body all around.

As a hot-blooded youth, Boss Luo felt that the situation would be

terrible if it continued on.

"Sleep."

He softly said a word. Only then did the aggressive Subeditor Ren fall asleep without any reaction.

Luo Qiu sat up and sighed. Rubbing his forehead, he waved his hands with an annoyed look. Ren Ziling then started to float towards her own room slowly.

Thinking about the outburst from this woman after waking up tomorrow, Boss Luo could not help but sigh and called softly, "You Ye... come here for a moment."

Chapter 54: Loss Of Humanity (The Follow-Up)

Officer Ma seemed to be pretty agitated this time.

A packet of cigarettes had just been opened an hour ago. However, he had already smoked over half of his sixth cigarette. Cloudy smoke filled the room.

Not only was he the No.1 sharpshooter in the police office, he was also the No.1 chain smoker as well. He pounded the office table furiously at this moment.

The action shook the mountain of documents, also scaring the young policeman sitting nearby, causing him to almost jump up in fright.

“F*cking B*tch!”

The young policeman witnessed Officer Ma swearing and then continued smoking seriously. He knew what Officer Ma was worrying about.

Even without mentioning the accident concerning the evil cult, there was still the illegal organization of organ trade which they had been following for a long time.

Originally, the investigation of the case could have been moved

up to next stage, there even existed a possibility that they would be able to follow the clues and eradicate that organ trafficking organization. This was because of the local contact they caught and the doctor who was in charge of performing the operation.

Yet the doctor died suddenly... and he actually died in the operation room.

The contact that had been captured earlier did not know much as well, hence it was not worth further interrogating him. As for the killer that they caught in the hospital—the unlucky guy who fainted due to being struck by a falling flowerpot, he committed suicide while the guard wasn't paying attention.

Yes, another one committed suicide. Including the psychic teacher, he was the second one.

The important figures of two cases died one after another; therefore, one could imagine how stressful Officer Ma was at this point.

Not only that, the psychic's body which had been sent into the morgue, vanished all of a sudden last night... No one had realized it, there wasn't even a trace that was recorded by the cameras.

The night watchman who had worked there for dozens of years had to be taken into the hospital due to almost dying from the excessive shock.

“F*ck you son of a b*tch!!”

Officer Ma put out the cigarette, standing up. “I’m heading out for a while.”

He rushed to the door with big strides. However, he stopped just as he was opening the door. “Go send some people to keep watch on my sister. I suspect that the f*cking psychic teacher might have some accomplices! And deploy two people to the hospital. Are the relatives of Jiang Chu still there? Keep a lookout for any members of that evil organization if they appear again!”

The young policeman stared blankly. He heard the existence of the legendary ‘sister’ from some seniors in the office, so he asked, “Officer Ma, should we inform… Miss Ren? That way, things should be easier…”

“Tell your ass!” Officer Ma raged. “If you tell her that the dead body of the psychic teacher disappeared, I’ll wipe your existence off the face of the planet!! She has a strong curiosity and likes toy with death, hence, she will definitely participate! No way!”

‘The most important thing is, if she takes part in it, she will use various methods to embarrass me and I won't be able to do anything about it…’

“But… what if the head asks me where did you go? What should I tell him?”

“Just tell him that I was too stressed out! Going out to relax a bit! Going for massage!!”

Peng!!!

The door let out a sad cry as it was furiously slammed shut. The young policeman trembled, feeling that Officer Ma was a true man... However, if he really handed up such a report, it would be bad.

...

...

The New Testament of the Bible.

In John 6 verse 17, Jesus called him the devil.

Along with Golden Eye’s answer, Luo Qiu started to head down that way, trying to understand the hidden meaning of the words from the lattice window in the former boss’s room.

It might take a long time—If he had enough lifespan, Boss Luo would choose the easy way--Purchasing information about it directly.

Thus...Now he could only seek it out by himself.

For starters, let’s learn more about this famous ‘traitor’.

Anyway, he was going to be reading the Bible for the time being.

On a nearby aisle paved with floor tiles, a mother was pushing a boy sitting on a wheelchair... Perhaps to allow him to get some sunshine.

The boy was silent, with his head lowered. His mother seemed troubled by his depression.

“Are you thirsty?” his mother asked.

The boy didn’t say a word, as if he didn’t hear that.

His mother forced a smile, “Oh, I forgot to take your water bottle. Wait for me here.”

The mother left her kid at the pavilion, glancing at the young man who was reading a book quietly. After a moment of hesitation, she left.

This was the hospital, so it would be safe... Furthermore, there were times where even a mother needed to be alone.

She didn’t go too far, merely sitting at a spot where she could keep an eye on her kid.

The little boy kept still all the while.

Boss Luo didn't raise his head, before a muttering suddenly, "You've fully recovered and can walk by yourself. Why are you still using a wheelchair?"

The sudden words from a stranger made the boy look up and looked at him, then averted his gaze, "None of your business."

"You rather talk to a stranger than your own mother?"

"None of your business."

"So even though you escaped death, will you continue to live with such a world-weary attitude?"

"None of your business!" The boy gave a more agitated reaction, turning his face to this weird stranger, "What do you know? Uncle!"

Boss Luo thought the atmosphere was pretty good at first... however, the word 'Uncle' made him disgusted.

Boss Luo raised his head and the boy hurriedly looked away again.

Luo Qiu said indifferently, "You're right. It's none of my business... But I've promised somebody, that I have to ensure the

matter ends well."

While saying this, Boss Luo started to read the Bible in his hands, "Can you see that sickroom? Don't peek, it's at my direction."

The little boy refused to turn to him.

"That kid's life is tough. She is younger than you; yet, she had to receive a craniotomy. However, an accident occurred during the operation and she was almost died on the spot. However, she was lucky. The operation was successfully completed by a substitute doctor."

The little boy was stupefied, turning to gaze at Luo Qiu.

Boss Luo didn't concern himself with the little boy. He continued, "Yet it seemed that due to the delay during the operation, she hasn't come to her senses ever since she came out of the operation room... There's nothing wrong with her body but she may never be able to wake up again. Do you think she will wake up or not?"

"I... How do I know that?"

Luo Qiu nodded, "Right. You aren't even concerned about your life tomorrow. How can you care about others? Likewise, let alone caring if she fights hard to open her eyes, to look at the whole view of the world like you."

“Other people’s business has nothing to do with me.”

Luo Qiu closed the Bible abruptly, looking at the sickroom, and the sleeping little girl. “Yeah, it’s none of your business. Then, what other people say is none of your business either. How others judge Jiang Chu, is that any of your business?”

“How do you know that… Who are you?”

Luo Qiu walked over to the boy suddenly, “Your father gave her the right to live on before he died. Though it’s hard, I think she’s doing her best. No matter what your father did before death, at least it showed his attitude towards life.”

The little boy didn’t say a word.

Luo Qiu put a cellphone on the child’s leg.

The boy was stunned… He knew this phone! The graffiti at back of the cellphone was scrawled by him—He realized it was his father’s phone.

“Why do you have it?”

Luo Qiu shook his head, finishing his words. “Though you didn’t see him in the end. Guess what he would say if he knew this was your attitude to life.”

The little boy just peered at Luo Qiu.

“You’ll have a good life… I think so.” Luo Qiu clicked open the cellphone. “Because he had always loved you.”

The little boy lowered his head, gazing at the familiar face. The familiar but distant smile on the screen saver. His tears fell onto it drop by drop.

Who knows how long had passed. Suddenly he heard a voice from his mother tinged with anxiousness.

“Where was that man? I saw him just now…”

In the time it took to blink, no one could be seen in the pavilion except for her and her son.

Watching the tears in her son’s eyes, the mother got a painful feeling in her heart. Just as she intended to say something, she saw the cellphone her son holding. This was…

“I… I’d like to go over there and have a look.”

At that moment, the little boy held onto the wheelchair, supporting his body, trying to stand up. He pointed at the sickroom ahead and said, “Mum.”

Finally, he had opened his mouth to speak.

His mother covered her mouth, tears in her eyes.

Chapter 55: The Account Book

“Heaven Shadow Limited Inc?”

Cheng Yun was reading the material that Zhong Luochen passed to him.

Grandpa’s health had been getting better and better. He even started to practice TaiChi now. If his descendants hadn’t suggested that he stay for a further observation for another several days, he would have went back to the capital city already.

But his grandpa didn’t seem to mind staying here.

“I have decided to expand in this area here for several years.” Zhong Luochen said indifferently. “There are several projects for now. Heaven Shadow Entertainment is considered the largest and most powerful company here. Their vice president sought me out recently... Well, you can go get information of that company first.”

Expanding here in recent years? Cheng Yun couldn't help wondering. Without question, the old master would go back to the capital, because the Zhong Family headquarters was there.

The Grandpa’s miraculous recovery must be due to some unknown methods used by the second young master. However, everyone knew the result was due entirely to the second young master’s actions. Simply put, the second young master saved his grandfather’s life.

The discussion these days in the Zhong Family all concerned the second young master. He made such a huge contribution, and should be treated well by the old master.

Unexpectedly, He would stay in this place, far away from the capital! It didn't make sense!

Cheng Yun did not dare to express the slightest hint of his own ideas. He said instead, "Boss Zhong, I remember Heaven Shadow Entertainment should be the company that signed a contract with the new pop star that became famous, Tu Jiaya."

Zhong Luochen nodded: "Heaven Shadow Entertainment seems to want to enter into the film industry... movies were always played major part in the cultural industry."

Cheng Yun nodded. He understood the situation of the domestic film industry. Whether domestic or foreign, under the system, any movie without a rating would be checked by SARFT(The State Administration of Radio Film and Television).

But... who cares? To let the Zhong Family accept him, of course he had to use various ways to butter up his master.

Cheng Yun was excited. Setting the results aside, merely going through the procedures would give him large benefits.

...

…

“What is Tai Yinzi doing?”

The boss who just came back to the club frowned.

This was because an additional computer had appeared here and Tai Yinzi was sitting at the computer, typing Intently on the keyboard.

Typing using two fingers.

“You Ye said: “He said he wanted to learn more about the world, so he gave three extra workdays as payment in exchange for this computer.”

It was the servant girl—You Ye, who basically took charge of all the scheduling and management concerning the jobs of the black soul envoys.

It should have been the boss’s duty. However, it might be due to the fact that the previous boss was too passive, hence this work had been handed over to You Ye for hundreds of years.

As the new master…he thought that since she was experienced in that job, she would surely do a better job than him! Therefore he didn’t worry about that.

After all, You Ye had been always loyal…

Of course , under all kinds of reasons, black soul envoys worked for free for the club. Their soul already belonged to the club. So if they wanted something, they would have to exchange those items using good results.

Tai Yinzi's serving time was 500 years. As he hadn't completed any task, if he wanted something, he would have to increase his serving time for the club. Of course, the one who would work for such a long period of time was only him.

Luo Qiu simply gazed at him with his mouth opened wide. He then shook his head. "Install a firewall and an ad blocker on the computer. This guy was definitely not someone that would cultivate Taoism with a pure heart even during five hundred years ago."

'If you simply want to know more about the outside world… Why are you clicking on so many small ads?'

'Oh my god, he's even going to register an account!!'

Under his master's' aura, Tai Yinzi could merely run upstairs quietly while holding his laptop without uttering a word.

The reason he wasn't allowed to access the Internet here was because—the way he laughed seemed like a perverted old man.

Who would dare to leave him here and ruin the perfectly good atmosphere?

Luo Qiu sat down and said, ”How are the two sisters?”

You Ye said, “Tu Jiaqing’s stuffed her sister into the trunk that night after knocking her out. Then sent her to their old house.”

Not only did she report the process, the loyal servant girl had her own thoughts as well. “She should still be hesitating or still can’t eliminate a relative of her, so doesn't know what to do. At the moment, she intends to avoid letting people discover the true Tu Jiaya.”

Luo Qiu looked at You Ye, asking her curiously, “Do you think Tu Jiaqing will do it eventually ?”

You Ye spoke softly, “It has nothing to do with me. What You Ye concerns is when Tu Jiaqing will deliver on her promise.”

At that moment, the club's bell rang.

The one who entered was... Yang Taizi.

The old Taoist looked more energetic than last time. As they knew each other, Luo Qiu didn’t bother dressing up this time.

The boss seemed more kindly.

But Yang dare not regard this kindness as a goodwill.

“Have you found the transaction fee necessary to purchase the other half of the scripture?”

Yang Taizi revered the club. If he did not have a request, he would never come here for no reason.

The old monk didn't even know that one of his ancestors 500 years ago was typing on a laptop upstairs with a serious look. “No, I just want to confirm, if it is still here.”

Luo Qiu nodded firmly.

Yang Taizi said, “Great! I will come again to buy back the other half of Koan Sutra soon. Please don't sell it to others before that.”

Luo Qiu asked with interest, “Will you get some treasure later ?”

Yang Taizi didn’t answered his question and instead replied, “ I'll be back at most after three days.”

After saying that, Yang Taizi pushed open the door and left hurriedly. From his tensed expression, Luo Qiu thought he seemed like an evil demon that devoured human beings.

At this moment, the club’s boss, who was considered to be a

demon in Yang Taizi's view, was reading the Bible.

After a while, You Ye came up to Luo Qiu holding a thick hardcover, saying in a soft voice ,"Master, the transaction fees for two deals are about to mature. They should be collected."

Luo Qiu was stunned.

Considering that the club existed for a long period of time, there should be more transactions that were completed rather than the few deals he made. Hence, just like the agreement with Tu Jiaqing, there must exist some deals where the souls of the purchasers would be taken after death.

The past deals would not be terminated merely because the boss had changed.

The club had always been the one giving before collecting.

At this point, Luo Qiu curiously accepted the account book.

Chapter 56: The Girl In The Stuffed Steamed Bun House

The old town absolutely couldn't be compared with the prosperous modernized new city region.

If one look around, there were no buildings were higher than 7 floors. The highest one was merely a 6-floor Chinese Residence.

Though it was not as bustling as the new city, most of the residents had been living here their whole life and were loath to move away.

Probably because it felt more human than those bland towering concrete forests.

'I Miss You' Stuffed Steamed Bun House.

It was full almost every morning. Most of them were neighbours that were familiar with the boss. In the shop, they were customer and boss; however, in daily life, they were old friends.

"Waitress! One pot of tea please!"

An old man shouted in a strong voice.

In the dining area, a waitress answered him while bending over to clean up the table. Then she hastily went to prepare the tea for

him.

“Elder Chen, where did you find this little girl? She’s pretty hardworking! And also has such gorgeous looks! It’s rare for young girls with good looks nowadays willingly to do these laborious tasks!”

Isn’t it?

She was around 20 years old, looking beautiful and energetic just like a lotus flower emerging from the water. Her smile automatically made people feel at ease.

It was a hot morning. However, one could feel cool and refreshing while sitting in this old house even though it had no air-conditioning and only opened their door.

That little girl shuttled between tables. Her figure light and graceful like a butterfly.

“If I were 30 years younger, I would chase after her! Oh, no… 40 years!”

“So would I!”

“Hahahaha!! You old bastards!” An old woman at the corner swore at them immediately, “Just look at you old coots! My son, Jiaming, has a higher chance!”

“This fat woman is recommending her son again!”

“So what?!”

The customers started half-seriously half-jokingly argument. Nevertheless, the boss—Elder Chen merely smiled, continue kneading the dough.

His wife took out a handkerchief, wiping the sweat on Elder Chen’s forehead. At this moment, Elder Chen smiled. The restaurant was not big though, but it had been going on for dozens of years, and his wife’s actions of wiping his sweat had also went on for dozens of years.

“Dance(the butterfly monster, mentioned in former chapters), food for the first table is ready.” Elder Chen called out to the little girl who was pouring tea.

“Got it.”

The little girl replied, hurrying over to send the packed food to the customer.

At this time, a new customer came to the house.

A fair looking youngster was shocked when he saw the girl. The girl was also stunned, then gave him a faint smile. “We meet

again.”

“Yeah, I’m surprised.” Luo Qiu nodded.

He had never thought he would see the hatched butterfly monster again; furthermore, working in this bun house. The little butterfly monster wore simple garb, looking like a girl from the mountain areas.

Nevertheless, this didn’t cover her beauty---When Boss Luo saw her again, the only thing he thought was that the transformation she had underwent after breaking through her cocoon and being reborn was rather successful.

“You… came to visit me?” Dance looked at Luo Qiu curiously.

They had bumped into each other coincidently, so the butterfly thought Luo Qiu came for seeing her specially---Besides, the club was a mysterious place, thus it was not difficult to uncover her location.

Luo Qiu shook his head. “I can be said to be a regular customer of this shop.”

Dance titled her head with puzzle.

The boss called out at this point, “Luo Qiu! Long time no see. You come so far just for the buns eh?”

Luo Qiu nodded to the boss and his wife, then looked at the butterfly monster. “I used to live around here during my childhood.”

“Take a seat.”

Dance appeared to let out a sigh of relief before leading Luo Qiu to his seat. Elder Chen said, “Luo Qiu, I’ll start making the buns for you right away. The usual, right?”

“Sure.” Luo Qiu answered him.

He sat at a corner, as though he was in his own world. Then took out a thick book from his backpack to read.

When the buns were served to him, Luo Qiu ate one while it was still hot. Afterwards, he continued reading the book. Eating the three buns took him half an hour.

The butterfly monster thought he would leave as soon as he finished eating; however, he was only sitting there like an old man, having tea while reading alone.

“He was always like that. He will leave when he wants. It’s alright.” Elder Chen explained it to Dance, “I watched him grow up. He’s a rather quiet person.”

“Did you really see him grow up?” Dance asked in curiosity.

The club she knew… was well-known among the monsters circle.

The confused Dance did her work silently, but occasionally glance at Luo Qiu, who was reading a book quietly.

After a while, almost all the customers had left. It was about 10:30 in the morning. Elder Chen called out, “Dance, clean everything up. We are going to close the shop!”

“Yes, but…” Dance looked at Luo Qiu that hadn’t left with a little bit of hesitation.

Elder Chen smiled, asking Dance to carry on the work. He then took a small teapot and sat in front of Luo Qiu.

“Uncle, why is there one more worker in the shop?” Luo Qiu asked.

Elder Chen laughed. “You mean Dance? She’s a poor thing. When I was cleaning up one morning, my wife saw she was picking some food to eat at the back door in some ratty clothes. She didn’t know much. My wife asked her where her families were but she said she had no relatives and couldn’t remember previous things.”

Elder Chen drank a mouthful of tea, “I saw she had nothing on her; furthermore, she was so pure and innocent, plus she had lost her memory. I was afraid that she might have be kidnapped from

the mountain, so we just take her in for now. she's hardworking and doesn't want to live for free, thus she comes down to help me out."

"But coincidently, her surname is Luo as well." Elder Chen wagged his head, "Luo Dance, Luo Dance, this name sounds special as I say it. A girl from mountains wouldn't have such a graceful name, so she might be some daughter from a wealthy and influential family."

When he heard the butterfly monster had used 'Luo' as her family name, Luo Qiu looked towards her. She was wiping the windows; however he found she had been peeping at them all the while. When she made eye contact with Luo Qiu at that moment, she hurriedly started wiping the window on the other side. It was obvious she'd heard their conversation.

This monster's hearing... seem to be really good.

"Well by the way, Luo Qiu, could you help Dance out?" Elder Chen laughed. "You young people are more clever than us old guys."

Luo Qiu considered for a while before saying suddenly, "Uncle, can we speak privately?"

Elder Chen gaped. Then he saw Luo Qiu open the thick book. Among the pages, he saw a pitch-black card between them.

His expression had a slight change, gazing at his old neighbour in disbelief.

His lips trembled faintly. “You…”

Luo Qiu said in a low voice, “Uncle, close the door.”

Chapter 57: The Young Butterfly, The Young Boss, And The Old Boss

Elder Chen asked his wife and Luo Dance to help clean the dining room first before taking Luo Qiu to his home located upstairs.

This was a 3-floor self-built house, which were commonly seen in old towns. The first floor was renovated for purpose of doing business while the upper floors were used as a residence.

Elder Chen was accustomed to using a Chinese-styled smoking pipe. At present, he added a little bit tobacco onto the smoke pan, then huffed and puffed to ensure the tobacco kept burning.

“Luo Qiu… You’re Luo Qiu right?”

He couldn’t make sure whether this male of the younger generation before him was the one he knew---Especially after witnessing the miracle that year. He might be a fake, merely a person ordered by that place to remind him of his debt.

Luo Qiu understood what Elder Chen was thinking. He did not expect Elder Chen’s name to be recorded in the accounts. He had signed a contract with the club, which meant he had to pay his dues. Time was up, whether he came to the club or not, the results would be the same.

You Ye or himself, the only difference was who came.

Luo Qiu opened his mouth after a while of silence. “18 years ago, your wife and son should have died in a car accident but you exchanged part of your lifespan to give your son the chance to survive, then paid half of your remaining lifespan for adding 18 more years worth of lifespan for your wife.”

Elder Chen closed his eyes slowly, as if reminiscing back on those days. After a long while, he sighed, “18 years passed by so quickly, like a horse crossing the river. Let’s not mention those old days.”

While saying that, Elder Chen shifted his attention to Luo Qiu and smiled. “I heard that on TV and imitated it because it gave off a different feeling. I wouldn't be able to make such a good sentence myself... By the way, how long do I have left?”

Luo Qiu answered, “3 days.”

Elder Chen suddenly said, “Are you free today? How about having lunch here? You always eat the buns but actually the best dish is the wined chicken my wife makes.”

Luo Qiu nodded slightly, agreeing.

Elder Chen didn’t intend to ask about Luo Qiu’s identity. He seemed rather calm even after being informed that he had only 3 days left. He just treated him as an old acquaintance, a kid that he watched growing up.

“Take a seat, I’ll go buy some dishes,” Elder Chen went

downstairs while saying so.

Luo Qiu looked around the room. Suddenly a butterfly flew through the gaps of the security mesh at the balcony, appearing in front of him.

The beautiful golden teinopalpus imperialis stopped there, transforming into a human appearance---Luo Dance.

“Eavesdropping is not a good behaviour,” Luo Qiu suddenly said.

Luo Dance answered, “I just have excellent hearing. Furthermore, you didn’t seem to have any intent to conceal your conversation… The boss… will he die after 3 days?”

Luo Qiu nodded, looking at the old photos hanging on the wall. “Time has run out, so his should end as well.”

Luo Dance blurted out, “Can’t his lifespan increase anymore? He’s a good man.”

Luo Qiu turned to look at the butterfly monster, “Yes, it can be. However, only if someone wants to pay for extending his lifespan… Dear customer, do you intend to help?”

“I…” Luo Dance wanted to say but stopped eventually, falling silent.

She had just emerged from her cocoon; therefore, had no valuable items.

This thought flashed across her mind but was halted by her instincts. The monster that had just stepped into a new stage definitely appreciated the couples who showed kindness to her. However, to give up something for them... she still had to distinguish what kind of things she should do, and the ones she didn't have to.

Luo Dance gave a bitter smile while patting her chest to feel the heartbeat, "It's weird. I have the urge to help the boss and his wife by myself; however, I feel a sense of terror."

Luo Qiu said, "At least you have the impulse."

Luo Dance said abruptly, "Logically speaking, the couple watched you grow up... Don't you feel sad?"

Luo Qiu had asked himself the same question when it appeared in his mind. He didn't think that someone... no, a monster would ask him the same question so soon...

Boss Luo said softly, "Without the 18 years, I probably won't have a sense of sadness."

Luo Dance shook her head. "It's hard to understand the thoughts of humans."

Luo Qiu shook his head as well. “I know a little more than you but less than those who have been living for decades. The matters that you don’t understand, I don’t either.”

“Why?”

Luo Qiu said naturally, “Because we’re young, how do we see through everything?”

Just then, some noisy sounds came from downstairs.

Luo Qiu turned his head, while the butterfly monster at his side frowned, “Should be the boss’s son. He came again today.”

“You know him?”

Luo Dance shook her head, “I’ve seen him several times but I don’t know. Seems like someone wants the land and his son wants to sell this building but the boss disagrees. Hence they have quarreled twice about it.”

Luo Qiu frowned, saying at once, “Let’s go have a look.”

…

…

Downstairs, two middle-aged men around 30-40 years old were sitting opposite to Elder Chen's wife. One looked like his son. As for the other one, who was dressed in a suit, he seemed liked a successful white-collar worker.

His wife was sitting at the side, as if she didn't want to see them.

Elder Chen's son said, "Mum! What century is it now? Isn't it wise to sell this land? They promise to pay a high price so that you can enjoy your retired life rather than work hard!"

The wife could not help but say to her son, "Your father doesn't agree... And, I, I don't want to sell it either."

The man aside got a word in, "Auntie, the urban redevelopment plan has been proceeding a fast pace. Times have changed, the old will eventually be left behind in any case. It's beneficial to sell it now. If more and more people start selling their land, the price will fall, which would makes you suffer losses. You've been running this business for dozens of years with my uncle, if the land has a drop in price, you two would feel pained as well."

"Well..."

His wife was very affable, with an indecisive character. She didn't know what to say and how to deal with his son and this talkative man who came everyday at this time.

"You brat! You dare to come again! Urging your mother while

taking advantage of the fact that I'm not here! Get out here! Go away!"

Elder Chen's sudden appearance scared his son. He dare not to look him in the eye. Elder Chen then grabbed a broom by the door, looking like an atrocious gate guardian.

As to the white-collar man, he revealed a frown that almost couldn't be noticed.

Yet Boss Luo got a caught a glimpse of darkness flickering through his eyes.

Elder Chen had kneaded dough for several tens of years, therefore he was as strong as a young man when he became enraged. The broom was struck towards his son's feet with no hesitation.

His son merely left with the words "Think it through" before pulling the man aside in a hurry, scurrying out of the bun house awkwardly.

Chapter 58: Don't Feed A Real Butterfly Monster!

After driving away his son and the lobbyist of a housing property company, Elder Chen sat on a chair and sulked.

His wife didn't know how to calm him down, she herself felt anxious.

Luo Qiu suddenly changed the subject, "Uncle, is there any chili sauce added to the wined chicken?"

Elder Chen was stunned and said without much thought, "Add some white sesame seeds... Oh, right, wife, little Luo Qiu is having a meal here today. Go cook some special dishes."

"OK." The aunty nodded promptly, turning to look at Luo Dance. "Child, come give me a hand."

The aunty was a woman that stuck to tradition. She wouldn't join the men's conversations. Giving Luo Qiu a gaze filled with gratitude, she then pulled Luo Dance towards the kitchen.

Elder Chen closed the door and started to smoke his pipe. After a while, he smiled bitterly at Luo Qiu. "This shop will probably be closed down."

Luo Qiu said, "Do you want to sell it?"

Elder Chen replied emotionally, “What will people own after dying? One can’t take away any fame or wealth. On the contrary, children are the best treasures. If my wife and I die, this restaurant and house will naturally belong to him. Honestly, I also have some selfish thoughts, can’t I leave something for my son? It will make his life better, whether he decides to sell it out or do something else with it, rather than give it to others in a fit of anger. I believe in karma, so I hope to do something for my son. Perhaps he will remember and appreciate me; occasionally dropping by my grave and offer me a prayer.”

Elder Chen shook his head, “However, this technique for making buns has been handed down by my ancestors. Looks like it will end during my generation.”

He took a puff at his pipe, sighing, “Time’s changed. Youngsters have their own thoughts. I can’t force him to learn it. But these days… I don’t want to talk about that.”

He gazed at Luo Qiu, an apologetic look could be seen in his yellow cloudy eyes. “Little Luo Qiu, I’m just speaking out my sorrows. Don’t worry about I and just listen.”

Luo Qiu sat beside Elder Chen, patting the back of his hand. “Uncle, can I eat more today?”

“Absolutely! A pity you don’t drink! Or you can feel how awesome it feels to eat wined chicken while drinking yellow wine!” Elder Chen laughed and started to sing.

“In the first month of the lunar year, more wines are drunk, the numb the spirit AhAh. Some people drank too much, sleeping for a long time without waking up. However grave the matter is, it’ll be left outAhAhAh. No matter south and north, west and east, blurred and dizzy all day.AhAhAh~”

He sang in a Northeastern style.

…

…

Elder Chen got drunk at lunch; therefore, his wife was busy taking care of business and had no time to look after Luo Qiu. She merely caught Luo Qiu’s hands and talked to him for a while before seeing him out.

After Luo Qiu left, he bought a small bottle of honey from a convenient store nearby, then disappeared as soon as he turned at the street corner. Yet, he didn’t immediately leave this place where he had grown up.

“Where are you going?”

Luo Qiu appeared in another alley. At noon, most people were resting. The alley was quite tranquil, with an occasional cool breeze.

“I… I was just planning to walk around and take a look.” Luo Dance was taken back by Luo Qiu’s sudden appearance.

Luo Qiu said, “Are monsters this bad at lying?”

“Ah?” Luo Dance stared blankly then stuck out her small tongue. “How did you know that?”

‘Because humans are the best liars.’

“What are you going to do?” Luo Qiu asked then.

Perhaps it was because the club’s boss disbelieving aura was too strong, Luo Dance lowered her head, hemming and hawing, “I want to find a way to stop the boss’s son from selling off the bun house.”

She got up the courage and raised up her head, looking at Luo Qiu, “I… I can’t help the boss survive but at least… at least the bun house can be left behind.”

All of a sudden.

Gu…

The sound was a little loud.

Luo Dance gave a start, covering her belly with both hands.

Luo Qiu couldn't help laughing, "If you have energy, then only do you have power to do something."

Luo Dance blushed suddenly.

Luo Qiu pulled out the honey he just bought, giving it to Luo Dance, "It's an artificial product; nevertheless, it will be better than those oily meal that aunty cooks... Of course, it will not be as good as the flower honey you eat in the mountain."

Luo Dance received this bottle of honey without a second thought.

As a monster, she was much stronger than an ordinary person. So the bottle was cracked opened with a powerful grip. The golden yellow liquid erupted and covered her hands.

Without hesitation, Dance stuck out her tongue. Then started to lap her hand backs, palms, joints and fingernails, showing an intoxicated expression on her face.

"I've eaten up all the honey in the house of the boss's wife sneakily, but I did not dare tell her..."

Luo Dance spoke of her current situation. But when she found Luo Qiu gazed at herself with a weird look, she blushed again, facing round and licking her fingers clean. Then drinking up all

remaining honey gradually.

The weird look, was because... He thought Dance would extend something like a straw from her mouth... Most butterfly eat in this way, right?

Unexpectedly she licked it.

Was she really a butterfly monster?

It was like feeding a kitty.

The young butterfly turned around, immersed in lapping up her fingers. However, she seemed to obtain a sense of shame these several days while living in human society, thus hid her hands behind her back in a hurry.

She looked at Luo Qiu uneasily. “I... I have nothing to pay for it...”

Luo Qiu smiled. “You don’t have to pay for it.”

Luo Dance let out a sweet smile.

“Let’s go.” Luo Qiu suddenly said, “To Elder Chen’s son.”

“What?!” Luo Dance eyed on Luo Qiu curiously, “Are you going

to help the boss?”

Luo Qiu said coolly, “The bun house is not the only land that will be taken. “

He used to live here.

While saying this, Luo Qiu headed towards the other end of the alley. The young butterfly monster trotted to catch up to him. “Luo Qiu…May I call you Luo Qiu?”

“Whatever.”

…

…

Tu Jiaya’s mouth was opened by someone then she felt her throat become moist. She merely gulped water, without caring about anything else.

She had gone a long time without drinking any water so she was extremely thirsty.

She was knocked out by someone at her home. Before she fainted, she merely saw a shadow flashing across her sister’s room but didn’t see the real appearance clearly.

“Who are you? Why did you catch me? Is it a kidnapping? What about my sister? Did you do anything to her?”

Tu Jiaya didn’t notice her voice was different from before due to the dry throat or her extreme panic.

She was scared because her eyes were covered and her hands and feet had been tied. She couldn’t see nor move.

Whatever she asked, the other person didn’t seem to plan to answer it.

Soon, Tu Jiaya’s mouth was sealed by adhesive tape. She wasn’t able to talk. Right at this time, her cellphone rang.

It was her cellphone’s ringtone.

Then, Tu Jiaya heard the sounds of someone walking away in a hurry and the sound of the door closing.

This place was very quiet, with a humid and moldy smell.

Looks like she had been imprisoned in this place for the time being...

Chapter 59: I'm Just Having A Look

The phone call was from Ren Ziling.

Tu Jiaqing hesitated for a moment. In the end, she didn't pick it up. However, the very next second, a message was sent from the same phone number. Its contents were about the dinner tonight.

Thinking of the pair she met in the university, Yu Jiaqing still remembered that the lady was called Ren Ziling... She seemed to be one of her sister's roommates during the university days.

She might be a person who was more familiar with Tu Jiaya, much more familiar than the ones her sister came in contact during work---This kind of person must be avoided at all cost.

She might have exchanged bodies with her sister; however, she knew nothing about Ren Ziling herself at all. Therefore, it would be easy to give herself away.

Despite this being a perfect change, she'd better take care of all the little details.

This basement was rented by her sister when she first started out as an idol. After obtaining tremendous success over the years, she bought this space for memory's sake.

Nobody would come over here... At least, for the moment.

With this thought, Tu Jiaqing took a deep breath…The worst had happened already, she did it and there was nothing regrettable about it.

She drove her sister's sports car, heading for Heaven Shadow Entertainment. Today she needed to attend a show at a large shopping mall.

…

…

"Mr. Chen, if your father keeps taking such a tough stance, it'll be difficult to solve the problem."

Still in the older part of the town, in a teahouse that looked ordinary, the white-collar man knitted his brows, looking at Elder Chen's son. "You know, I have already used plenty of time and skills to negotiate this price… Others won't have such a tempting offer."

"Yes, I know, Mr. Huang." Mr. Chen sighed. "My father's attitude is… But, today was way excessive… I never saw him get so angry before. How about giving up?"

Mr. Huang was displeased when he heard that. "Mr. Chen, we've been negotiating for so long, do you still consider the price low?"

Mr. Chen shook his head. "No, I don't."

As Mr. Chen hesitated, Mr. Huang said promptly, “To be honest, with the current salary from your work, you can afford to live a decent life. However, did you ever think about your future? Your kid needs to go to school soon. As a parent, one should always hope for their child to receive a high-level education. However, it’s not easy to go to a top-notched school. Besides, you don’t want your wife to work around the clock right? You want to give her a better life after you married her right? But ask yourself, have you achieved it? In addition to that, you’ll have to worry about your son’s marriage several years later. Do you know how much one has to pay to get married?”

Mr. Chen gave a slight fretful look, rubbing his wrinkled slacks, gritting his teeth. “Fine, I’ll go persuade my father again.”

“OK, good luck, I’m waiting for you.” Mr. Huang grinned, standing up and saying, “I have to go back to the company now.”

He said then nodded to Elder Chen’s son, walking towards the counter at doorway and getting two boxes of packed desserts. “The customer at that table will pay for this later.”

Mr. Huang headed to the door with the words. When he reached to the door, he turned round before mumbling, “Do you think you’re my king? Son of a b*tch!”

Nonetheless, Mr. Huang humped up in fright due to seeing someone standing in front of the door after he opened it. As he didn't get his way with the purchase of the land, Mr. Huang was in

a bad mood. Now, when he saw that the person who stood in his way was merely a young man dressed in ordinary clothes, he snorted grimly, “Can’t you see where you’re going?”

With the aura he had gained from working in this harsh society for a dozen of years, he thought it would be easy to frighten a young man.

“I have something to talk about with you.”

“Do I know you?” Mr. Huang frowned. The more he looked at this junior, the more annoyed he got. “I have no time!”

“I’m a homeowner nearby and heard you’re purchasing land?”

Mr. Huang was about to leave. However, once he heard this, he faked a smile, chuckling, “Oh, how may I call you, little bro? It’s too hot, so I’m a bit angry... Sorry for the words, I’m not always like that!”

“Let’s go somewhere else to talk.”

“Sure! This is really not a good place to have a conversation!” Mr. Huang put on a smile.

Since Elder Chen’s son was still sitting inside the teahouse, it was not convenient to talk there. But the good thing was, there were a lot of places in this old town where one can sit down and have a chat.

However, the woman beside this guy was so beautiful. Mr. Huang couldn't help glancing at her more than once.

Nevertheless, an attractive lady couldn't even compare with a good results and the promotion money.

"Little bro, what should I call you?"

Mr. Huang couldn't wait to ask him after simply finding teahouse.

Luo Qiu was ordering his food leisurely. "Give me a glass of water and a milk for her, please."

After ordering, Luo Qiu placed the menu ahead of Mr. Huang. Mr. Huang had already drank a lot of tea previously, so he just randomly ordered a glass of beverage.

As the waitress left, Luo Qiu asked him, "What's your company?"

'This young guy doesn't seem easily deceived' Mr. Huang whispered to himself. He took out his business card with gilt edges. It showed his name 'Huang Chengyin'.

And the company, Perseverance Group.

"You have must heard of Perseverance Group! It's one of the best

companies in this area!" Huang Chengyin held up his thumb, before giving a confident laugh. "Where's your house, little bro? And how large is the area? Do you want a quick evaluation of it right now?"

"Mr. Huang, what is your company going to do after purchasing this land?"

Mr. Huang said, "Of course it's to build high-rise apartments!"

Luo Qiu thought for a second. "Oh, I see... Purchasing our houses, break them and build new ones, then sell to others. But where will we live?"

Mr. Huang gaped, before replying without thought, "Little bro, we're a legal and large company, of course we'll pay you. Once you're rich, you can buy and live at some other place! Think about it, how convenient your daily life will be living in a new town? There're plenty of places for eating and playing there. What's more, you are so young. I don't think you'd want to live here forever, with old women and men as your neighbours, right?"

"Little bro, how about giving it some thought?" Huang Chengyin was worried that his customer would feel annoyed if he talked too much; therefore, using followed the principle of retreating in order to advance. "But it's better to make the decision soon. Because several others have been signing the letter of agreement every single day. If you decide too slow, it'll be hard to get such a great price. You know, if your neighbours have all moved away, and houses have been pulled down, then you will have to move as well even though you're unwilling to do so."

At this time, the waitress came with the drinks they ordered and interrupted their talk.

Luo Dance gazed at the milk in front of her before taking out and inserting the straw into it without a second thought. The honey a moment ago did not seem to satisfy her. Now, she was holding the milk box with both hands and the straw in her mouth.

Luo Qiu gave a smile watching her interesting actions.

Huang Chengyin thought, 'Does this f*cking young guy really intend to talk about it? He's like those old women walking in the shopping malls.' Which meant, whenever the salesclerks promoted their merchandises, they would always have a unified answer. "I'll just have a look."

"Well... I'm just checking it out."

Just as he was thinking about that, Luo Qiu gave a reply that seemed like he didn't care it at all.

"Wait, little bro?"

This guy acted too quickly, leaving as soon as he stood up, with no hesitation. Huang Chengyin didn't detain him even though he called out to him thus couldn't help secretly swearing at him.

‘F*ck! You fooling about with me?’

After a while, Huang Chengyin stood up and decided to leave. Unexpectedly the waitress came over to him, “Sir, do you want to pay the bill now?”

Huang Chengyin was slightly annoyed and said, “How much?”

“45 Yuan, please.”

“Wait! There’re merely a glass of water, one coke and one box of damn milk, the total is 45 Yuan?” Huang Chengyin said unhappily straight away.

“No, because that lady took away three boxes of milk when she left. They’re Deluxe Milk! Very expensive!”

“...F*cking b*itch!”

It was hard to describe how mad Huang Chengyin was... And he even didn’t know that guy’s name!

Eating and taking away free food. Are they even human?!

Chapter 60: Once Upon A Time, There Was A Club That Specially Ate Disobedient Little Monsters

“Should I not have… taken these?”

Looking at the hesitating appearance of Luo Dance, Luo Qiu wanted to say, ‘But by the way you’re holding the milk, you’ve seen them as treasures…’

In short, the young butterfly monster held three boxes of milk while following Luo Qiu.

Somehow, she seemed to be afraid, or thinking about something. This could be seen by the pace of her footsteps that were always half step slower than Luo Qiu… No matter how Boss Luo changed his walking speed.

“You said you wanted to do something, but why did you not say a word just now?” Luo Qiu asked.

Luo Dance was dumbfounded, answering naturally, “With you there, what should I say? I don’t understand.”

Luo Qiu was stunned as well. What’s this? She was so obedient, like a dog following its master.

But after thinking a while, he understood. In the young

monster's mind, the club was a mysterious and omnipotent place. Therefore, she didn't have to consider too much when being by the club's boss side.

"Everlasting Heart Group is collecting lands, but the news hasn't been officially disclosed."

They were walking on the streets in the old city region, "Not only Huang Chengyin, there should be many salespeople from the Everlasting Heart Group."

Luo Dance was in curiosity, "How did you know that?"

Luo Qiu replied indifferently, "Look at the street, pay attention to those who dress in familiar uniforms like Huang Chengyin... People from this kind of big companies are always required to wear the same uniforms under their company's rules."

"Oh they really are!" Luo Dance was suddenly enlightened, looking around and saying, "Look there, and one that way... Oh, and over there too!"

Luo Qiu said, "Besides, what they sign are merely letters of intent, Hmm..."

As Luo Qiu sank into deep thought, Luo Dance dared not say a word for fear of bothering him---Because the young monster had heard some legends about the club told occasionally by some passing monsters while she was still in the mountain.

Those fearful looks showed by those huge powerful monsters planted a thought concerning that place in the little innocent monster.

She was curious about the young boss at heart, but… the Grandpa tree monster said before that the club eats monsters, especially a young and cute monster!

The little butterfly monster backed up several steps subconsciously.

“I’m going to leave, so go back home.” Luo Qiu turned around, looking at Luo Dance. He said nothing even though he noticed she had put some distance between them.

Luo Dance nodded hurriedly, watching Luo Qiu walk down into a side alley. She had excellent hearing; however, she couldn’t hear his footstep as Luo Qiu entered the alley.

The little monster was envious of his teleporting ability, but then she felt happy again once more as she felt the weight of the three boxes of milk she was holding.

She planned to drink one that evening and other two were for tomorrow. After considering that, she headed back to the bun house happily.

…

At this time, Luo Qiu was at his old apartment in the old city region.

He had moved away only a few years ago... being dragged away by Ren Ziling. Subeditor Ren said she was busy working and the distance between her company and here was too far. Luo Qiu could not argue against such a sufficient reason.

Nevertheless, the reason was merely because she wanted a change in environment...Since the distances from the old and new houses to the company was almost the same.

He came back to this old apartment last time, before the new year.

This time around, the room was full of dust.

Luo Qiu opened the window to get some ventilation. Then he took a cleaning cloth and started wiping, even though he only needed a thought to have all the dust fly towards the dustbin themselves.

However, there were some things that needed to be done personally.

“Master.”

While wiping a trophy, even though it had always been clean, inside the display cabinet in the dining room, You Ye's voice came from his back, "It has been prepared. Ready to be started and transported at any time."

There were two matured debts. One was Elder Chen's, who was living in the same city and easily found. As to the other one, which was more troublesome... because the person was abroad.

Usually when one wanted to go overseas, one had to wait for the tourist groups and plan the time. As for applying for a visa by oneself... it would be even more complicated.

Nevertheless, some advantages could be provided to the boss of the club.

A mere three hours lifespan could be exchanged for a one-way trip while a round trip needed 5 hours of it...

Even the traveling time would be more than 5 hours.

Therefore Luo Qiu decided to use the convenient way.

He heard that the former boss was able to go around the whole world without needing to pay any of his lifespan.

Boss Luo expected to go beyond the skies some day.

“The contract of the other customer will mature in 5 days... Well, I’ll hit my road after a few days.” Luo Qiu thought for a while before saying.

“OK.” You Ye nodded.

Luo Qiu said,” Hold on, can you go somewhere with me after I finish cleaning?”

You Ye asked, “Master, where would you like to go?”

Luo Qiu gave her a smile, “The Everlasting Heart Group. We’ve been there before.”

...

...

The Everlasting Heart Square.

It was a super large square and was one of the city landmarks ever since it had been built. There were more people in the square than usual today under the scorching summer heat.

They most definitely came for the big star---Tu Jiaya’s fan meeting.

“Sister Ziling, it’s almost time but why didn’t Tu Jiaya come out?” The assistant asked her impatiently.

The manager was one of Tu Jiaya’s fans. For keeping a good relationship with him, the subeditor mentioned above said to focus more on Tu Jiaya’s news as it might be hard to have interviews with this big star after she headed to other places to work.

“Take my place, I need to get some air.” Ren Ziling stuffed the Nikon D4S into her assistant’s hands, “If someone dare to rob my place, you trample his foot and hit him with your elbow! If he acts cruelly, you just take off your pants and shout that someone is assaulting you!”

“…Sister Ziling, I’m a man.”

“That’ll be more effective!” Ren Ziling whispered, “And more effective!”

Ren Ziling squeezed out afterwards. The male assistant felt that if he shouted out the words she said, he would be posted at the headline on the newspaper tomorrow.

The content would probably be, ‘During Tu Jiaya’s fan meeting, a journalist started an indecent assault against his peer. He didn’t stop, instead, taking further actions after realizing his peer was a man…

Oh my god!!

Chapter 61: Addiction

Ren Ziling came out of the washroom and glanced at the activity site in the pavilion, but found the program had not started yet.

“Hasn’t Jiaya come out?”

Ren Ziling knew that, Tu Jiaya was not an unpunctual person.

Previously, Tu Jiaya replied her that the dinner had to be cancelled because she had another engagement. However, Ren Ziling didn’t find it weird---she was a superstar, thus her time was not likely under her control.

However, it was abnormal if she did not show up at her own fans meeting. “Did something happen?”

“The number you have dialed is unavailable. Your phone will be passed as text message…”

Ren Ziling knitted her brows after hanging up. She checked the surrounding area, walking towards Tu Jiaya’s changing room that the company had arranged for her.

Not long after, in the corridor, Ren Ziling encountered the bodyguard KingKong that she met once. He did not seem to notice her, instead, rushing pass in a hurry, looking as if he was searching for something.

It invoked Ren Ziling's strong professional curiosity.

She found that KingKong stopped suddenly while holding a cellphone. Hence, she pretended to be one of the people shopping on the street, walking by KingKong.

"She's not in the east and we've checked all other places... Her phone is turned off... I see, I'll wait for you, Miss Shu... Yes, yes, I understand."

KingKong hanged up the call then walked towards another direction without noticing that a passerby had overheard all his words.

Ren Ziling frowned.

Was Tu Jiaya missing? If so, it should have happened not long ago because quite a few people witnessed her entering the Everlasting Heart Square along with several staffs.

Her cellphone was turned off... Didn't she want to be found?

"Jiaya, where are you? What happened to you? I came to do the interview."

Ren Ziling tried sending a message. Unexpectedly, she received a reply from Tu Jiaya immediately, "The washroom, 5th floor, Block C."

…

…

Through the window of the curtain wall, a large signboard at the east door of the square came into sight.

Luo Qiu’s view rest on it for a while.

You Ye said, “It’s Tu Jiaqing. Master, do you want to go there to see ?”

Luo Qiu shook his head. “Not now.”

Since he had secretly entered into the headquarters of the Everlasting Heart Group on account of Jin Zifu’s case at the very beginning, hence he was familiar with facility.

Everlasting Heart Group, Commercial Real Estate Research Department, Vice President’s Office.

With a ‘Bang’ sound, Vice President Lai, who was reading documents about the raw materials slumped down onto his desk, fast asleep. At the same time, his office door opened soundlessly.

Luo Qiu praised You Ye’s efficient work. He didn’t even need to open the door personally, just walked into the office naturally.

Looking at this man who had fainted twice this way already, Boss Luo had a headache over it.

Luo Qiu thought for a while before waving his hand to levitate a black bolster between the Vice's head and the office table, looking like he was sleeping on a pillow.

You Ye gave a start, saying nothing. Instead, she turned the laptop around and started searching through the files.

Luo Qiu started habitually scanning the room, observing the arrangement of the Vice President's Office.

The documents and lists quickly flew across the screen, yet You Ye's blue gem eyes didn't blink. Not long after, she put the laptop back and walked towards Luo Qiu. "Master, I've got the information on the purchase of lands."

At that time, Luo Qiu discovered a book about antique knowledge at the corner of a bookshelf. He took it down and simply thumbed through it, "Let me hear about it."

"Just as master said, they didn't get the lands boldly. Rather, they sent people to contact the surrounding residents in private. Since they received some inside information about this land being mentioned in the annual urban planning programme, stating that the core of city development will be transferred to this old town area; therefore, they are trying to purchase the lands in expectation of this plan."

Luo Qiu nodded.

Even though there's no officer-trader collusion... walls have ears after all. Thus, as a big commercial real estate, Everlasting Heart Group must have its strings and informers inside.

"However, the addresses of some of the large scale projects haven't been determined completely." You Ye said indifferently, "It appears if the Everlasting Heart Group wants to make a killing, they have to do much more about it... In addition, the general prices offered for the purchases are sort of low."

Luo Qiu nodded, closing the book and passing it to You Ye.

"Let's go see our customer, to view how her new life looks like."

...

...

Block C, 5 floor... ladies' room.

"Jiaya, Jiaya? Are you here?"

Ren Ziling called out, yet nobody answered her. Right then, she heard an odd voice coming from the last cubicle in the washroom.

Subeditor Ren was always courageous. She approached the cubicle cautiously, trying pushing it open. However, she found it was locked, thus she shouted again, “Jiaya, is that you? Jiaya?”

After hearing some noise, the lock loosed. Ren Ziling pushed the door opened at once. Yet, after seeing Tu Jiaya, her expression changed slightly, “Jiaya, what’s wrong with you?”

The Tu Jiaya that Ren Ziling saw, looked very terrible at this time. She curled up, with a head full of messy hair, hugging herself and kept shivering. Her face was pale, with cracked lips and smeared makeup, looking like a female devil.

“I, I’m so tired…so tired…”

“You…what’s wrong?” Ren Ziling frowned, squatting down and eyeing her appearance in alarm.

Originally, she thought it might have been a sexual attack, but her clothes were still intact… Moreover, her face did not seemed to be frightened.

“I don’t know… I don’t know… Feels so bad… So bad…”

Ren Ziling pinched her friend’s wrist. She showed a serious face then, before lowering her voice, “Jiaya, tell me now… have you been taking drugs?”

“Take… Take drugs… No, I haven’t, I haven’t! I haven’t!”

Like crazy, Ren Ziling’s classmate couldn’t stop shaking her head, experiencing a serious mood swing.

“Your heart beats rapidly, body temperature is plummeting and you can’t control your snot and tears.” Ren Ziling roared in anger, “I’ve seen this appearance before! It’s obviously the mirror image of a patient trying to kick a drug addiction in drug rehabilitation centre! Tu Jiaya, what the hell are you doing? Why did you touch that thing?!”

“I did not! I did not!” Tu Jiaya caught Ren Ziling’s both hands emotionally, “I don’t know… I have no idea at all… Help me, help me out, I can’t be seen like this… give me a hand… you’re my sister… my good friend right? And you’ll help me right? … Please…”

“I can’t help you, only the doctor can.” Ren Ziling grasped her good friend’s wrist backhand, pulling her up vigorously, “I’ll bring you to the hospital.”

“I won’t go… I won’t!!!”

She pushed Ren Ziling away in frenzy, sticking her body towards the wall, a scared look on her face.

Tu Jiaya was considerably agitated. Ren Ziling knitted her brows, saying suddenly, “Jiaya, I know of a black market doctor, he can

keep this a secret. Are you sure you won't come with me?"

For now... calm her down first.

Right then, Ren Ziling felt a sharp pain, getting dizzy before she fainted on the ground.

Tu Jiaya... Tu Jiaqing watched this scene in fright at this time.

After Ren Ziling fell down, A bland-looking lady wearing black suit dress came out from her back.

"Secretary Shu..."

She knew this woman, and saw her a few times... She was the secretary to the boss of Heaven Shadow.

With a cold face, this lady frowned, "Didn't you eat the dosage that Mr. Lin provided you?"

With this, she fished out a small sealed bag from her pocket, throwing it on 'Tu Jiaqing' and speaking indifferently, "You left without a word, I wanted to see if your addiction would kick in."

"What... What's this?" 'Tu Jiaya inquired.

Secretary Shu laughed grimly, "Are you out of your mind? Take

it, then tidy yourself. It's better not to make any mistakes at the meeting."

Small white pills... 'Tu Jiaya gazed at them in a daze. She felt an urge to eat them up... the impulse came from her body. She needed these pills.

Chapter 62: Have You Had A Taste Yourself?

Tu Jiaqing discarded the small sealed bag furiously, trembling, she spat out, “I don’t want it!”

Miss Shu frowned. Without saying a word, she caught Tu Jiaqing’s hair, pulling her to the basin and pressing it down before turning on the tap.

She waited until the water covered Tu Jiaqing’s face. After Tu Jiaqing started struggling, she was pulled back by Miss Shu and her face was held facing the mirror. The secretary then whispered at her ear, “Look at your current appearance, and understand your identity. We can either make you popular, or destroy you. Do you think you are the only talent?”

Then, Miss Shu let go of her hand. Tu Jiaqing’s body collapsed limply onto the ground.

Her spirit started to wane, and she had reached her limits for the demand of those small pills.

How could this be?

Tu Jiaqing insanely asked herself, how could this be... It should not be like this.

She exchanged her soul for her sister’s body...without any regrets. Nevertheless, just as everything begun, without being able

to write her own songs, nor demonstrate her talent… this body had already become addicted to drugs, since long ago.

What kind of joke is this?

At that moment, Miss Shu picked up the pills from the ground, prying open Tu Jiaqing's mouth, and forcibly stuffing them in.

Tu Jiaqing didn't know how she swallowed them. She only felt horrible as the drugs went into her body through her throat. Both her hands grasp her throat, trying to retch them out.

But soon, a spiritual pleasure made her forget everything. Double image started appearing before her eyes. She felt her body becoming light.

A happy feeling spread throughout her whole body, as if her parched body received moisture from the good rain. The fluster, the uncomfortableness and annoyance, gradually started distancing themselves from her.

Her view started to blur and her face started to look better.

Miss Shu made a phone call this time. "Is that KingKong? We've found her… Yeah, Miss Tu felt under the weather, come help bring her up… Yes, tell them the meeting will be started soon."

Tu Jiaqing listened quietly. She felt that nothing mattered anymore due to the drugs, just letting Miss Shu to wipe off the

smeared makeup with wet tissues. After Miss Shu finished wiping, she asked her, “Who is this woman?”

“She’s… she’s… my sister’s good friend, haha… Ah… I’m so happy… Fly! Huhu--!! I’m flying! I’m flying! Hee hee---!!”

“Tut!” Miss Shu frowned. “Have you gone mad due to the drugs?”

Miss Shu shook her head. This kind of new drug was strong, yet it only lasted for a short time, merely letting the consumer feel that time passed by slower. Due to that effect, the pleasant sensation one could obtain was definitely many times stronger than ordinary drugs. It was almost impossible to stop being addicted to it.

By the time KingKong arrived, she should have returned to her ordinary self.

“Boss.” While Miss Shu opened Ren Ziling’s purse and checked the reporter’s pass on her neck, she requested instructions from her boss and reported this incident to him.

A deep voice of a man came from the other side of the phone. “A journalist… just play it by ears. Be careful, I need the connections of the Zhong Family, so don’t want anything unpleasant.”

“Got it.”

After a while, Tu Jiaqing regained consciousness. She started to feel scared, panic, and couldn't calm herself down.

Meanwhile, KingKong called for her at the door.

Miss Shu said coolly, "Remember your identity, don't let your fans down."

"She... she, how will you deal with her?" Tu Jiaqing asked in fear.

Miss Shu answered stonily, "We have to manage to deal with the mess you made. You'd better know your place. I don't have much time to spare, yet still have to clean your mess every time... Go out now!"

According to her words, it seemed this was not the first time such a situation had occured.

Tu Jiaqing shivered, lowering her head before walking out in a trance. She didn't say a word when she met KingKong, going towards the lounge silently.

Miss Shu frowned, crushing the rest of the pills with her fingers through the sealed bag. Then, she walked to the window at the end, opening it, and peered around.

Finally, she put on white rubber gloves that had been drawn out from the other pocket. Before wiping wet tissue over it and pressed

Ren Ziling's hand onto the window.

Afterward, she helped Ren Ziling up to the window, pouring some water into the sealed bag and shaking it. She then forced Ren Ziling's mouth open, intending to pour the pill powder completely mixed with the water into it.

"Are you going to the monitor room later? How careful... Do you always do that?"

A third voice was heard in the washroom... a woman's voice.

The door... should be locked!

Miss Shu gave a start, turning around quickly... She saw a woman so beautiful. She appeared to be out of a dream, staring at herself quietly.

Miss Shu frowned, her hand reached the back of her waist softly. Unexpectedly, she couldn't find what she wanted on her belt.

"Are you looking for this?"

It may have only been the length of middle finger, but was an still extremely sharp knife. At the moment, it was in the hands of this beautiful lady.

When did she steal it?

Miss Shu was surprised... How could she come through the locked door? Without even a sound.

“Who are you?” Miss Shu gazed at the lady alertly.

Ignoring the question, this fair woman approached her . Miss Shu’s heart contracted abruptly, planning to bend her body slightly, as to be able to unleash a more explosive strength later.

However... she couldn’t move!

No matter how much strength she used, her body felt like it had been petrified.

“Have you had a taste of these yourself?”

Hearing this sentence, in disbelief, Miss Shu witnessed her arm starting to bend, allowing the small sealed bag to approach her mouth.

Her heart beat rapidly, eyes opened wide, because she knew clearly how terrible these things were... It felt even more terrifying as it was happening to her!

She couldn’t do anything to stop it, merely watching the liquid coming closer. Finally, she revealed the most horrified expression she had ever had in her life. “Wait, we can talk. Anything you

want!”

“It’s not necessary,” the beautiful lady replied lightly. “If I could give you the chance to talk... Then, the one doing this wouldn’t be me.”

“No---!”

Chapter 63: No. 18

The height of a large shopping mall was taller than a common apartment.

How many floors would a 5-floor shopping mall be if it was converted into a common apartment building--- No one would ask this sort of question.

Watching a woman dressed in black suit dress falling down straight onto the diamond ceramic tiles floor, the pedestrian collapsed onto the ground due to fright.

The woman's body spasmed and convulsed ceaselessly, her hair messily spread out with bright red blood leaking out and dyeing her body.

She was also foaming at her mouth.

"Am... Ambulance! Call the ambulance!!"

But the square was packed like a can of sardines due to the fan meeting... It would be hard to make a way for the ambulance.

...

...

Luo Qiu was sitting on a beige cloth couch in a shop at the square. A saleslady not far away lay on the counter, seemingly fast asleep.

You Ye walked out of the distortion in midair, holding Ren Ziling with both her hands.

She placed Ren Ziling near Luo Qiu, saying softly, “Master, she’s fainted for the moment, not a serious problem.”

Luo Qiu nodded while reading the antique book taken from the vice president’s office, “As per old rules, I don’t want her to be drawn into this matter.”

You Ye nodded, pointing softly on Ren Ziling’s forehead, before asking, “If master showed himself willingly, it would have been easy to agree upon a deal.”

“A strong desire will appear when a person is faced with death…” Luo Qiu shook his head. “If I’m present, the mechanism for purchasing will be triggered easily. Listening to the customer’s request, satisfying their wishes, gathering the transaction fee… Yet what if I don’t want to give them the opportunity to make the deal?”

Luo Qiu stretched out his hand to adjust Ren Ziling’s untidy bangs, saying without emotion, “Then I’ll just avoid meeting them.”

“That lady wouldn’t be able to provide much. Even if she offered

her soul, it would have been tainted, the quality wouldn't be good..."

"No matter how poor the soul is, it should be even better than something like talent and happiness, right?" Luo Qiu shifted the attention to You Ye suddenly, shaking his head, "I'm a little willful, and I don't want to make excuses... And you don't have to help me find any either. I'm an ordinary person, with selfish desires, that can get angry sometimes, and with double standards as well."

"Anyway, in You Ye's perspective, you're the master." You Ye said slightly, "Besides, Tu Jiaqing realized her situation. She'll come to the club again soon."

Luo Qiu stood up and said, "I'm going to see Tu Jiaqing now, take care of her... until she wakes up."

You Ye nodded, as Luo Qiu walked out of the shop.

The servant girl strolled about this shop, looking around. Not long later, a lump of black fog appeared near her.

"Black Soul No. 18 greets Miss You Ye."

You Ye said coolly, "You're back."

Black Soul no.18 looked similar to No.9. The only difference was the voice.

It sounded like a witch.

“Yes, I came back as soon as I received the order to meet the new master from Miss You Ye! I’ve found several good potential customers and felt the new master near this area... Should I hand it to the new boss now?”

You Ye walked back to the couch that Luo Qiu sat, touching and feeling the couch material, “Give the white card to me. Master doesn’t need it at the moment... In addition, stop running about finding potential business deals from now on. I’ll give you a new task.”

“Please tell.”

You Ye pointed the sleeping Ren Ziling, “Protect her during this period. Keep her away from any harm... and prohibit any Black Soul from closing in and tempting her, until I tell you to stop.”

“What a nice soul she has! No.18 cracked a ghastly laugh. “It’s hard to find such a high-quality soul... No, it should be called a ‘treasure’!”

“Didn’t you hear me?” You Ye said, “I said, don’t allow any black soul to tempt her.”

No. 18 shivered under the black robe as if it was burnt. It said in a trembling voice, “Yes, yes I understand...”

You Ye added, “Of course, I won’t let you lose all these time for nothing. After the mission, I’ll request the new boss to give you some ‘free days’.”

No. 18 rejoiced. “Thank Miss You Ye! I’ll try my utmost to protect this wo…this lady!”

“Good… Oh, wait.” You Ye gazed at No. 18, her pair of blue gem eyes brightening.

No. 18 only felt as if something had invaded its body---As a senior black soul envoy, it said with shock, “This… Is it wise to hide my aura? If it isn’t hidden, if other black souls get close, they will sense that I’m here, and leave by themselves…”

“You’ll understand later,” You Ye said indifferently. “Remember, your task is to protect her. Don’t pay attention to anything else, No matter what else happens.”

Since the master merely wanted it to guard Ren Ziling through all these years… it would be hard to hide it from her master for long. As the number of the transactions increased, the master would become more and more powerful and would finally see through it.

However, at that time, it would be no longer necessary to protect Ren Ziling.

The fully grown up club boss... would be a really powerful being.

...

After a short while, Ren Ziling woke up in a daze. She found that she had sat down and fallen asleep on the couch in a shop.

“That’s odd. Why am I here?” Ren Ziling massaged her forehead. “Weird, was it because I had been too exhausted?”

She had some faint recollections, but they weren’t very clear. Ren Ziling took a glance at the drowsy saleslady at the front desk, feeling embarrassed that she didn’t know what happened in this situation.

She walked over to the door cautiously, without any noise, taking quick steps after leaving the shop.

As soon as she stepped out, that drowsy saleswoman woke up immediately---Thank God that the shop manager and the rest of her colleagues went to join in the fun of Tu Jiaya’s fans meeting and only a new worker like her was left behind. However, it was due to that reason that she wasn’t caught slacking.

“I’ll be purchasing that couch.”

At that moment, a woman so beautiful that even a female like her would have obsessed over suddenly appeared in front of her.

The couch she mentioned was the beige one placed in the center of the shop.

…

…

Who knows if it was due to the drugs. Once she experienced the utmost pleasure during the preliminary stages, Tu Jiaqing didn’t feel any discomfort now; on the contrary, she was unprecedentedly energetic.

Even though this was the first time she had a show in front of such large number of people; however, as she held the microphone, she felt no lack of courage, answering easily the questions that the emcee asked.

But… she was not happy at all.

Chapter 64: The True Meaning Behind The Black Card

The fan meeting could be considered a success.

However, Tu Jiaqing panicked when she saw Ren Ziling halfway, who came back from the reporter's seats. On the contrary, Ren Ziling waved to her and gave an encouraging smile, as if nothing had happened.

That was weird... Had she and Miss Shu agreed upon some conditions? Had she been bought off?

Tu Jiaqing did not dare to reveal anything.

At the end of the meeting, a staff member hurried over and whispered to the emcee.

The meeting that should have been brought to a successful end was suddenly interrupted.

...

"Di...Died?"

"Yes, Miss Tu. According to Mr. Wang's oral testimony, you two might be the last people in touch with the decedent. We hope you can come with us to assist in the investigation."

According to the policeman, someone had witnessed Miss Shu's fall and called the ambulance straight away. Yet she had died before the ambulance came.

As for the so-called Mr. Wang, he was actually KingKong.

Tu Jiaqing didn't know what to do. Right then, KingKong lowered his voice. "Mr. Lin said, keep silent, he'll send people to deal with it."

Tu Jiaqing couldn't help but nod. She felt that her new life seemed to be a mess.

KingKong then glanced at the policeman. "We can follow you back to the police office, but we have a requirement. Miss Tu is a public person, hence we hope to settle this incident without any fuss, not letting those journalists know."

The cop said, " Sure, then how about we drive your car and take you back?"

KingKong nodded.

...

At the police station, Officer Ma muttered, "It's rare to see you guys act so fast. You brought people back before the ambulance

even left?”

The young policeman was helpless. “That’s all because of your wise decision, Officer Ma! Asking us to follow your sis...Oh, Miss Ren. She went there for an interview as well. We saw an ambulance, and couldn't just ignore the accident. Unexpectedly it turned out to be the secretary of the boss of Heaven Shadow Entertainment.”

“Did the big star say anything?” Officer Ma asked.

“No, she has kept silent the whole way.”

“Is it a suicide?”

“It’s hard to tell... We’re waiting for authentication. We’ve deduced the spot which she fell from and the evidence is being collected now. However, Tu Jiaya and her bodyguard have already declared that they met the dead person before she fell.”

“Continue your interrogation. If there are some new clues, then keep them, if not, then release them first,” Officer Ma said. “If you don’t set free these big stars, they’ll annoy you to death. F*ck! One after another, are they going crazy these days? The government said to create a more civilized society... keep requesting me to reduce the crime rate. Create your f*ckin ass!”

The young cop made as if he heard nothing.

Right then, Officer Ma's phone rang abruptly. He glanced at the number and his face changed all at once, waving to his subordinate to close the door before leaving.

He hesitated for a while, before gritting his teeth and answering it at last.

"Hello, Little Ma!"

"...Yeah, it's me." Officer Ma gripped his hair, forcing a smile, "What's the matter? Sister..."

"I heard a person died at Everlasting Heart Square today. What's the situation? Suicide or homicide?"

"Play by the rules, sister, we can't release any information before it goes public..."

But before he finished his words, a roaring voice gave to him from the other side, "F*ck you! Don't mention that rule to me! You didn't even pay me for getting you the information! Don't you feel embarrassed?"

Officer Ma had to coax her like she was his daughter, "Fine, fine, ok! But promise me, don't simply write stuff... At least before it is revealed!"

"Say it!"

Officer Ma told all he knew.

Ren Ziling remained silent for a while before suddenly asking, “Did Tu Jiaya and her bodyguard say anything?”

“No. we’re still questioning them.”

“Inform me as soon as you get some information!”

“...OK.”

In the meantime, some people were questioning Tu Jiaqing and KingKong separately.

No matter the methods used in questioning, Tu Jiaqing clammed up... She didn’t know why Miss Shu fell from the building.

She dared not tell the police she was not the last one to meet Miss Shu, nor there was a third person---Ren Ziling.

Just in case Ren Ziling revealed... that her sister was addicted to drugs.

This would definitely be the worst case scenario, far more serious than those gossips. It could be regarded as a fatal blow towards ‘Tu Jiaya’, who was at her peak.

“I have no idea.”

…

…

Nevertheless, walls have ears. Someone died at Everlasting Heart Square and the big star, Tu Jiaya’s, car was seen driving to the police station. Both these messages made quite a stir on the internet.

This was because there were many onlookers at the scene of death. Some even took pictures of the dead body sneakily… She had been recognized as a staff working for the boss of Heaven’s Shadow.

The fan meeting had been halted, Tu Jiaya entered the police station, plus the secretary to the boss of Heaven’s Shadow passed away all at once.

Various kinds of gossip were spread by word-of-mouth.

But the initiator of this accident was roasting fillets attentively… Cooking ingredients in different ways to serve the club’s boss was also an important duty for the servant girl.

The fillets that marinated in white dry wine, emitting a light and

fresh scent after being heated in the pan.

Ignoring all the annoying matters, Boss Luo was about to enjoy his meal. Right then, a shadow flew into the club, taking shape in front of Luo Qiu.

Black Soul No.9.

“Master, this is the information for the potential customers.”

Luo Qiu sized No.9 up and down. This was the second time which he provided customers’ information. Such a hard worker.

Luo Qiu picked up the white card from No.9, feeling the information hidden inside. He was a bit astonished. “Tu Jiaya?”

Black Soul No.9 nodded. “I met Tu Jiaqing by chance last time and found that she hadn’t made her decision; therefore I helped her out secretly. Now, she has successfully exchanged her identity with her sister. Hence I located the place where the real Tu Jiaya was hidden. She herself is in danger, thus her desire is quite strong. And I figured since she has such a strong will to protect her family members, the quality of her soul must be pretty high.”

Luo Qiu shook his head then, not knowing whether to laugh or get angry. “It’s you. That explains why what Tu Jiaqing wants is so… eccentric.”

No.9 gave a start, saying with fear, “Master, is there anything

wrong?”

Luo Qiu shook his head again. “No. It’s normal to admire someone or dream to become the same person.”

“Then… what about Tu Jiaya?”

Luo Qiu considered for a moment. Then, with a wave of his finger, a black card suddenly appeared and was shot into No.9’s body.

It seemed that No.9 understood the meaning of the master, hence he left without saying.

You Ye took in the entire scene while holding the freshly roasted fillets.

The servant girl set the tableware carefully. Only after setting the sauce down did she softly say, “It’s been a long time since a black card with 4 stamps was seen.”

Luo Qiu looked at the ceiling. “The club obtains the precious items that human beings hold dearly through ceaseless deals. And I obtained some unbelievable profits from it as well. However, all these benefits come with a price. That if I was merciful, I could have put the choice ‘Doing good works’ first. But the problem is obvious. Before these transaction fees can be collected, my life will have come to an end already… In other words, I will die earlier than the customers.”

He gazed at You Ye, saying in a soft voice, “Apparently, I hold my life in high regard, to the extent that I would put myself before a stranger. Thus, this mercy, should not even exist from the beginning.”

Luo Qiu laughed at himself. “However, I’m not a heinous person. I have a sense of compassion sometimes. But if I indulge in this thought, allowing it to strengthen in my heart, I would feel pain when I see an increase in customers in the future.”

“I’m probably a person without heavy sentiment by nature.” Luo Qiu shook his head. “If one knows that the sense of compassion will bring him suffering, he should not be obsessed with it in the first place---Of course, saying and acting are two different things.”

Luo Qiu was quite clear. “So I need to use double standards to evaluate myself.”

Luo Qiu put a small piece of fillet into his mouth, chewing with care and saying after, “I think… this might be the reason why the black cards were produced in the first place.”

Chapter 65: No Choice But To Walk Down The Path Of A Devil

“Thanks for your help, yeah… Yes, they came out.”

The man talking on the phone while pushing car window curtains aside, staring at the people that came through the side door of the police station. “Next time, next time! OK, I will, OK!”

The man hung up the phone. At that moment, the door of the luxury van opened.

“Mr. Lin,” KingKong called with respect, looking at the man that was sitting in the car.

Lin Geng, 39 years old, unmarried, the boss of Heaven Shadow, who built up from nothing, and was one of the most successful young businessmen in the city. Heaven’s Shadow Entertainment had become more famous once Tu Jiaya started becoming well known.

Previously, it hadn’t been famous due to its small size, with only Tu Jiaya as the mere domestically well-known artist. However, the company would probably grow gradually due to the influence of Tu Jiaya, who was like the sun at high noon.

Tu Jiaqing was facing the boss of the company for her first time… She didn’t know how to react.

Beyond all doubt... Her sister becoming addicted to drugs must have had something to do with Lin Geng. And now, it meant Tu Jiaqing herself, had been taken control by him.

“KingKong, take the front seat... come in quickly. Are you going to stand there forever?” Lin Geng said indifferently.

The sentence was soft but the boss’s aura made one shake with fear. Tu Jiaqing lowered her head, hurrying to the back seat of the van.

The van went slowly, both were sitting opposite to each other. Tu Jiaqing didn’t dare to make a sound. Until the van turned into the ring expressway, Lin Geng asked her, “How did Shu Mu die?”

Tu Jiaqing got a fright, “I, I don’t know...”

“Hum.”

“I, I really don’t know how come.” Tu Jiaqing shivered with a pale face, “When KingKong came to find me, she... she was still alive.”

“What the hell about that journalist?” Lin Geng asked.

“She, she’s one of my university classmates,” Tu Jiaqing stammered this out. One of the few matters she knew about her sister.

“She did it?”

“I don’t know…”

After that, not a word fell from Lin Geng’s lips. He merely sized up Tu Jiaqing again and again, like an evil wolf, letting Tu Jiaqing feel like he could see through her whole body.

All of a sudden, Lin Geng threw a bag beside him to Tu Jiaqing, “Try it on.”

“What’s this?” Tu Jiaqing opened it to see without thinking and found it was a dark red evening dress.

She looked vaguely to Lin Geng but heard the words, “Didn’t you hear that? Try it on!”

“Here?”

Lin Geng didn’t answer her, but an impatient expression could be seen in his eyes. Tu Jiaqing felt like to say some words of refusal but became terrified after she imagined the withdrawal symptoms and any other unknown means Lin Geng might use.

She hesitated for a moment before turning around to change her clothes with incomparable shame.

Unexpectedly, Lin Geng closed his eyes instead of watching her, “I’m going to see a customer. He specifically told me he wants to see you. Remember, he helped me a lot in getting new connections. You’d better behave... It’s not the first time anyway, you should know what I mean.”

Tu Jiaqing was dumbfounded... She suddenly realized what a terrible life her sister had lived.

But at that time, Lin Geng said, “I heard from Harry that you had him weed out your sister’s demo several times. Is that true?”

“I...”

“Don’t do what you shouldn’t do.” Lin Geng opened his eyes now, “If I want to make someone famous, they will achieve it even without any artistic talent. As long as they have value, I’ll put money in making them successful. Are you aware of that?”

Tu Jiaqing lowered her head, keeping silent.

To her surprise, Lin Geng closed in and gave her a slap on the face severely. “Did you understand that?”

Tu Jiaqing covered her hand on the face, nodded in fright.

How could this be?

…

How could this be?

Tu Jiaqing felt as if she lost her soul. She did not know how she got off the van, nor how she came into the luxury suite of the hotel.

She looked at an old man coming towards her, whose face let out an obscene laugh. His body covered only with a towel.

“Oho, the actual person is really much more beautiful than the one in front of the camera. Lin Geng that kid is pretty good. Looks like it wasn’t a waste for me to recommend him to the Zhong Family.”

The old man caught both of Tu Jiaqing’s hands in one move, pressing her body down on the bed and lowering his head to kiss her lips.

“No---!”

Tu Jiaqing shook her body furiously, pushing the man down onto the ground forcibly.

“F*cking b*itch! How dare you?”

“Don’t come over… Don’t come!” Tu Jiaqing caught her clothes

tightly, speaking restlessly, “Don’t come over here! I...I won’t do it, I won’t!”

“How dare you?!” The man also burned with anger, pouncing towards the bed without hesitation.

During the struggle, Tu Jiaqing grabbed the ashtray on the bedside table and smashed it onto the man’s head.

The man fainted with a scream.

His head was bleeding profusely. Tu Jiaqing looked at him at a loss. Her body shivered, wanting to run away.

...

...

“Master No.9, should we untied this lady?” Tai Yinzi asked in a submissive attitude.

In a basement that had been sealed up for a long time, two old ghosts were floating in the air, gazing at Tu Jiaya, who was constantly struggling on the ground.

“Stupid!” No.9 swore at him in a low voice, “If you release the restraints, she will feel more relaxed. Do you think it’ll be easy to tempt her soul after she regains control of her emotions?”

Tai Yinzi could only close his mouth.

Black Soul No.9 added, “Open her eyes and let her talk... In addition, laugh in front of her.”

Tai Yinzi gave a start, he didn’t understand what the hell was the laughter for... “Laugh?”

“Rubbish!” No.9 explained. “Your looks could be mistaken for a wolf or a ghost, hence able frighten human beings effectively. If she opens eyes and sees you, she will panic more. You just became a Black Soul, without any ability or knowledge. Plus you have been imprisoned for 500 years, which made you have no idea about the change in society, unable to catch up to the train of time! Therefore, if you want to have a good performance, you have to rely on your ugly face that is a menace to the public. Walk the path of a devil.”

Tai Yinzi... Tai Yinzi roared in his heart immediately, ‘You’re right the one that looks like ghosts or wolves! You and your whole families!

Tai Yinzi frowned, he obeyed it without caring whether it was right or not. He then loosen the bonds on both Tu Jiaya’s eyes and mouth.

“Beauty, I’m...” Tai Yinzi face was filled with smiles.

Unexpectedly, just as he was still talking, Tu Jiaya screamed in fright, ‘Ah, ghost!’… and fainted.

Tai Yinzi was stunned, and a new phrase he learned from the internet bolted out, “F*ck! This isn’t according to script!”

Chapter 66: Preference

“Who… Who are you…”

Her body trembled. Tu Jiaya had tried to guess who the kidnappers were before but she never thought they were not humans!

One was a man around 30, who was white and clean. If he didn’t wear an odd black robe and floated in the air, he might look gentle and refined.

As to the other one… he was too scary, Tu Jiaya even didn’t want to recall his appearance.

As a matter of fact, Tai Yinzi felt really depressed when he saw Tu Jiaya’s expression. Therefore, he simply clammed up, gazing at the wall alone.

Black Soul No.9 wanted to frighten Tu Jiaya further, thus he stretched out his hand, summoning a mirror from the corner to Tu Jiaya without touching it.

He just needed to shatter Tu Jiaya’s mind to make her disorientated. Then with the help of the ability of a black soul envoy, bring out the vicious thought within her heart.

Each envoy had their own way or style to induce the customers… As for No.9, he was regarded as of the one with no style

whatsoever.

Put another way, the style of no style was his style... which meant, he tend to use the most efficient methods.

At that moment, her sister's face was revealed in the mirror. Tu Jiaya's jaw dropped in amazement when she found this unbelievable scene.

"Are you curious that why the appearance in the mirror is not yourself?" Black Soul No.9 spoke stonily, "Do you know who kidnapped you here? It was your sister."

"That's b*llshit!"

Black Soul No.9 sneered, "Why? Don't you believe it? But have you noticed that your voice differs, and your body feels different... Most importantly, your addiction hasn't occurred even after so long... hasn't it?

No.9's voice sounded illusory, like the innermost thoughts of Tu Jiaya, which slowly hypnotized her into a trance.

"Jiaqing... How could Jiaqing make... That's impossible..."

No.9's voice gently said, "Why is it impossible? Our presence can testify this, and so does the change in your body. Your sister made a wish to replace you... and even shut you up in this place."

“That’s impossible… You lied to me, you liar… Jiaqing… my sister would never do this to me…” Tu Jiaqing’s consciousness became blurry gradually.

“Why? You don’t believe it?” No.9 laughed evilly. “Well, it’s normal not to believe it… But why would your sister treat you this way? She should not. You don’t want her to walk down the same way--- joining the company because you’re clear about all the dirty deeds necessary. You urged your sister not to become an artist. You know her inside out. You even intended to start your own studio to cultivate you sister after getting the contract period was over… You’re protecting her, suffering alone. Below the shiny appearance and reputation, you’re under the control of the company, dependent on drugs and the sorrow from letting the bigwigs do whatever they want at will…”

“Stop talking! Stop talking!!!”

Unwittingly, the rope around her body had been untied automatically.

“You’re bearing all these by yourself. Your inspiration starts to fade away and you forget your passion for creating music. You were forced to become addicted to drugs and can’t focus on songwriting… In fact, you started to become dependent on the drugs, feeling painful and confused, sad and helpless. You have to hide yourself in the illusionary world that those harmful things bring you too.”

“Don’t speak!! Don’t… don’t…” Tu Jiaya covered both her ears in pain.

“Everything you did, was merely for protecting your sister. However, the person you loved the most made a wish to steal everything you owned in the end.”

“Stop talking, please… please…” She curled up her body, feeling like the whole world had collapsed.

“Do you remember how you fainted? Your sister even felt like killing you, making you disappear…”

Looking at Tu Jiaya that was all tears, No.9 took two steps forward. In a magical voice, he said “Do you feel pain? A thousand times more than when the addiction kicks in--- as if your heart was stabbed by a knife… Are you eager to release yourself from this pain?”

Tu Jiaya raised her head in a daze.

A black flame gradually came into her sight. A black card formed within the flame with 4 fantastic stamps shining on it.

“Grab it, and make your wish… Then, you’ll set yourself free. It’s quick… very quick…”

Tu Jiaya stretched out her hand, grasping the card hanging in the air.

The moment her fingers touched it, she stopped at once as if she had been electrocuted.

No.9 frowned but his voice still continued. “Why are you still hesitating... Don’t you want to escape from this kind of miserable life? Well, you should.”

“No... compare with these...” Tu Jiaya dashed towards Black Soul No.9, “Jiaqing, she must be in pain now... She didn’t know about my experiences and might be suffering the withdrawals of drug addiction. I must go to rescue her!”

Her body went through No.9’s, heading towards to door. Unexpectedly, the locked door outside had been opened magically. Tu Jiaqing forced her way out with no further thought.

No.9 played around with the black card, which hadn’t been given to her, standing at the same place.

Tai Yinzi asked puzzledly, “Why did you help her by unlocking the door and allow her to leave? Besides, she even released herself from master No.9’s temptation!”

No.9 said, “Is that weird?”

As a green hand, he nodded since he didn’t understand.

No.9 said, “She wanders in pain through day and night, shifting between the reality and the illusion brought by drugs. But why she didn’t fall apart till now?”

Tai Yinzi thought for a while. “Because she knows she has to protect her sister, so she stopped herself from going crazy?”

No. 9 found that Tai Yinzi’s had progressed. “The most sincere emotion hidden in a human’s soul often brings about a miraculous power. Just like a mother lifting up a car to save her child under it... The belief of protecting her family was the only thing keeping her together, as the final conviction, it would not be broken so easily.”

Tai Yinzi said with pity, “So is this considered to be a failure?”

No.9 shook his head, “No... because of this, she’ll make her wish without hesitation if needed. This soul... is really beautiful.”

Black Soul No.9 changed his gaze towards the black card he held, saying to himself, “The new master... does he prefer this kind of beautiful souls?”

No matter how strong her will to protect her family was--- if she was ordinary... how could she struggle and get break free of the temptation so easily?

Chapter 67: This Time, I'll Protect You Instead

Tu Jiaqing fled from the hotel.

In haste, she got on a taxi.

The driver asked about her destination, but Tu Jiaqing couldn't reply in that instant. She didn't want anyone to identify her, so just said, "Wherever, I don't want to get off for now."

"OK."

The taxi started slowly... or one should say it was the driver that made it slow but Tu Jiaqing didn't mention these.

Right at this time, she found another person sitting at the passenger's seat beside the driver who seemed to be fast asleep.

The driver explained softly, "Oh, don't get it wrong. He's my colleague who is exhausted and fell asleep. We just changed shifts."

Tu Jiaqing didn't give a reply. She merely leaned against the car window, watching the bright lights shining throughout the city's night.

The car suddenly became really quiet.

The quietness might be what Tu Jiaqing wanted... She was unaware of what would become of the old man, whether he had just got fainted or something more terrible. Moreover, she had no idea how Lin Geng would treat her after realizing this situation.

Furthermore, she didn't even know when that soul-corroding addiction symptom would appear again.

She thought of her sister, whom had been abducted and taken back to their previous studio. Yet when she woke up, the first thing she asked was about her younger sister's situation.

She understood suddenly... the real meaning behind 'The company only needs one Tu Jiaya'.

---"Packaging a person is very easy to me."

The sentence Lin Geng said, resounded at her ears. Supposedly, the company felt satisfied with the identity value of Tu Jiaya's sister, and tried to promote, package her and get her to become famous.

She would probably follow in her sister's steps, who the public envied, yet had to commit adultery and drug addiction.

A deep-seated regret made her cry at the back seat, the tears messed up her facial makeup.

A wooden guitar sound rang suddenly in the car, the gentle prelude started... It was not a radio program, rather, it came from the car's audio system... It seemed to be the driver's own collection.

"This song..." Tu Jiaqing gazed at the driver's back blankly.

"Ah, sorry lady, is it noisy? I'll turn it off."

"No... just..."

"En?"

"You... listen to her songs?"

The driver appeared to be smiling, with a relaxed voice, like chatting, "You mean Jiajia. Oh yeah, she's not that famous and only active on a special-interest music platform; however, I got into her after overhearing one of her songs."

"You... really think her songs are good?"

"Yep... the songs may not be classics or those that can become age-old songs. Nevertheless, she shows her attitude inside those songs. Perhaps people might not listen to it often but if they occasionally listen, it would sound really good. A pity that the singer hasn't uploaded her new products recently. I left a message on her platform earlier, hoping she would create more new works."

Tu Jiaqing recalled her own account that she used to keep an eye on every day... merely two days had passed but she felt like it had been an eternity.

She took out the cellphone unwittingly from her handbag.

How odd... her own phone disappeared, only her sister's cellphone was left behind. There were no missed calls, which meant Lin Geng hadn't found out about the accident in the hotel.

She swiped over the screen mechanically, yet stopped all of a sudden.

'My sister... uses this software too?'

Clicking it, logging in. The user name, "Jumping Phonetic Symbol"

User message: Jiajia hasn't uploaded any new works in so long! Begging for new works!!---1 day ago.

User message: Good to listen too but perhaps a fine tuning is needed for the chord part?---7 days ago.

User message: Jiajia's unhappy today? You didn't leave any messages, Feeling sad.---3 weeks ago.

…

User message: I've heard dendrobium water is good for one's throat. However, if it's a cough, one can try adding a little essential balm… Anyway, I dare not to give it a try, laugh~---even earlier before.

…

User message: Jiajia fighting! Don't be discouraged, I'll stand by you forever, love you!!---even earlier ago.

…

User message: found a new uploader, let me leave the first comment! Good music!---even earlier ago.

Tu Jiaqing covered her own mouth forcibly, with a sore nose, and tried to stop her tears. Yet, they continued to pour down.

There had always been a person, that encouraged her when she was frustrated; there had always been a person, giving her many useful suggestions; there had always been a person, accompanying her, speaking freely in the comments section… There had always been a person, even though she couldn't be heard or seen, staying with her through words since the beginning.

There was always a person… silently…

Tu Jiaqing only felt as if the air had been sucked out from her body.

This person… was her elder sister.

The person that always protected her and accompanied her.

“Miss? Are you OK?”

“I… I’m OK…” Tu Jiaqing forcefully wiped away her tears, taking a few deep breaths, yet her throat was almost hoarse, “Excuse me, can you drive me to a place?”

…

…

Tu Jiaqing paid him and got off after reaching her destination. She then walked towards the old buildings by the curbside.

The taxi started slowly, stopping after finding a place to park.

The driver looked at the passing pedestrians through the front windshield, then eyed the small heart-shaped photo of a man and a lady hanging on the rearview mirror. At last, turning his attention on to the young sleeping man sitting in the front seat.

He thought for a time, picking out one of the two one-hundred bills that Tu Jiaqing paid him, holding it at hands and folding it in half.

The one-hundred cash turned into two paper cranes share the same heart, then was placed on the steering wheel lightly.

The driver took off his coat, opening the car door and stepping down, saying with a whisper, “Driving without license again...”

He vanished in the street suddenly.

...

...

The locked door in the basement... had been opened.

There was nobody there when Tu Jiaqing arrived.

Before she took a further thinking, her cellphone rang...it was Lin Geng calling.

Tu Jiaqing gritted her teeth, bringing up some courage and answered it.

Lin Geng didn't raise his voice but an anger could be sensed, “What is the meaning of this? Give me an explanation. You struck him until he fainted?”

“I, I don’t want to do this.” Tu Jiaqing took a deep breath, saying decidedly, “I’m going to terminate the contract with your company!”

“Terminate? OK.” Lin Geng sneered. “When you feel terrible... Don’t come and beg me. One more thing, something interesting happened at my place. Your sister became worried about you and came to find me.”

Tu Jiaqing’s face changed suddenly, “Lin Geng, what are you going to do!!”

“What I’m going to do?” Lin Geng smiled slightly. “I’m a ‘decent’ businessman. If there is a visitor, of course I’ll have to entertain her well... and she’s your sister, an acquaintance of mine to some degree, so I'll have to be more attentive, right?”

“I am warning you... don’t act recklessly! If you dare to do anything, I... I’ll call the cops!!”

“Didn’t you forget who just saved you from the police station just now?” Lin Geng said lightly, “Judging by how much time has passed, your withdrawal symptoms should be occurring soon. Do you think the police will accept a testimony... said by an addict?”

“Lin Geng!!”

Toot---!!

Tu Jiaqing collapsed limply on the ground, feeling an abnormal change happening to her body. Her heartbeat accelerated.

She almost fainted but gritted her teeth and tried to take deep breathes. She braced herself against the wall and managed to get up, stepping towards the door.

‘Sorry... It was because of my stupidity that things turned out this way.’

‘This time, I’ll protect you instead’.

‘My elder sister.’

Chapter 68: Support

At this time, the enterprising boss of ‘Heaven’s Shadow Entertainment Company’ was sitting on a sofa in his office.

He was holding a syringe and several different small bottles were placed on the tea table.

Lin Geng inserted the syringe into these bottles bit by bit, then extracted the liquid in them.

Lin Geng then flicked his finger at the syringe slightly, taking out the yellow rubber hose and binding it on his own arm, before locating the place of his blood vessel and inserted the syringe into it.

“You… you even do…”

Actually, there was another person in the office.

However, she was in a bad situation. Her legs had been restrained to the chair, and white strings surrounded her body.

Heaven’s Shadow Entertainment Company fully occupied two floors of this office building; however, it was past office hours, so nobody else was still staying here.

“It’s a good thing.”

Lin Geng laid on the sofa after the injection, closing his eyes. “It makes me more clear-headed and smarter. And I’m curious that you just said ‘you even do’ ...it seems that you understood what I was doing. Did your sister tell you that?”

“None of your business.” Tu Jiaya turned her head aside.

Lin Geng wiped his nose. After twitching heavily twice, he revealed a relaxed expression and laughed craftily, “I regard it as a yes... but it’s OK. Because you’ll be addicted to these items just like your sister very soon. One Tu Jiaya is not enough, I need more chips for Heaven Shadow. And you are a good one because you’re young and beautiful, with considerable talent. So it’ll be easy for you to gain popularity, reaching a certain height, just based on your sister’s reputation.”

Tu Jiaya sneered, “Sounds great but eventually we’re only the tools for you to get more.”

Lin Geng laughed. A kind of happiness that came from the soul enthralled him.“Sounds like your sister has told you a lot... but that’s alright, it saves my time.”

He gazed at this lady, like a predator looking at his prey, and laughed grimly, “I’ve been being in a good fortune ever since I met these things...”

Suddenly, he paused. He skipped some words that almost escaped his lips due to his sheer delight. “Oh... don’t you think so? For

instance, you sister is too naughty, she wanted to escape from me. While I was looking for her, unexpectedly, you wandered willingly into me."

"I won't let you have your way!" Tu Jiaya's firm determination showed on her face. "You can control my body, so what? You will never command my heart."

Lin Geng got up from the sofa, shambling over to her, "It's weird. Your tone sounds the same as your sister... quite an exquisite piece of art. But are you aware that I love to smash down those flawless items? For instance, throwing it on the floor, have it break... no matter how you put the debris together, some cracks will be left on it."

He grasped her chin but unexpectedly, Tu Jiaya suddenly revolted, biting Lin Geng on his palm hard.

She used all her full strength, which cut open Lin Geng's skin and tear his flesh. Yet, it was as if Lin Geng didn't feel any pain at all. he merely moved his palm to his mouth, licking the blood up. Then he narrowed his eyes, seemingly enjoying all these. "Yeah, just like this... your stubbornness, is so wonderful!"

""Have you gone mad due to the drugs?" Tu Jiaya inconceivably looked at Lin Geng's appearance, who seemed to be possessed by the devil.

"Gone mad?" Lin Geng chortled, "No, I'm relaxing myself in a better way... In addition, you don't know, the drug I'll give you is

not the same as what I’m enjoying. Nevertheless, the degree of exhilaration we’ll attain is pretty much the same.”

He approached her, both hands holding the arm of the chair and faced her. “You’ll feel that pretty soon.”

As if he had gone crazy, Lin Geng drew back several steps, walking towards one corner of the office quickly. He turned on some advanced equipment and a piano allegro started playing in a second.

“Der Erkonig”---Schubert.

With the man's deep voice released from the equipment, Lin Geng became even more intoxicated. He walked about in the office with light paces, finally returning to the sofa and picking up another syringe.

Tu Jiaya felt ridiculous... She had just met ghostlike guys before. From the reflection, she saw herself in the mirror along the way and Lin Geng’s behavior, she realized that the two guys didn’t lie to her.

Yet she sensed Lin Geng, who stood in front was more likely to be a demon, an incarnation of evil, compared to the two weird and horrible beings.

The demons would tell you what they wanted clearly, putting their cards on the table... But what about humans?

What about humans…

As Lin Geng walked close to herself step by step, Tu Jiaya felt despairing. Not only would she fall under the control of that drug, a more terrible situation was, this was her sister's body actually…

'Who can save me… god… even a monster …will be good as well.'

She looked down. At the very next second, the syringe might be inserted into her own body. Would it be stronger if it was a direct injection rather than taking pills?

"It's actually 'Der Erkonig'."

Among the fast-paced and the melody full of despair, a soft voice spoke out abruptly.

Tu Jiaya raised her head, what she saw… was a black card floating in front of her with 4 golden stamps sparkling on it.

The irony was these cold twinkling lights gave Tu Jiaya a warm feeling.

Ahead of her, Lin Geng was petrified and unable to move. Meanwhile, a weird man wearing a clown mask just stood there.

The clown was looking at her.

“We came here by following your summons, dear customer.”

At the same time, another voice sprang forth, “Sister!!”

…

…

That voice made Tu Jiaya’s tears gushed out of her eyes. Her sister rushed out from the back of the clown, giving her a tight hug.

“I’m sorry, I’m sorry, I’m sorry, I’m sorry, I’m sorry, I’m sorry, I’m sorry, I’m sorry…”

Tu Jiaqing leaned close to Tu Jiaya, apologizing to her without any intention of stopping.

Lots of scenes happened in the same space. Lin Geng’s fearful expression and his still body, the appearance of her sister… a weird clown and the floating black card.

Tu Jiaya looked at the clown ahead in panic. In a trembling voice, she said, “Are you the person that tempted Jiaqing?”

‘It’s obviously No.9… not my fault.’

However, what he did was merely what any loyal worker of the club would do.

Luo Qiu said as if nothing had happened, “Oh yeah, this customer, you made a wish that you wanted me to save you just now. And it seems this deal will be successful... Well, you two can chat, I’m going deal with the other stuff.”

Luo Qiu walked to the front of Lin Geng, stretching out the black cane and pointing it at his chest. The two then disappeared in the next instant.

The twin sisters looked at each other without saying anything. Only after they stabilized their emotions did they start to speak.

After a long long time, the vanished clown showed up in the office.

Tu Jiaya looked at him. She then brought out the 4-stamp black card daringly, ignoring Tu Jiaqing’s opposition, “I, I’d like to make a wish too...”

...

...

Late at night, outside the airport.

Tu Jiaya and Tu Jiaqing supported each other.

Luo Qiu passed some fake identifications and documents which did not have any problems to the two and said calmly, “Follow the address as soon as you reach the destination. You’ll find a new place to live and possess new identities.”

Tu Jiaya took them over carefully.

“Well, two customers, please keep the periods of doing good in mind... If one does something evil directly or indirectly, I’ll go personally come by to seek compensation for the breach of contract.”

Both nodded without a thought. This night was too weird but amazing, like the life after surviving a disaster.

“How did you deal with Lin Geng?” Tu Jiaya couldn’t stop herself from asking.

She couldn’t make sure whether Lin Geng would appear again and how long can their so-called new life be maintained.

“In Miss Tu Jiaqing’s wish, there are some clauses about having Lin Geng pay for his crimes... Therefore, don’t worry about these because we can guarantee it’ll be done thoughtfully and perfectly. Maybe you two will understand that later. Anyway, hopefully, you two can live on happily later on.”

“No need for you to tell us that.” Tu Jiaya was still wary.

Tu Jiaqing also didn’t say a word. The sisters held each other, turning around and walking to the airport.

As they left, clear footstep could be heard behind Luo Qiu. The everlasting beautiful servant girl walked close to him. “Master seems to be hated.”

Luo Qiu took off the mask, shrugging his shoulder, “That’s why I think it’s right to wear a mask.”

He smiled, “But it’s normal to be hated. Tu Jiaqing spent 3 years worth of time in exchange for saving her sister and paid 10 years in exchange that Lin Geng got the punishment he deserved and the rest of her time to return to her original appearance… As for Tu Jiaya, she has to do good works till she dies, in exchange for keeping her sister’s soul and the opportunity to restart her life. As a result, leaving her home and being controlled by morality forever… Don’t you think it’s normal she gets mad?”

“But she doesn’t know, if it wasn’t for the 4 stamps, she won’t get these back.” You Ye softly voiced. “However, if both of them can finish the contract, that’ll be enough to offset their souls.”

Luo Qiu shook his head. He didn’t want to talk about these matters anymore.

You Ye eyed the gradually disappearing shadows of the sisters, before commenting indifferently, “Humans, are really so weak.”

Luo Qiu nodded, agreeing. But then he said softly, “Hence, that is probably the reason, they support each other, walking down the path known as life.”

Chapter 69: The Doughty And Well-Informed Mass Of Chaoyun Area

Black Soul No.18 felt an unprecedented thrill. It also felt strong ill intentions from the club's head stewardess.

Black Soul No.18 even fell into deep thought, wondering if he had offended Miss You Ye in ways he didn't realize.

If not... What the hell was this!!

No.18 dared not move. It was the home of the target who needed to be protected.

This was also the new master's home. However, he had to pretend that he couldn't see or hear anything.

Just like that, Black Soul No.18 squatted outside the entrance door like a door-god, merely observing the lift going up and down.

"Don't just stop at the basement floor! Come up quickly!"

...

...

Were there any other black souls nearby?

It did not seem to be so. After a further check, it seemed to have left. As he had just woke up, Luo Qiu gazed at the ceiling in a daze.

Luo Qiu still got up on time despite thinking about this question.

Breakfast had been laid out on the dining table. Ren Ziling had woke up early. At this moment, she was focusing on the morning news while having the bread and milk.

“Early this morning, according to the reports of the Chaoyun masses, the Chaoyun police have caught a man surnamed Lin on accounts of drug consumption and drug possession in a deluxe apartment at Mashan Road Neighborhoods. The police spokesperson announced that Mr. Lin was the legal representative of some entertainment company and was found with a massive amount of drugs at his home. Mr. Lin has been in a coma due to his drug abuse... This event is under further investigation...”

Chaoyun (朝云)Mass---It comes from a word mentioned in mandarin media’s reports---Chaoyang（朝阳） Mass. There’s a district called Chaoyang District in Beijing. Many artists are always found to be taking drugs in that area. They were finally caught due to tips reported by the residents that live in the Chaoyang District. Therefore, this writer made up a similar name to describe these people who have a strong sense of justice and always fought against corrupt powers.

You Ye said, that it would be unlikely for him to wake up. Even if he woke up, all he could do was move his eyelids and lay in bed...

Tu Jiaqing hoped that Lin Geng would be punished for his crimes.

This was probably the end for him.

…

…

At this time, while Luo Qiu was pouring water, he heard Ren Ziling whisper seriously, “That makes no sense… Why is it again from the Chaoyun Mass? Why do I never get any wind of this? Why is it the Chaoyun Mass that always manages to catch those drug addicts and criminals? And what the hell is with that “man surnamed Lin”? It’s obviously Lin Geng. And it was I who investigate him first!!”

Luo Qiu sat down, showing an innocent expression, “Do you know him?”

Ren Ziling replied absently, “He’s the boss of Heaven’s Shadow, someone that always shows on the headlines.”

She picked up the phone, “Don’t know about Jiaya’s situation… still can’t get through?”

Luo Qiu… changed the subject, “It’s time for work.”

“F*ck! I’ll be late!” Ren Ziling shouted after checking the time, then she hurried to prepare in her disorderly manner just like usual.

“Have you get all you need? I won’t send anything to your office again,” Luo Qiu said unemotionally.

Ren Ziling paused a moment, she walked over to Luo Qiu suddenly before sniffing at his clothes for a second, then put her arm over his shoulder, “Brat, take her back home for dinner when she’s free.”

“…” Luo Qiu showed a blank expression as he didn’t understand her words.

“Yeah, that’s it. Don’t forget it!” Ren Ziling clapped Luo Qiu on his shoulder and pinched his face, “My son is always the most handsome boy!”

“… You are going to be late.”

“!!!”

…

…

Boss Luo skipped classes today. Whether he attended classes or

not, as long as he could pass the final exam, then he would get enough credit points.

However, he didn't head back to the club immediately. Instead, he locked onto You Ye's location and arrived in a dry room filled with all sorts of instruments and vessels.

It was likely to be a laboratory or a testing site. Several people were dressed in white gowns. They seemed to be fast asleep on the table. Only You Ye was in action.

There was also the slight sound of dripping---from the activated high-pressure liquid chromatograph.

The servant girl wore the same white coat as those guys. Her hair coiled along with a pair of black frame glasses on her face.

When Luo Qiu arrived, You Ye was shaking a test tube in her hand.

"Where is this?"

"I didn't want to waste a lot of time waiting for the purchased equipment to arrived; therefore, I borrowed this pharmaceutical factory's laboratory."

You Ye put the test tube into the holder, standing with putting both hands together.

Though she dressed differed, but still acted as a servant girl.

“What purchase?”

“Well, there is an exclusive laboratory in Russia; nevertheless, it’ll be hard to move it here.” You Ye said.

Luo Qiu was shocked. “What’s this laboratory for?”

You Ye smiled. “An interest of mine. But if Master doesn’t like it, You Ye can seal it.”

Luo Qiu shook his head. “No need.”

It must be for killing time during this long period. Luo Qiu added, “Let me see it later… By the way, is there anything for you to call me here?”

You Ye gestured for Luo Qiu to come to her side. “Master, I did an analysis on the items found in Lin Geng’s home.”

Luo Qiu was astounded. “Those drugs should be heroin or crystal meth, etc.”

You Ye nodded. “Yes, those are what common people can get access to the ‘market’. However, those will leave great damage on people. There is a need to develop some new products that can

lower the risk while giving even more pleasant sensations for those few people who can't resist the euphoria from drugs... Of course, people will have more dependence on new ones."

Luo Qiu nodded. He felt he had gained more knowledge. He then raised a further question. "You mean, what Lin Geng used is a new drug?"

You Ye said, "I came here to experiment after sending the sisters away last night. Lin Geng has two kinds of drugs. One is for controlling the artists in his company, such as the one Tu Jiaya got addicted to, which is considered a mixed type. It has been synthesized by adding some stimulants and crystal meth through a simple method. A little time is needed before the recipe can be found... But it's not difficult to achieve it. As to what Lin Geng uses himself, it is probably not an item that can be confected by a common drug dealer."

"What do you mean?"

"As for the other one, it contains very little methamphetamine, the rest are all unknown substances." You Ye shook her head, "It's still in analysis... However, it's clear that they are not the usual materials for producing drugs. In addition, when it's injected into the blood vessel, it combines quickly with the blood, and releases a special hormone, which can stimulate the parietal lobe of the brain directly..."

Luo Qiu tried to understand what she was talking about but he failed. Therefore, You Ye stopped talking and gave him a smile. "In general, it's something that can make people smarter and feel

energetic after using it. But seems it'll erode the mentality of the user as a side effect."

Was it a drug that made people intelligent?

"What if it is overused?" Luo Qiu asked suddenly.

You Ye pointed at a mouse in a glass box nearby, "I've extracted the main part of the drug that was found in Lin Geng's home and injected it into the mouse several times."

With this, You Ye took out a tube of blood from a fridge at the side. She opened the box and poured the blood into it.

Nothing happened to the mouse first. However, its eyes soon turned red. Its claws and teeth grew at an alarming rate. Then its whole body instantly pounced on the puddle of blood.

Chapter 70: Mo Xiaofei

The laboratory rat suddenly became still after a series of frenzied actions. It then fell over, looking like it won't survive for long.

You Ye said while pondering, "It can't bear it and the extent of frenziness is stronger than last time."

Luo Qiu knitted his brows. "This drug... could make humans go crazy."

You Ye said, "Yet some other substances in it may restrain this effect. Besides, if one doesn't use it massively in a long period, this worst situation probably would not happen. This might because the person who produced it considered its real side effect or that the maker added the restraining substances intentionally... Well, of course only the creator knows the real reason."

Luo Qiu looked at You Ye, "Lin Geng should have fainted. It was different from this, right?"

As for the best way to deal with Lin Geng, Luo Qiu left that task to You Ye---he thought You Ye would do better than him.

As to the reason...

It was obvious. Boss Luo didn't think he---the new club boss would be any match, compared to the 300-year-experienced Ms Puppet, in both knowledge and the ability to handle problems.

He just stayed there for a while. Once he felt the sisters were almost done with pouring out each others' feelings to one another, he returned in light of the estimated time, then only listened to how You Ye's handled Lin Geng.

"Yes, because what he used is just common heroin." You Ye said. "Considering that there is a small probability of going crazy, we didn't choose the new products. Besides, we don't want to get too involved, even though it can't be considered as trouble. Now, if Lin Geng wakes up, he will just be a vegetable and can't move, which is the retribution he deserves. In addition, The police have 'successfully' found some evidence revealing that certain improper means have been used by the Heaven's Shadow Entertainment. Reaping what he sowed and losing all his reputation, I think the Tu sisters will be satisfied with this result."

Luo Qiu nodded, but still felt curious, "Oh by the way, how did you find the difference between these and the common drugs?"

You Ye winked, "We've done something similar before and obtained several formulas from some big drug traffickers; therefore, we know quite a lot about the common drugs. I only planned to research this drug because I felt there was a difference. And as to the punishment to Lin Geng, it won't be changed even if replacing the drugs…Is there anything wrong, master?"

Luo Qiu shook his head, thinking at the same time, "We might come into contact with these people, thus it's not bad to know and get used to it early."

He suddenly remembered faintly sensing the aura of a Black Soul this morning so he asked, “By the way, except for No.9, where are the other Black Soul Envoys? I remember that you said they are sent to every corner of the world, so some may not come back so quickly. However, some time have passed, some of them should have been come back already.”

Luo Qiu also remembered that he already said that he wanted to meet all the Black Soul Envoys.

You Ye said, “There are 21 Black Soul Envoys, yet all of them are on vacation except for No.3, No.9, No. 18 and No.77. No.77 is attracting a super high-quality customer with all his strength. No.1 and No.18 are not available at the moment. Nonetheless, if master longs to meet them, I’ll wake up all the others that are all on vacation.”

“on vacation?”

“Yes, Black Soul Envoys are eligible to use their accumulated achievements to ignore their Black Soul Identities and enter society as human beings, enjoying their lives. The length of time depends on their achievements.” You Ye glanced at Luo Qiu, saying, “Their vacations have been approved by the former boss.”

The reason Black Soul Envoys kept seeking out potential customers and fighting for their targets during their whole life was so that they’d be able to achieve freedom after getting enough achievements some day later. However, this goal seemed too much distant and illusionary. Therefore, the vacation system had been created.

Most envoys realized their vacations were a waste of their achievements but still felt gave it up willingly...

The long-term goals seemed impossible to come true but for short-term goals, despite it being only several years or a dozen years... but they would have friends, a spouse, even families, able to enjoy life like common people.

“No need.” Luo Qiu shook his head, “Let’s talk about that after their vacations. Well... seems like a new customer coming.”

...

...

Mo Xiaofei lowered his head while body trembled.

Not far away from the school, there were always some students extorting him for money. Today, the situation was the same.

Besides those familiar faces, another guy came today. He seemed to be in his twenties, wearing a small singlet, with blond hair and a cigarette in his mouth.

In Mo Xiaofei’s eyes, these kind of people were unemployed youths. Or more bluntly, gangsters and street hooligans.

Yet, he dared not to speak out these words.

“Is he the guy?”

Blondie sized Mo Xiaofei up and down.

A student near him who was wearing his school uniform with a national style added right away, “Yes, Brother Quan! This brat is very obedient, without any special background. His mother is an ordinary female worker, and father is a cripple.”

Mo Xiaofei felt agitated and said, “Dare you say that again?!”

However, just after he exploded, the very next second, Mo Xiofei was pushed against the wall by another student. He tried to hit back but was too weak. Then, stomach was struck by a fist by his opponent. It was so painful that he almost retched.

Blondie said, “Seems like he isn’t that obedient.”

The student beside him explained, “It’s not because of that. If we don’t mention his father, he’s always well-behaved… But I like to say that to tease him.”

“Hahaha, you’re too mean, but I like it.” Blondie laughed out loud, grasping Mo Xiaofei’s collar and lifted him up, “You’re Mo Xiaofei right?”

Brother Quan patted Mo Xiaofei's cheek, giving him a sneer, "I didn't find you for anything in particular today, except to tell you that this place under my watch. Obediently listen to my words when you see me next time. And I have something for you to do. You'd better be here before 8 this evening."

"What are you going to do?" Mo Xiaofei was scared.

Brother Quan pinched Mo Xiaofei's chin, "You don't have to worry about it now. Anyway, remember, be here on time. And listen, it's easy for me to ask around for where your live... imagine the consequences."

With this, Brother Quan let go Mo Xiaofei's collar and tidied up his own clothes, laughing scornfully. "Now some f*ckin stupid students think that it'll be useful to tell the school or call the police. But what about the result? We are betting our lives everyday, so what are a few days of jail time? On the other hand, what about you guys? It might be rather unfortunate?"

Mo Xiaofei's face turned slightly pale due to the threat.

"Be here on time."

Brother Quan spoke out the words coolly, then left with the wrinkled cigarette.

Chapter 71: I Want To Be A Hero

He returned home straightaway after school.

His father couldn't move his legs anymore and could only get about using a wheelchair. Due to his father's disability, Mo Xiaofei had helped out with the housework ever since he started to understand their situation.

He finished cooking dinner swiftly, leaving a portion for his mother who hadn't come back yet, then walked into his father's room.

Though disabled, in Mo Xiaofei's opinion, his father didn't become passive or frustrated, rather, he faced life with a positive attitude.

Since he lost both legs, his father couldn't work anymore. From then on, he started to learn wood sculpting and set up his own online store. Business was neither good nor bad. Together with his mother's wage, their life was considered alright.

"Dad, come have dinner."

His father---Mo Hongqi's sideburns were already gray. After he heard his son's calling, he set down the sculpting knife and gave a smile. "OK."

He pulled the wheelchair over to himself, holding the chair to

support his body and tried to move over. Mo Xiaofei hurriedly came over to help.

Each time he saw this, Mo Xiaofei felt ineffably grieved. His father was a strong man and could lift him up easily during his childhood.

He always climbed on top of his father's arm, hanging himself in the air, both he and his father had fun during those times. But now, it was hard to achieve this kind of actions.

Mo Hongqi used to be a fireman before the accident. Ever since Mo Xiaofei was a child, his father had been a hero in his heart. He used to dream of becoming a fireman, a hero who would rescue people's lives when they were in danger after he grew up, just like his father.

Mo Xiaofei felt rather impulsive today... No one knew the reason.

"Dad... do you ever regret your decision at the fire that year?"

Mo Hongqi gave a start, raising his head and looking at his son, saying softly, "Now, aren't we living well anyway?"

Mo Xiaofei fell silent. His father was forever a true hero in his heart even though he couldn't stand any longer. His father was positive and optimistic and never felt self-abased on account of his physical condition.

But he, on the other hand, was… coward.

He didn’t dare to make a sound even though he was bullied because he was afraid that it’d make trouble for his family… he was even more unwilling to let his father stand up for him.

After dinner, Mo Xiaofei went back to his room. He stared at the electronic alarm clock in a daze. The words from Blondie wandered around in his mind.

He was unwilling to witness any more misfortune befall his father who just had been managed to cheer up.

Mo Xiaofei gritted his teeth, he couldn’t be a coward anymore! Therefore, after giving an excuse, he left his house, arriving at the place which the blond hair Brother Quan instructed him to be.

Those students were there again… This was the back door of an automotive repair shop. When Mo Xiaofei came, those guys were chatting.

“You came. Quite punctual.” The blond hair Brother Quan walked to Mo Xiaofei and nodded.

At that time, the Brother Quan fished out the key and opened the back door before driving a car out, saying, “You guys, get in the car.”

Mo Xiaofei hesitated for a while. In the end, he was reluctantly

dragged in by some of the students into the car.

Soon, the car had been stopped outside a bar. Brother Quan took them into an alleyway. It was then the back door of the bar opened and a man walked out. He passed a black bag to Brother Quan and also said something.

Only after the man went back and closed the door did Brother Quan return. He took out a small pack which was full of white powder. Then, he stuffed the small pack into his own pocket with a smile. “Later on, you guys send these items to the appointed place as per my orders. Someone will be there waiting for you.”

“Brother Quan… Wasn’t it Mo Xiaofei who was the one that would be delivering them,” one of the students said in a strange voice. “We… need to as well?”

Brother Quan snorted. “Are you idiots? Is he able to send them all in one night?”

He then continued, “But be assured, I won’t let you do it for free. After sending it all, I’ll give each one 300 yuan as a reward.”

All of them hesitated. However, at this time, Mo Xiaofei knitted his brows. “What’s this?”

Brother Quan smirked. “It’s an excellent thing… Why? Do you want to have a try?”

Somehow, Mo Xiaofei suddenly became courageous. Taking advantage that the Brother Quan was distracted, he snatched the whole bag and hugged it in his arms.

“What the hell are you doing?” Brother Quan became furious.

Mo Xiaofei gnashed his teeth, taking a few steps back and turned to run away. He didn't know where his courage came from... He had a pretty good guess about what the white powder was.

His father had been being an upright and grave person all his life, rescuing people regardless of his own personal safety.

As his son, Mo Xiaofei thought even if he was weak in character, he could never do something to harm people---He had not thought about the consequences, merely letting the blood rush to his head.

However, after running for a certain distance, he found the weak him was not able to escape. Then, he could not help regretting his rash decision.

Damn! It was a dead end! Why is it a dead end?

Looking at Brother Quan and the several other students, Mo Xiaofei leaned against the wall, saying in a quivering voice, “Don’t come over here! Or I’ll throw this away!”

“Do it.” Brother Quan sneered. “Let’s see how far can you throw it. Or you eat it all if you’re brave! Go get it back!”

Once Brother Quan gave the order, those students dashed towards Mo Xiaofei immediately. Someone reached out for the bag in his hand. As he was panicked, Mo Xiaofei threw the bag---to the other side of the wall.

Brother Quan was dumbfounded. He exploded in anger. “Hold down this guy! Wait for me to come back and teach him a lesson!”

Brother Quan started estimating the height of the wall. Ultimately, he chose to take a detour to get it. Listening to the faint beat from the other side of the wall, it was perhaps the back alley of a dance hall or a bar.

…

…

Crack.

The small bag fell near the feet of a shadow.

The club’s servant girl lowered her head and glanced downwards, seeing many pouch packets falling out of the black bag. She picked and opened one, before smelling it.

“Seems I don’t have to buy it… Saves me some time then.”

With a smile, You Ye walked out of this alley like a queen of the night---she didn't care what happened to the other side of the wall, it was not her business. As long as she finished the task that the boss ordered her to do, it was all good.

...

...

After a short while, Brother Quan came back in a rage. He looked at those students, then looked at Mo Xiaofei before kicking him in the belly mercilessly. "You've lost one ten thousand worth of goods of mine! Are you f*ckin courting death?!!"

Mo Xiaofei wanted to retaliate but he couldn't move after being controlled by several students. Every blow of Brother Quan's fist was like hammer strike, hitting him into a world of pain.

"Brother Quan, stop. He's spitting out blood already!" a student said in a flurried tone. "You'll beat him to death!"

Brother Quan kicked Mo Xiaofei one more time, then spat. "If I can't find it, you'll see how your whole family die!"

Mo Xiaofei fainted in pain.

He didn't know when he woke up. He just felt like all his bones were broken and the alley had turned bright... it seemed the night had passed.

Mo Xiaofei crawled on the ground with difficulty, trying to be out of the alley.

‘I achieved nothing; instead, I caused more trouble?’

‘I only want to be a straight and strong man like my father.’

‘Am I still a useless person?’

Mo Xiaofei’s vision blurred. As he crawled, he seemed to enter some other place.

There was a person suddenly asking him, “Dear customer, what do you need?”

‘Need?’

‘What do I need?’

“I… I need power… I want to become a hero that can protect my family…”

Chapter 72: Resolution Transfer

Luo Qiu was sizing up the new customer.

He seemed to be hurt seriously. After all, he had spitted out a lot of blood, perhaps even rupturing his internal organs.

“Take a seat.”

He treated the customer with the basic courtesy.

Actually, many of the mysterious points of the club could be skipped when meeting new customers as it would be more convincing to do one action, rather than speaking a thousand sentences.

Mo Xiaofei’s body started to leave the floor. A wonderful power lifted him up and sent him to the seat.

A shocked look could be seen on Mo Xiaofei’s face.

Luo Qiu had gotten used to the clown face. At present, he sat opposite to Mo Xiaofei, “Customer, you said you want to obtain power, right?”

“You…” Mo Xiaofei regained some clarity. He wondered if it was due to the place here, he felt the pain to be relieved by a little. At the same time, he took a look at the man with clown, then move

his attention to the beautiful servant girl beside him. “Who are you guys… immortals… or demons?”

“We’re merely businessmen,” Luo Qiu said indifferently. “Theoretically we can sell anything you want, on the condition that you can afford it.”

Mo Xiaofei breathing turned rapid. “You can sell me anything… There are no free lunches in this world. You may want something more besides money, right? My life? Or my soul?”

‘Why… A kid at his age seems to be easier to communicate with…’

Luo Qiu said briskly, “Those can be considered as items to be traded. Of course as a human, you can choose other objects to make the deal.”

“That might be something like relationship, love, happiness or some part of my body… In brief, what I have, whether invisible or substantial objects, it won’t be money, right?”

The club leader was astonished by this kid’s words again. Perhaps a child at his age might find it easier to accept weird events.

No guidance was needed from the boss, Mo Xiaofei said immediately, “I’ll exchange it with my soul! As long as you can provide me a strong power!”

Luo Qiu fell silent for a minute, then asked, “There are many kinds of strong powers. Which one would you like to choose? Money, authority, or pure physical power? There are all regarded as strong powers.”

Mo Xiaofei’s expression became intense. “I’d like to own the super power that you used to move me just now! It should be something like telekinesis, able to move objects without touching them! But don’t lie to me, don’t show some small tricks like moving soda cans to deceive me!”

Luo Qiu said stonily, “Customer, if you want to exchange it for your soul, it’ll have a time limit.”

“In any case, you only want my soul! And I’m willing to offer it but you have to provide me the best one!”

Watching Mo Xiaofei’s look filled with rage, Luo Qiu nodded, “I see, the quality of your soul, is obviously not worth only a soda can. Well, we can sign the contract now.”

This was probably the fastest transaction Luo Qiu ever finished… Because of Mo Xiaofei’s frankness.

Mo Xiaofei looked at the goatskin roll unfolded in front of him, gritting his teeth… ‘After signing, I’ll own a strong power!’

‘Dad, I know you want me to be a strong man that can stand upright!’

‘Now, it’s my turn to be the man you’re proud of… your hero!’

…

…

“Is it… done?”

Mo Xiaofei gazed at both his hands in amazement, touching his body. He felt he was at an unprecedented top form. In a flash, he went back to the former alley.

Mo Xiaofei suddenly shook his fist and the garbage bin in the back alley flew out the next second, heading straight towards the dead end.

Boom!!

The whole iron garbage bin transformed instantly, becoming scrap iron. Finally, it left a huge destructive trace leaving on the wall.

Mo Xiaofei looked at his palms, with an overjoyed expression while mumbling, “I have got power… I’ve got power! Brother Quan… If you dare hurt my families…”

With a deep breath and waving his hand, he turned around and

left.

After he left, the club's boss came to this alley along with the servant girl, watching Mo Xiaofei's back.

"It looks as if some new souls will enter the account soon," You Ye said softly near Luo Qiu.

But Luo Qiu muttered, "I developed his brain to give him that ability, which can trigger a human's latent talent... human beings will certainly evolve though this way some day."

Luo Qiu didn't answer her, instead merely moved his mind to give rise to a thought, which made the dustbin returned to its original shape, although many folds could still be seen on its surface.

The garbage had also been returned back into the bin. Even the fallen gravel from the damage on the wall regained as its former appearance as well.

This was Luo Qiu's caring for public property.

After everything had been restored, Luo Qiu touched the wall. This time, he did not speak with You Ye.

He was thinking. It wasn't him that develop Mo Xiaofei's brain or the body swap of Tu Jiaya and her sister. Furthermore, turning the bone marrow to be suitable for Jiang Chu's son which hadn't

matched at beginning, was not due to him either.

Yet at the same time, it could be said to be because of him.

One should say those were all the abilities from the club or more likely due to that weird altar. He was just a carrier of this ability. When buyers signed a contract with the seller, the club would realized the buyer's' requirements through Luo Qiu.

However, the way to achieve it was not something that could be determined by him at the current stage.

Such as developing Mo Xiaofei's brain, having him possess some super power that was similar to telekinesis. The price was the excessive consumption of his health, and reduction of his lifespan---the more he used this ability and at a deeper level, the more harmful it will be to his own body.

He used his soul as a transaction fee only to exchange it for an opportunity to develop his brain---As for the side effects due to ceaseless usage, it was not included in the transaction.

The sentence 'It looks as if some new souls will enter the account soon'' meant just that.

This was not the only way to give Mo Xiaofei the telekinesis ability but they chose this simple and relatively crude method to achieve it... Part of the reason was because Mo Xiaofei was ignorant about these consequences and merely longed for the

super power…

Yet, this was probably the resolution transferred by the club to this new leader.

…

…

‘We’re not charity organization! Hum!!!’

To rid himself of the heavy atmosphere, Boss Luo imagined those words in a charming tsundere Lolita’s tone.

Chapter 73: If You Like Him, Say It Out Loud!

‘He came today?’

Luo Dance gazed at Luo Qiu, who was sitting there quietly as usual. She appeared to be absent of mind, counting the remaining lifespan of the uncle and aunt silently.

The aunt had been living for dozens of years. She was not educated but had more worldly wisdom than the young ones. She pulled Luo Dance aside.

The beauty of the bun house from dozen of years ago was speaking to the current beauty of the bun house while holding her hand.

“Dance, tell me the truth, do you have a crush on little Luo Qiu?”

The aunt was waiting to see the shyness of a young girl. Nevertheless, she couldn’t have known that the young girl was actually a butterfly monster that had just achieved eclosion. This meant she didn’t know what ‘have a crush on’ meant.

“Why should I have a crush on him?” Luo Dance blinked her eyes.

Disbelief could be seen on the aunt’s face. She was very confident

in her numerous years of experience. “No? Then why did you peek at him the whole morning?”

Luo Dance didn’t know what to say, neither did she know how to handle the situation. She had no choice but to shake her head, “Aunt, it’s not like that.”

The aunt blinked her cloudy eyes, as if she had seen through everything. She felt this girl was pitiful. She had lost her memory and didn’t even know her origins. Therefore, she might have no idea about what kind of person she liked. Hence, the aunt said, “Young one, you have been sneaking glances at him all day. This isn’t false, right?”

‘That’s because I don’t know what the boss of that weird club will do.’

However, Luo Dance still nodded.

The aunt added, “Then, when your gaze meet his, do you feel nervous?”

Luo Dance searched through her thoughts for a while before nodding subconsciously. She felt a different feeling when their gazes meet each other… It was like the feeling she felt when she was very young and saw the huge monsters passing by her. However, it was slightly different… this feeling was scarier.

“Are there butterflies in your stomach?” The aunt asked her step

by step.

Luo Dance considered for a while before nodding.

“And you will be afraid that little Luo Qiu’s will notice your glances! Right?” The aunt inquired with a smile.

As to this part, Luo Dance nodded seriously.

The aunt then patted Luo Dance’s hand before stating the conclusion. “That’s it! That means you like him!”

“…I like him??”

The aunt asked slowly, “Another question, did you feel happy when you brought back several boxes of milk last time?”

Luo Dance nodded, she was definitely happy because she didn’t have to starve.

“You said the milk was from little Luo Qiu, right?”

She nodded.

“So you’re actually happy right?” The aunt said.

Luo Dance felt something wasn’t right. Those were paid by

Huang Chengyin, it was just that before they left, Luo Qiu had said ‘If it’s not enough, take more’. This was the reason she dared to accept more. Therefore to a certain extent, the milk was gifted by Luo Qiu... The young butterfly monster felt that there was some confusion regarding this issue.

Anyway, she was happy in the end. So she nodded again.

The aunt didn’t intend to stop her questions, “Do you hope that he will give something else to you?”

With this, a look of expectancy appeared on the young monster’s face... she did look forward to getting more milk and honey.

“Do you think he’s special, totally different from others?”

Luo Dance admitted this issue rather quickly.

“That’s it!” The aunt smiled happily. “You always peek at him, feeling afraid if he found out. And butterflies in your stomach, while thinking he’s the most special person, and sometimes want to receive gifts from him! Those all mean you like him!”

Luo Dance eyes opened wide. “I, I like him?”

The aunt said slightly, “Girl, don’t be shy. I have gone through that period too! When I was young, I had the same feelings you had when I was with Old Chen. You might not want to admit it but that’s definitely what you feel!”

Luo Dance wanted to say something else but the aunt wished for the pure girl to be happy, so she gave her some sincere words and earnest wishes. “Girl, what do you think of me? Do you trust me?”

Luo Dance nodded.

The aunt consoled her, “Believe me, you can’t go wrong! You definitely like him! I’ve lived all my life, it’s easy to see through young people’s emotions.”

Luo Dance shook her head. Like forest monsters, the older they were, the more intelligent they were. For instance, the grandfather tree monster, who had died of environment pollution, was a respectful senior. He said, ‘Having an aged senior in the family is like having a treasure. If you’re confused, it’s better to listen to the seniors. Because they’re more experienced and knowledgeable than those ignorant little guys.’

Humans... were probably the same.

The little monster looked through the window, watching at the quiet and lonely person. ‘Is this... the ‘like’ that humans always mentioned?’

“Aunt, What should I do?”

“Don’t worry! I’ll help you!”

The aunt, with smooth movements, took out a steaming basket filled with dim sum from the steamer outside the door and passed it to Luo Dance, “First, you should have more contact with each other! It used to be that a boy should chase after a girl; however, times have changed. a girl can act more daringly and pursue a boy!”

Luo Dance looked at the basket and was at a loss of what to do. At that moment, the aunt pushed her back. “Go to him! Be brave! If you like him, speak it out loud! Have him know you are fond of him! Express your feelings with actions! Or even say it out!”

‘Is that really true? But the grandpa tree monster said some similar words as well.’

Monsters are monsters. They should adore nature, and stay true to their heart. If you were keen on him, tell him directly. Your butterfly tribe is almost extinct, so it would be better to reproduce quickly...

...

...

Luo Qiu was counting down the time.

He merely intended to be with Old Chen during his final moments.

As he was turning the New Testament in his hand, Luo Dance suddenly rush towards him in a fluster. Luo Qiu raised his head and found that the young butterfly monster was holding a steaming basket while standing in front of him. It seemed she was at a loss of what to do next.

“Something the matter?”

Luo Dance glanced back at the aunt whom at hidden herself to spy on them. All she could do was placing the steaming basket in front of him. “For, for you.”

“I didn’t order this.” Luo Qiu gave a start.

Looking at her uncomfortable behaviour, Luo Qiu naturally discovered the hiding aunt. Before he realized what happened, the butterfly monster took on the attitude of a dying warrior and shouted at him.

“I…I like you!!”

The event was probably too much for Luo Qiu’s psychological endurance to handle. In that moment of inattentiveness, the New Testament in his hand fell to the floor.

Poof…

At the same time, the whole dining room was shocked. The aunt standing outside opened her mouth wide, with a miserable look on

her face. She felt too embarrassed to watch any more.

Chapter 74: Judgment

…

“Good job, girl!”

“I support you!!”

These words were all from their neighbors who were merely watching the fun. An old man was whistling, and some others were clapping, perhaps because of the little girl’s bravery.

Luo Qiu thought so as well.

He lowered to pick up the book, then tapped the table with his finger. Almost at the same time, several glasses suddenly turned over and scalding tea water poured onto the pants of the several most enthusiastic old men.

Other customers shifted attentions to them involuntarily but found that there was nothing worth watching. Just as they intended to follow-up the story of the new bun house beauty, the young pair of ‘male and female’ had already vanished.

When did they slip away? Why didn’t anybody witness it?

“What did the aunt say to you?”

They were actually at the back of the bun house. After bringing her out, Luo Qiu asked her, not knowing whether to laugh or cry.

Luo Dance said without thought, “The aunt said, I might be fond of you. She told me to let you know that, and asked me to be braver.”

“You’re really brave.” Luo Qiu laughed. “What did she tell you that? Don’t try to hide the truth.”

Luo Dance had no choice but to say out the whole process.

In his imagination, the monsters should be smarter, or could peer into the hearts of humans; for the more intelligent ones, they should be able to dally with the human heart. However, it turned out there were still some innocent monsters that existed in their group.

Having his general knowledge updated, Luo Qiu shook his head. “Remember, before you give a confession of love next time, you should make sure the man is someone you really like. Though you’re a monster, you are, theoretically, still a female as well. A girl’s confession is considered a precious thing.”

She still didn’t understand. Luo Dance merely showed him a puzzled face.

The club’s master had no interest in teaching a monster what

love was; therefore, he shook his head, going through the motions, “Go back to work. You’ll understand it later.”

“Oh!”

The little monster nodded without saying a word. Her face was devoid of any depressed or embarrassed expressions. It was as if... she just did a simple thing.

Luo Qiu sighed with relief. This was the second time he felt the viciousness of a female matchmaker besides Ren Ziling.

After such an awkward occasion, he might not go back there for a while... Furthermore, there would be not many opportunities that would cause him to stop by there again..

He raised his head and looked up at this decades-old bun house. At the same time, he saw Old Chen’s son approaching slowly while carrying two big bags of items.

...

...

Mo Xiaofei still remembered the way to the automobile repair workshop.

Yet the odd thing was, the doors were firmly closed during the

daytime. Mo Xiaofei went around to the back door and stuck his ear onto the iron door. He could faintly hear some sounds from the inside... it seemed to be the sound of something being smashed.

Recalling the ferocious look that Brother Quan showed and his threatening words, a hint of darkness flashed through Mo Xiaofei's eyes.

He stared at the lock, then abruptly wrinkled the area between his eyelids. With a 'crack' sound, the lock became twisted. Then the door opened automatically in front of Mo XIaofei and he walked in soundlessly.

Inside the workshop, Brother Quan sat beside a folded, square table. Hints of anger could still be seen on his face while he held a bottle of beer in his hand. Several students lowered heads in front of him.

Swollen marks had been left all over their faces and dirty oil stains could be seen on their clothes. They looked at Brother Quan in fright whom had just taken a seat.

Even after searching for a whole night, the thing he wanted hadn't been found. Therefore, they became the punching bag of Brother Quan. None of them dared to retaliate against him because he used to box, hence had a strong figure. If he went all out, they wouldn't even be able to bear one fist with their weak bodies.

"This is all Mo Xiaofei's fault! If he didn't go crazy, how could Brother Quan lose his item! If it wasn't for the fact that we didn't

know if he was already dead or not, we would definitely teach him a good lesson!”

There was still ways to stop Brother Quan from beating them all up to vent his anger. For example, one student was planning this.

“F*ck! I won’t have my things lose for free! If I know which f*ckin b*itch picked it up, I’ll peel off his skin!” Brother Quan pounded the table forcefully. “You guys, go to check if that brat Mo Xiaofei died or not! And find out where Mo Xiaofei’s home is! F*ck, he’d better not die, so that I can ask his father for the payment of the debt!”

“That won’t be necessary.”

All of a sudden, a light voice came from the door. Everyone else gave a start.

Mo Xiaofei walked out one step at a time. His clothes were still the same clothes he wore yesterday, and he still maintained the same messy appearance after he had been assaulted. The only difference was that the originally heavily injured body seemed to be fine now.

Brother Quan sneered and stood up. “Tut, you didn’t die and actually came running back. You have guts... You came to see me? Did you get the item back? Brat, I appreciate your audacity. If you return it, this matter will be written off. And I’ll protect from now on!”

“No, I didn’t.” Mo Xiaofei shook his head.

If this happened a day ago, he wouldn’t even have the courage to speak. Whereas now at this moment, he was not afraid at all. Mo Xiaofei took a deep breath. “I’m here to tell you, that you’d better not hurt my family. Or you’ll face the consequences!”

Blond hair Brother Quan went crazy with anger, feeling as if he heard the funniest joke of the year. He hurled the canned beer that was in his hand towards the ground, rapidly approaching Mo Xiaofei. “Seems like you haven’t had enough!”

Even when it seemed like Brother Quan’s fist was about to strike him, Mo Xiaofei neither retreated nor evade it. In his eyes, Brother Quan’s action seemed to slow down drastically. He stretched out his hand, with 5 fingers spread out.

Between the electric sparks, Brother Quan’s body flew backward, smashing into the side door of a car.

Boom!!!

The car door completely caved in. The car window even shattered at the same time. Brother Quan felt as though he had been hit by a lorry. An intense pain emitted from his spinal cord, the agony almost letting him lose his soul.

“You… you…” Brother Quan could not speak. Instead, a mouthful of fresh blood was spat out.

However, at this time, Mo Xiaofei extended his arm and grabbed the air causing Blond hair Brother Quan to be dragged back from afar.

Mo Xiaofei caught Brother Quan's hair, kicking his belly severely. "I've said, that you would have to bear the consequences."

Ah---!!

With hearing the screech from Brother Quan, the faces of those students turned dreadfully pale due to fright.

What happened to Mo Xiaofei... he caught him without body contact?

They really witnessed this scene. Brother Quan's body directly floated to him from several meters away!

Several students freaked out. They slowly backed away... before turning around attempting to flee.

"None of you guys can leave."

Hearing Mo Xiaofei's cold voice, those students seemed to be pulled back by something and were dragged towards him.

"Receive my judgment."

“No, no---!!”

Chapter 75: Year After Year, Simple Days

The sound of screeching and begging for mercy seemed to resound near his ears.

Mo Xiaofei's face became pale after calming down, then drew himself back involuntarily. He stopped as he bumped into the door of forklift that was raised in the air by a pneumatic elevator.

The falling Brother Quan and the students... They were bathed in blood and were on their last legs. If they couldn't be rescued in time, their life would definitely end.

Mo Xiaofei found that he was covered in a cold sweat. After finishing venting his indignation, he was shocked to see this sort of bloody spectacle in front of his eyes.

"No...they deserve it. I was just punishing their wrongs."

"Right! I was merely stopping them from committing other crimes."

"I didn't do anything wrong."

"This world is much too unfair, I'm not wrong..." Mo Xiaofei opened his mouth, eyes turned sharper and then mumbled to himself, "Yes... I am doing good!"

‘Yes, since there are too many injustices happening in this society, then let me…

Take them all down!!!’

…

…

Old Chen’s son had wandered around the back of the bun house. It was only until the bun house started closing that he reluctantly came in with two bags of presents.

Watching his son’s well-meaning behavior, Old Chen only said a sentence. “Since you come back, then ask your wife and my grandson to come have a dinner together.”

His son said that he would ask his wife to take his son there after work.

Old Chen requested Luo Qiu not to leave, then told his wife to buy more ingredients and cook a grand dinner. It had been a long time since they were so lively, therefore the aunt called Luo Dance to go together to the neighbor market after hearing her husband’s words.

At this time, Old Chen was clearing up all the tools---rolling pins, flour sifters and the working table. Wiping them tirelessly again and again.

“You are… Brother Luo’s son right?” Old Chen’s son gazed at Luo Qiu for long and said, “You look like him.”

Luo Qiu nodded.

Old Chen’s son seemed to be finding some ways to alleviate boredom. Therefore he sat beside Luo Qiu and started chatting, talking about the life before.

“Your father was young in those days. He always rode his Jialing 70(bicycle) to the workplace in a rush and would buy buns here to eat on the way.” Old Chen’s son recalled that piece of history with a smile. “Your father said he couldn’t find the same taste at any other place.”

“Yeah, exactly.” Luo Qiu looked at the only current worker---Old Chen, with a soft voice, “I don’t know how the taste was like dozens of years ago. But the taste hasn’t changed in this ten years.”

Old Chen’s son was called Chen Youjiu. He gave him such a name because he wanted his son could have(You) achievements(jiu).

Chen Youjiu was a studious man, who got into a big company after graduation. Then got married and purchased a new apartment later and then had a fat son.

Different areas in the same city meant the consumption levels differed. The poor or the wealthy had their own living areas. Chen

Youjiu moved to the prosperous region of this old town to settle down. Watching Luo Qiu gazing at his father that kept working, Chen Youjiu felt embarrassed. They may be considered chatting but this was like a conversation between strangers.

They were actually from the same place, drank the same water and even used to eat popsicles sold in the same grocery store during the process of growing up.

Was the grocery store that sold us ice cream still alright?

Chen Youjiu had opened his mouth several times as he wanted to talk to Luo Qiu but found that Luo Qiu kept eyeing his father. This made him a bit puzzled.

“Brother Chen, how long have you not touched the items on the working table?” Luo Qiu asked him faintly.

Chen Youjiu gave a start and said without thinking, “Might be since I went to university. Taking into account the working period, it should be more than ten years in total.”

“I thought so too,” Luo Qiu said lightly. “I don’t have a deep impression either but all I remember is that there was a person, who always be around uncle. To be honest, when I said that the taste was the same, that comment might have been too simple. There is some difference actually... It could be said, that the best flavor was during my childhood. When I came here for the first time with my father, he asked me, ‘Does it taste good?’. And I said ‘Yes’. He asked me ‘Do you know why it’s tasty?’ I shook my head.

Then my father said, ‘Because it’s made by a whole family, that’s why it tastes good.’ But I didn’t understand at that time. It was during these years… that may be the time I realized why the flavors are different.”

Chen Youjiu was stunned. He wanted to say something but didn’t know what he should tell. Eventually, he blurted a sentence out of his mouth, “Individuals cannot go back to before after they’ve grown up.”

Luo Qiu said suddenly, “It’s a rare chance that today is so lively. I haven’t had a taste of the buns which made by Brother Chen and uncle in a long time. May I have a try?”

Chen Youjiu had no idea how to answer this young guy. He shook his head and said, “I forgot how to make it because I haven’t touched it for a dozen years, plus it’s time to clean up everything now.”

Luo Qiu showed a look of pity, “Well, that’s right… but…”

He turned to Chen Youjiu, asking suddenly, “Hasn’t your kid ever eaten the buns you made personally?”

“I…”

Luo Qiu stood up and placed back the chair and starting packing up his own stuff, “I really do wish to stay for dinner but I don’t think it’s appropriate for me to stay here any longer.”

Chen Youjiu intended to keep him being here; however, he couldn't say out those words in the end. Soon, Old Chen learned about Luo Qiu sneaking away but he didn't say a word.

…

…

The aunt and Luo Dance hadn't come back yet. Old Chen was smoking the tobacco pipe that had decades of history while sitting with his son upstairs. They stayed in silence for an hour.

Old Chen got up and walked into the room. He reappeared after a short while and passed an iron box to Chen Youjiu before explaining, "This is the land title."

"Dad?" Chen Youjiu eyed on his old father in astonishment. "Why are you…"

"There are some things that you cannot keep forever." Old Chen shook his head. "It's hard to live in the city. I'm getting older, so these are useless to me. Your wife is from the city and she hasn't been having an easy life these recent years. Nevertheless, since you started down this path from the beginning, then walk down it as you desire."

"Dad, I…"

“Have a good dinner later.”

Old Chen bent his body and walked downstairs after he finished saying those words. Chen Youjiu held the iron box with a stack of documents in it. His nose twitched unaccountably, then stared at the old photos hanging on the wall in a daze.

Chen Youjiu’s wife and his son came together in the evening.

Chen Youjiu didn’t tell his wife the truth about him wanting to sell the house. Old Chen also didn’t say anything at dinner. His son felt shy meeting the beautiful bun house sister.

The whole family was happy.

Not long after dinner, Chen Youjiu’s wife went back home as it was getting late and her son had to get up early for school tomorrow. The aunt got held her grandson’s hands, telling him to always come back for a visit if he was available.

Chen Youjiu’s nose twitched again, looking at the shop sign which had been hanging for several tens of years and gazed at Old Chen, who had been smoking his tobacco pipe with his back against the others in the shop.

Somehow, the question that Luo Qiu asked before he left suddenly came to his mind, “Wait, wait for a minute. Mum, is tomorrow’s bun stuffing ready?”

“Ah? Well, it’s marinating now. Why?”

Chen Youjiu rolled up his sleeves but didn’t feel comfortable. Therefore he simply took it off, leaving only his vest on and walked back into the kitchen. “I’m going to make a basket of buns for my son.”

…

…

When it was nearly dawn, Luo Qiu appeared alone on the second floor of the bun house.

Old Chen was sitting on the old sofa and his wife was beside him, leaning against his shoulder with closed eyes.

Old Chen also had his eyes closed. His head was leaning into his wife’s hair.

Both seemed to be fast asleep.

The small butterfly monster was hugging her knees and sitting against the wall. When she saw Luo Qiu’s coming, she said, “The boss gave me some money. He told me not stay here any longer and find another place to live.”

“It should be like this.” Luo Qiu said indifferently, “Two people

were dead in a house, so the third one, will definitely be suspected. The uncle thought you were an illegal resident that will be arrested once captured."

Luo Dance looked like she was recalling something. "Wait a moment, the uncle asked me to leave during the day because you would be here then. He requested me to deliver something to you."

The small butterfly monster rushed downstairs.

Luo Qiu glanced at Old Chen and the aunt, walking close to them. He caught Old Chen's hand and gently put it on the aunt's hand.

"They've joined hands for all of their lives, how can it be forgotten during their last moments."

The butterfly monster came running back soon with a bag in her hand, "The boss's son decided to make some buns but made a mess. He was even scolded by the boss during the whole time. It's weird. The boss was scolding so seriously but he seemed so happy during that time."

"And then?"

"Then the boss finally did it himself." The small butterfly monster's eyes opened wide, "He did it until late at night and, by then, the boss's grandson was already asleep hence didn't get to eat them in the end."

Luo Dance gave the bag to Luo Qiu, “The boss said, this is the taste.”

Luo Qiu heaved a long sigh, grabbing it without saying. Then he reached to Old Chen’s back, stretching out his hands and prepared to take away his soul.

Meanwhile, Luo Dance suddenly said, “Wait! Can you help me take a photo?”

“A photo?”

Luo Dance nodded, taking out a cellphone with an unknown brand which she treated as a treasure, “This is what the boss bought for me. He said I can make phone calls as soon as I remembered the contact information of my family. I dared not say my information they knew were all lies... I think, I think I’ll no longer be able to see the boss and aunt anymore. So, so... I don't really know how to use it.”

“Take a seat.”

Luo Qiu nodded, taking the cellphone.

Luo Dance sat near the aunt, showing her pure white teeth for the shot.

As the light flashed, Old Chen’s life through these dozens of years, stopped forever.

…

…

While Ren Ziling walked out into the dining room with a drowsy look and tired yawns, she merely saw several steaming-hot stuffed buns and a small note nearby.

“F*ck, where did this guy go so early?”

That guy, who had just set foot on the ground of Romania, was gazing blankly at a castle that was perfectly preserved.

“Well, we’ll see the Impaling Duke again.” The servant girl at the side said lightly.

Chapter 76: Castle Amidst The Sea Of Flowers

The old castle had two wings which consisted of the east wing and west wing. It was hidden behind a large field of forests and a sea of rose flowers. One could see mountains far away, giving it a picturesque feeling.

Just like a wonderland.

Of course, it was the wonderland based on the western mythic concepts.

The castle was filled with a deep sense of history and did not have many people around. Only a narrow highway access to the castle gate had been built.

Luo Qiu and You Ye strolled along the road of roses, recalling the transaction contents of this customer stated in the account book, or perhaps one should say, the consistent transactions with the Ceaucescu Family throughout hundreds of years.

Throughout the period of these 500 years, the Ceaucescu Family had continued to purchase the sealing time of a devil by spending the souls of their family members.

As for this devil, he was the ‘Impaling Duke’ mentioned by You Ye.

Or he could be also called Grand Flood Duke... but because he was known as the ‘Impaling Duke’, Boss Luo would definitely link this name with the other name ‘Earl Dracula’ together.

Nevertheless, when Boss Luo and You Ye reached the castle gate, they unexpectedly saw many modern vehicles that had been staying there. While there was no lack of precious luxury cars, it was the yellow brass four-wheeled wagon that he was interested in.

It really was a wagon.

Boss Luo had no desire to restrain himself and it was not bad to be a tourist before starting his work. However, the castle should be noisy at the moment, which didn’t match the tranquility in this sea of rose flowers.

...

...

The Ceaucescu Family was a quite an old family in this area. They had lasted for generations.

These few days, all the later generations of the family had come back from different places. This was because they were notified that the leader of the Ceaucescu Family---Jonathan, who just celebrated his 65-year-old birthday, was diagnosed with a terminal illness and would be not for long in this world.

He had called up the lawyer to deal with the question about wealth distribution. However according to the tradition, most of the whole Ceaucescu Family's property would be assigned to merely one person, and the rest was for the remaining people.

That meant the Ceaucescu Family's property controlled mainly by one person---However, the weird thing was, the inheritance would not always fall upon the direct decendants of the current leader.

The inheritance rule was always followed based on a mysterious and ancient judging mechanism.

At this moment, the steward who had been serving the castle master for 30 years obstructed the path of everyone who desired to meet Mr. Jonathan.

"Fangmiu, why do you not allow me to see my grandfather?!"

The young man questioned the old steward in a loud voice. As Jonathan's direct grandson, the young Kista displayed his dissatisfaction due to the obstruction of the old steward.

Yet the old steward said, "Master Kista, please forgive my rudeness. But I have to obey the orders of the leader. He doesn't want to see anyone until he's ready."

Kista gave a start and said with a frown, "Are those my grandpa's

instructions?”

“Yes, it is, my young master.” The old steward nodded, looking at the other several young people and the older men of the Ceaucescu Family.

Because the successor would not always be a direct descendant, the steward was the only individual who knew about the secret mechanism. He could sense the greed that had been disguised as anxiousness and worry.

There was only one person who didn’t care about this problem among the many descendants. His name was Osmond and was around Kista’s age. He was also Mr. Jonathan’s grandson.

Once upon a time, his mother had an engagement that was envied by all with a later generation of some dynasty’s Sultan here. They were also an ancient family as well. However, Osmond’s mother fell in love with a chef in the old castle of the Ceaucescu Family. The two eloped and gave birth to Master Osmond.

Osmond had just been found by Mr. Jonathan this year and had acknowledged him as a member of the Ceaucescu Family. Yet he was a love child, so was not treated equally.

The young Osmond sat at the back of the crowd, without a word and walked out alone.

He came out of the east wing, arriving at a quiet courtyard at the

connection of east and west wings. There was a tiny maze made out of rose flower hedges in the yard.

Osmond had been to this castle several times. He knew there was an old well that had been closed off in the center of this tiny flower wall maze. The well became dry for long and was sealed off by a large stone. It wasn't a particularly special place to most people.

Yet each time when Osmond passed by, his heartbeat would accelerate inexplicably, as though he heard something muttering.

"Mr. Osmond."

All at once, someone from the back called his name to stop him. Turning about, he saw a nun, who was dressed in a black robe with a silver cross. The hood covered both her eyes and nose, but the parts that were exposed were fair.

...

...

Suddenly, a blast of strong wind blew open the lace curtains and sound of rolling could be heard. The lawyer who was having a discussion with Mr. Jonathan was puzzled by this situation.

Unexpectedly, Mr. Jonathan that was still ill in bed said, "I want to be alone. Leave first and I'll call you later."

The lawyer dared not say anything else because he was clearly aware how scary the amount of property the old man owned and how powerful this family was in this country.

Hence, the lawyer walked out and shut the door. Only then did Mr. Jonathan throw back the quilt and got out of bed, staring seriously at the two figures who, god knows when, had shown up on the balcony.

Mr. Jonathan breathed deeply, “You came eventually.”

“Mr. Jonathan, according to the time agreed upon the contract 30 years ago, the deadline is before tomorrow’s sunrise. Please prepare in advance.” You Ye said as she looked at Jonathan.

Of course, the conversation between them was spoken in a special language.

Luo Qiu clearly understood the dialogue---it was in Hungarian.

He gave 5 full days. Nevertheless, it was considered a cost-efficient deal if one could master a language by exchanging merely 5 days.

“Haven’t seen you in a while, Mr. Asas,” Jonathan said calmly.

In reality, he knew he was about to reach the end of his life.

Therefore he was hurrying to tie up the remaining loose ends concerning his property and the issue of selecting a new successor. He looked at You Ye, whose appearance had not changed after 30 years. Therefore, as logic dictates, the man beside her should absolutely be the club's boss.

In spite that he was not clear why he wore a clown mask, however, Jonathan didn't want to ask more about the further matters of the mysterious place that came down since ancient times, no matter what happened.

"Mr. Jonathan, this is..." You Ye intended to correct Jonathan's mistake.

But the club's boss waved his hand, before nodding, and speaking in his fluent Hungarian, "Yeah, It has been a while."

The new boss only had a simple thought.

'I won't take any blame for what the former boss did. I'm just here to collect the debt...'

Chapter 77: The Ancient Last Words

“Who… are you?”

Osmond didn’t show much vigilance but was instead, more curious about this black robe nun who had appeared all of a sudden.

Though he had returned to the Ceaucescu Family recently, he knew clearly that the whole family members held their beliefs in their hearts and not many people would go to mass every week.

“Mr. Osmond, you can call me Lamias.”

Then, Lamias made the sign of the cross faintly through her forehead, shoulders, and chest, in front of Osmond.

Osmond became a little more cautious--- He didn’t believe in Saints stated in the Western history; however, his deceased mother was really a pretty religious believer.

Moreover, he saw this nun, Lamias, wearing a ring on the ring finger of her right hand… Was it the symbol of a nun’s nature of mind?

But why it was a black ring?

“What’s the matter?” Osmond couldn’t figure out why this nun

suddenly appeared at this time and came to see him.

Logically speaking, his grandfather should not be a believer... Did he have the intention to be a convert as he was nearing the end of his life?

If so, wouldn't it be more appropriate to call for a priest?

On the contrary, Lamias smiled faintly, "There's something here that needs to be passed to you."

A white envelope had appeared in Lamias's hand without notice. It was sealed with wax and the sign was the sigil of the Ceaucescu Family.

"Letter? To me... who?"

"From your mother."

"My mother?" Osmond gazed at the white envelope in a trance. When he raised his head and wanted to ask more, Nun Lamias was nowhere to be seen.

The wind started to blow, and the rose in the yard swung faintly. Osmond frowned, as he opened the envelope---there was a yellowed piece writing paper that seemed to be from many years ago.

“My dear son, Osmond.”

“When you see this letter, I may have left the world. I love you, my son, I really really love you. If you feel satisfied with the current life and have a spouse, then I hope you do not continue to read. This is a mother’s request. Because on the next part, I have to tell you some long-lasting secrets about the Ceaucescu Family and the truth of your identity. All these might change your life totally, not for good, instead, they might make it more terrible.”

That was all on the first page. These were the notes that had been written by his mother---The handwriting was hard to be imitated as there were several hidden habits in the fine strokes that would be difficult to be perceived by outsiders.

Osmond was stunned. He didn’t know his mother was a daughter of the Ceaucescu Family until one year ago. It might be the next issue mentioned in the letter. His mother wouldn’t expect that his father would redress their relationship again after she eloped and left Ceaucescu‘s home.

Nevertheless, why did the young-looking nun keep his mother’s letter?

Osmond had to hold his horses and turned to page 2.

“I, am not the daughter of the Ceaucescu Family…”

…

…

Luo Qiu didn’t say much to Jonathan.

At the very start, he just had the simple intention of coming here to collect the debt. He would leave soon after he met the customer. To be honest, Boss Luo was more interested in the devil that had been suppressed by the Ceaucescu Family since 500 years ago, rather than Jonathan’s soul that he was about to take away.

“Is the Impaling Duke beneath the old well?”

At the center of the labyrinth surrounded by rose hedges, Luo Qiu was curiously checking out this old well that was under a large stone.

“To be precise, it’s merely a part of the Impaling Duke,” You Ye voiced softly. “Master, do you know about the history of the Impaling Duke?”

Luo Qiu thought for a moment, before saying, “I remember he failed in the war… and the body was separated. So do you mean, what’s sealed here is only part of the Impaling Duke’s body?”

You Ye nodded, “Yes, it’s his left hand.”

When it came to this, she started to talk about some unofficial

history, “Hundreds of years ago, the Impaling Duke was famous for his atrocities. There were lots of legends about him that were spread throughout this area. Yet till now, most people think it’s just a story that had been polished to make it more of a work of art. But we know, it’s not only a simple story, isn’t it?”

Luo Qiu’s interest became stronger, “The historical data shows that the Impaling Duke had been dismembered and since his left hand was sealed here... Does it mean the ancestors of the Ceaucescu Family had participated in the punitive expedition against the Impaling Duke?”

“Descendants of the revered dynasty’s Sultan, the Ceaucescu Family, along with some old organizations that, in the name of justice, came together managed to slay the Impaling Duke and divided his body. However, the Impaling Duke didn’t die even though his body had been dismembered, because he was too powerful. Finally, the individuals who took part in killing him had to leave with part of his body and guard it separately. The Impaling Duke was tyrannical but he was the hero who had guarded their homeland. Therefore, they worship the Impaling Duke’s soul after he was defeated. Nevertheless, it was merely going through the actions of worship because his soul had been separated into several parts as well and was hidden respectively in every part of his body when it was dismembered.”

You Ye stretched out her hand to touch the large square stone on the well. “They thought they could find an effective way to annihilate the Impaling Duke after a long period due to separating and taking away his parts of his body. However, his soul belongs to the club... How could we see it be destroyed by them so easily?”

Luo Qiu was shocked, “You mean… the Impaling Duke had a deal with the club?”

You Ye nodded, “But I’m not clear about it because it happened before I came to the club. The former boss occasionally mentioned that he abandoned all his beliefs in his heart, plenty of lives and his own soul, in exchange for the power to obtain revenge.”

“There should be the record of the Impaling Duke on the account book right?” Luo Qiu asked suddenly.

You Ye nodded. “Yes, it’s on another account book.”

In general, Luo Qiu didn’t think this was his fault for being passive… but the problem lay in these account books themselves.

Dozens or hundreds of books?

Every one of them was as thick as a brick; furthermore, it was filled with various small debts everywhere… These books were stacked somewhere on the basement floor of the club quietly.

He planned to make a schedule to clean up all the account books sometime after going back to the club.

“Why did the Ceaucescu Family try to seal the Impaling Duke’s left hand at the cost of the souls of their own family members?”

“The Ceaucescu Family had tried to destroy his left hand as soon as they took it back, but they failed. Furthermore, Ceaucescu’s wife couldn’t resist the temptation of the partial soul of the Impaling Duke, drinking the blood bled from his left hand and became a bloodsucker,” You Ye said coolly, “Later when they realized it, the leader of the time suppressed his sorrow and killed his wife eventually.”

You Ye jumped slightly and sat on that large stone. She gazed at the castle from afar through the flower wall, with a faint smile. “They couldn’t forgive the tragedy caused by the Impaling Duke. Even if they were not able to destroy him, they would make him suffer an endless pain. The former leader of the Ceaucescu Family promised, ‘Any of my descendants who wants to obtain the endless property of the Ceaucescu Family, has to obey only one condition, that is to donate their own soul, have this devil live his life in pain forever…”

Chapter 78: The Vesper

“What? It’s Osmond?”

Master Kista, a member of the Ceaucescu Family, slammed the table in a rage, like a berserk bull.

The lawyer that had been bought off was revealing some information which was difficult for him to accept.

“Mr. Kista, this is definitely Master Jonathan’s testament and it will be announced after his legal death.”

“No way! He’s just a brat of an eloped daughter! And the black sheep of the Ceaucescu Family! How could he be the successor and inherit 90% property of the Ceaucescu Family!”

“Mr. Kista, Master Jonathan has finished making a will under my witness.” The lawyer shook his head, “The testament should be kept under wraps. I’ve already gone against my ethics... Please do not tell others that I’ve told you this. Just think of it as me returning the favor to you from before.”

After these words, the lawyer left in haste.

Kista sat down again, his emotions difficult to calm down. Though several successors before were not the direct relatives of Ceaucescu; however, Kista flattered himself as the most outstanding one among the potential successors of this generation.

“The successor is actually a bast*rd…” Kista gritted his teeth.

A sinister expression like a viper flashed across the young handsome face.

“Yeah, you’ve contributed so much for the Ceaucescu Family but could finally only gain a mere 10% of the wealth… Furthermore, you even have to share it with others. Your grandfather is so biased.”

Who knows when a young lady’s voice come from the terrace of the room. Kista turned to look, it figured out there was a woman dressed like a nun standing there. Even the black robe couldn’t hide her curvaceous figure.

“Are you a nun?”

This was the fourth floor of the castle. Kista was unaware how the woman came to the terrace… She might have hidden there before he came in and might have even heard the conversation between the lawyer and himself.

“Mr. Kista, who I am is not important…” The nun paused then said in a low voice, “The important thing is, don’t you want to gain the wealth of the Ceaucescu Family?”

“Who are you?”

This was a woman that appeared suddenly dressed up as a nun. Furthermore, she was speaking about the subject of inheritance of a big family, rather than doing good deeds. What kind of joke is this?

“Mr. Kista, don’t you long to know the real standard of how one is judged to be eligible to become the successor of the Ceaucescu Family?”

“You…” Kista frowned.

He worked out all year long and also learned the western boxing. In his opinion, he was a young and strong man, who needn’t be afraid of this woman that seemed so petite. Therefore he squinted his eyes and looked at her. “…what do you know?”

“This story starts from long long ago…” a slight smile arose on the half-concealed face. “An ancient legend.”

…

…

“Seems like the former master had an affection for his wife, right?”

When he thought about the origin of the Ceaucescu Family’s seal, Luo Qiu sighed with emotion. However, he thought of another issue right away, “Is it because of the wish he made in the club

resulting in him becoming a bloodsucker in the end?”

“Of course.”

Luo Qiu frowned, “According to western legends, vampires won’t age or die… Therefore, does it mean we can’t ever collect the debt?”

You Ye said, “Vampires live on blood, hence they have to follow their instinct to seek out blood. Theoretically they can survive forever. That’s why the Impaling Duke needs to be sealed, right?”

Luo Qiu gave a start.

He suddenly realized something.

The atrocious Impaling Duke had gorged himself on so much blood and became more powerful due to the war. Yet, if his body had been mutilated, throughout years… he would still die of ‘hunger’ eventually, wouldn’t he?

“Did the club play a role in supporting those who killed the Impaling Duke?” Luo Qiu asked.

“The former boss didn’t mention that.” You Ye smiled. “Thus You Ye dare not random guess …but one point I do know.”

“What is it?”

“The former master’s wife at that time wouldn’t be tempted without any reason.” You Ye said coolly, “Among the 21 living black soul envoys, there is one who is on vacation. It came to this castle before.”

The club’s new boss fell into a long silence.

It entrusted to the Impaling Duke the powerful ability of immortality.

And it might have promoted the incident from the shadows. The incident that killed and caused the Impaling Duke to be dismembered.

A black soul envoy had come to this old castle…

The master’s wife of the Ceaucescu Family had been tempted and drank the Impaling Duke’s blood, which led to this tragedy.

The rule of the successor selection that was handed down from age to age…

The Impaling Duke would weaken and die some day. Before that, the club could constantly gain souls through the transaction for the purpose of sealing the devil from members of the Ceaucescu Family.

This was probably the tip of the iceberg among all the unknown and dark side of the club's history.

Luo Qiu shook his head, sighing with emotion. "The former boss is really good at doing business."

Yet You Ye asked, "Master, do you think it's inappropriate?"

Luo Qiu shook his head once more, saying indifferently, "That's OK, just that this lecture to came a little bit early to this newcomer ...But it's good."

You Ye smile without uttering a word.

Luo Qiu took in the castle, as if absorbed in thought, before saying suddenly, "Who's the guy jumping about the castle?"

You Ye said, "Perhaps one with Black Religious Congregation... Good! They seem to have recovered after recuperation for hundreds of years."

Black... Religious Congregation.

...

...

At dusk, it drizzled.

Mr. Jonathan urgently gathered all of the young generation who were all under 30 years old.

With the support of the old steward, the white-hair Jonathan led 11 young people to the yard between the east and west wings stealthily.

They passed through the flower hedge, arriving at an old well in the center of the rose wall maze.

The steward received an old-fashioned key from Mr. Jonathan. He then approached the edge of the well and started searching. Finally, a keyhole was revealed after a brick was dug out.

After inserting the key and turning it, the sound similar to a millstone being rotated was heard.

All at once, the middle of the well cracked open and separated towards both sides. At the same time, Mr. Jonathan said calmly, “All of you walk in... and I’ll select the successor among you all inside the well.”

Hesitant looks emerged on everyone’s face once the strange scene had been witnessed; however, the looks contained more yearning for the enormous family wealth of the Ceaucescu Family.

On the other hand, Kista frowned.

He found that Osmond was not shown here... Jonathan didn't call Osmond!

Chapter 79: A Nun Equipped With A Gun Is So Cool!

You will never obtain the soul by slaying someone yourself and only souls that are received through transactions can be tributed--- The second rule concerning the transactions of the club.

If someone is malicious, the boss will have the right to wipe them out--- The tenth rule concerning the transactions of the club.

…

…

After the well opened, part of the stone stairs leading down to the underground could be seen. After waiting a while for the air inside to be ventilated, Jonathan walked in carrying an oil lamp.

The old steward stayed at the entrance. With a humble attitude, he said, “Masters and Misses, come in please.”

Kista’s look turned tense. He was the first to stick behind Jonathan and enter. All the others followed and went along the stone stairs behind him.

Whereas the steward didn’t enter but waited at the entrance of the old well instead.

“There was actually such a basement in the old castle.”

“Seems like it has been around for hundreds of years.”

“Maybe even more than that.”

The bottom was approximately 13 meters below the first floor. There was only a one-person-wide tunnel and 20-30 meters ahead, an iron door was set there, abounded with rust due to perpetual humidity.

Jonathan opened the door and everyone followed him.

This place was spacious.

It was constructed in a circular area, with 12 stone columns set at edges for support. This space was about 300 meters square and there were numerous similar figures carved on the circular walls.

The one dressed in old-style armor and holding swords in both hands... was a leader of the Ceaucescu Family from some previous generation. There also seemed to be many of the leaders’ portraits of previous generations in the castle.

The strangest thing was a sarcophagus had been placed impressively on the podium of the 3rd level, at the center of the underground space.

Jonathan turned around suddenly, stepping into the doorway, then said calmly, “All of you sit down… don’t speak, I’ll be back in half an hour and then choose one among you all as the successor.”

With this, Jonathan closed the iron gate, ignoring questions asked by these young ones.

The rule that handed down was to seal the devil at the cost of the descendant’s soul. However, the time it could be sealed was limited.

Therefore their lives were calculated to find one with the longest sealing time. When the seal expired, the sealer’s life would end.

Only those who were young and with a powerful soul would be able to obtain the longest sealing time. For the young, it meant to pick a descendant who was under 30.

As for the powerful soul…

During these hundreds of years, the devil had intended to escape from the seal. It cursed all the Ceaucescu Family. As long as those later generations with powerful souls got close, it would be easy to hear the devil’s whisper or for the minor ones, they would be uneasy and see several freakish illusions.

The time was kept within half an hour because even if they could listen and see the devil they wouldn’t go so far as to be affected. Of course, they were told to keep silent at the beginning, to prevent

them from realizing the secret of selecting the successor among the chosen descendants. If they knew it before, they might pretend to meet the condition so that they could be the successor. All in all, the one with the most serious response would be the eligible successor---Over hundreds of years, the Ceaucescu Family had complied with this ancient rule.

Jonathan did it 30 years ago, and so did his uncle earlier as well.

They were compelled to do it this way. At the very start, the rule had been set due to his ancestor's anger; however, along with the endless pain that the devil was suffering, the whole Ceaucescu Family had no choice but to continue using this way.

Year after year, the infinite pain had accumulated, increasing the demon's resentment to the Ceaucescu Family. If the soul was not pure, it would have a bad effect on the sealing strength, which would give the devil the opportunity to flee. This would result in a fatal blow to the Ceaucescu Family.

After all, that trading place would only help them on the condition of obtaining a worthy transaction fee. Simply put, one gets what one pays for.

"Before the sun rises." Jonathan calculated the time silently.

Abruptly, sounds of footsteps came from the front. Jonathan couldn't help frowning... 'Who is coming? The steward? No, he shouldn't be here.'

In front of him, a youth with an old lamp appeared. Jonathan was shocked and wrinkled his brows, “Osmond? Why did you come here?”

Osmond said coolly while gazing at Jonathan. “You… don’t want me to join?”

Jonathan frowned. “None of your business. Go back.”

Osmond sneered suddenly. “Sure enough… some dark issues are hidden here, aren’t it?”

“Get out!” Jonathan roared in a low voice. “This is not where you should come!”

“Why? Are you afraid that I would know about the matters you hide, those which are dirty, ignoble and even devoid of humanity?” Osmond walked close step by step.

Jonathan wanted to say something, yet a scream was heard from the gate direction… an angry scream.

A loud yell.

Jonathan’s expression had a slight change and opened the door rapidly. There was no time to focus on Osmond.

The scene in front of him made him extremely frightened.

What did he see?

Several had fallen in a pool of blood... they were all female. Meanwhile, one fellow had been being pressed down on the ground by the rest...There was a dagger in his hand.

Bloodstained.

And going mad.

“Let me go! Let me go! Only the living person, can get the heritage of the Ceaucescu Family! You guys! Must die!!”

The young guy that was pressed down was yelling like crazy!

Jonathan thought it was inconceivable... Could it be said that the devil’s whisper or illusion was so forceful that it made them lose their mind within a blink of eyes?

No... He could hear the low voice of the devil as if releasing mocking laughter.

It was not a trick, but... seemed like a wonderful drama he was watching! Jonathan could sense it... because he was the latest sealer!

Not only the one pressed on the ground, others also showed

hideous expressions on their faces. As if they were all bewitched.

Red! Their eyes turned a demonic red.

“Crazy... Stop them!” Jonathan shouted loudly at this moment. “Stop them quickly! Who can do it... Kista! Kista!”

He was old. Now he gazed at Kista, who was lowering his head and maintaining silence.

“Do you want to die as well?” Unexpectedly, Kista raised his head, staring at his grandfather with hatred in his eyes. “What an evil-minded old man... Are you happy seeing all of us being buried here?”

“Kista, what kind of b*llshit are you talking about?”

“B*llshit?” Kista’s eyes turned dark red and his body trembled, like those crazy youngsters, “I heard that... I heard that... A demon hides here... As expected, the secret of the Ceaucescu Family! As expected, your selfishness! You old fart’s selfishness!”

“I don’t understand what you’re talking about.” Jonathan deeply breathed, saying in a low voice. “Obviously you lost your mind as well but I need you to wake up, now!”

“Hahahaha! Osmond! Osmond!” Kista pointed at Osmond, who stood behind Jonathan, sneering, “There was definitely no event to select the successor! You’ve determined the successor before...

And you asked us to come here, is merely for filling up the demon's desire by taking away our lives, as the ancient family instructions! And then, Osmond can easily gain everything belongs to the Ceaucescu Family!"

"I don't know what you're saying," Jonathan replied with anger. "I haven't even selected the successor!"

"No?" Kista sneered, "Do you still deny it? Then why didn't you ask Osmond to come? Do you think he's not a member of this family?"

"This is not what you should pay attention to. Now, stop everything that is happening here!"

Kista burst into laughter, "You dare not say anymore, right? You dare not speak the truth, right? You dare not say... that Osmond isn't your grandson at all! Instead, he's your own son, right? You don't dare to say that you got your daughter pregnant due to your dirty and perverted nature, right?"

"You..." Jonathan's expression underwent an extreme change. Suddenly he could not breathe and grasped his own chest in pain.

"You feel guilty, right? You are going to die soon, right? Because you will die soon, you made such a decision right? You knew... that Osmond is the most appropriate person! Nevertheless, you don't want him to bear the burden of the Ceaucescu Family! So you rather sacrifice us!"

“Bull…”

Jonathan was not able to complete a sentence. He felt a heart-wrenching pain as soon as he started to talk.

“You’re a vicious old man… I won’t let my destiny be under your control!” Both of Kista’s eyes turned entirely red. “I won’t give up everything that belongs to me! The persons that should pay those debts… are you guys!”

With this, Kista rushed over to Jonathan insanely. A knife was hidden in his sleeve.

The knife then plunged into Jonathan’s belly, then trembled.

Jonathan’s pupils dilated, falling down on the ground eventually. He sensed the last of his life fade away rapidly and saw Kista turned around and pounce on Osmond.

Osmond was terrified in that instant!

…

…

“Well… how wonderful the sound is.”

At the entrance, Ms. Puppet brushed her hair behind her ears and made a pose of listening carefully to the sound.

She looked back at Luo Qiu with a faint smile, “I haven’t listened to such an amazing sound in so long.”

Though they hadn’t known each other for long, but Boss Luo had a feeling that he had just gotten to know her. Luo Qiu took a glance at the old steward who fell down by the side.

He witnessed the whole process where Osmond knocked him out before walking in.

His hearing abilities weren’t as sensitive as You Ye’s. However, from the puppet’s slightly joyful expression, he realized something wonderful was happening inside.

“Let’s go down to have a look.”

‘Just confront it directly if it’s the seed of discord sown by the club hundreds of years ago.’

Just as he was thinking of this, You Ye turned her head a little bit. Luo Qiu also swiveled around once he felt something.

A nun was walking on the grass slowly towards them.

“Unexpectedly there are some other customers in such a desolate

place," the nun said lightly.

Some information from You Ye about the Black Religious Congregation arose in Luo Qiu's mind. He stepped back to make way, saying calmly, "We are merely spectators for now, with no intention to take part in the matters happening inside."

The nun suddenly said, "Do you mean, whatever I do, you two will not react. Is that correct?"

Luo Qiu nodded.

'I'm just here for collecting debts...'

"But those words seem unbelievable..." The nun sneered. "Especially when said by the guy who hides the head but shows the tail."

Luo Qiu shook his head, planning to take action. Therefore, he made way for her to gain access to the path to the underground chamber.

The nun fell silent for a minute. She walked straightway to the entrance of the old well.

As she passed by Luo Qiu, she suddenly bent down into a half squat position; meanwhile, at this moment, the hemline of her nun robe rose.

The items hidden by her lithe and graceful legs were not silk stockings. Instead, it was a black gun case---a pistol was bound to it.

She drew it out.

These fluid actions had been achieved at an instant.

Watching this in close range, the first impression Luo Qiu had was... how cool.

Whereas the moment this nun drew out the silver pistol hidden on her leg and pointing at Luo Qiu with a lightning speed, it was also the instant flew out.

The reason was that, at the instant the nun pointed the gun towards Luo Qiu, Ms. Puppet from the club unleashed a side kick on the nun's body, making her fly into the air from the kick.

Just as Boss Luo sigh of admiration arose, another impression came crashing down on him as he watched the scene in front of him---'This nun, seems like a finch...'

Chapter 80: Entombment

The powerful kick made the nun fly out. Yet she regained balance very soon, stretching out her legs and landing, then crouching down to balance out the inertia.

However, it wasn't over yet.

Lamias looked at the woman dressed in maid clothes, whom could be regarded as a tall and slim individual in the eyes of easterners'. Nonetheless, judging by a Westerner's perspective, she seemed relatively thin and weak.

Yet, she was able to burst into such a monstrous power.

Lamias dared not to be careless---anyway, it was of no avail to consider whether she was careless or not. Since at the moment she came to a halt, her opponent launched an attack once more.

As if the opponent disdained using her hands to attack, this time it was another violent kick.

Lamias was merely able to cross her arms to block the kick with terrifying force...This time, the attack seemed more terrifying. Lamias even felt as if the bones in her hand were broken. At the same time, she couldn't hold the silver pistol steadily due to the second kick.

The pistol had been flung up into the air and after making an arc,

it fell into Luo Qiu's hand.

In a beat of an eye, Lamias realized she had fallen into a bad position. However, she was still calm, directing all her focus to every action of You Ye's.

Too fast... even beyond a human being's speed. Lamias had to admit, she couldn't catch her actions even though she had received a high-intensity training and obtained a relatively able-bodied physique.

Lamias frowned secretly, holding out her hand to grasp the silver cross on her neck---if possible, she was unwilling to use the item hidden in the cross.

Nevertheless, the fact was that there was not enough time left for her because every movement of hers was totally under the control of You Ye.

A terrifying strike which was out of Lamia's reaction speed struck her stomach again.

She lost her consciousness in an instant.

"OK, that's the end."

You Ye didn't question anything, merely returning to Luo Qiu's back.

Luo Qiu looked at the nun, weighing the pistol in his hand, “It’s a revolver with 10 shots, and much heavier than normal ones. The amount of bullet it can hold has been increased while its power remains the same… but nothing changed except the exterior which looks even better than before. Well, it would look even better if it’s loaded with bullets.”

With this, Luo Qiu intended to coolly to snap out the bullet chamber but found that he was not skillful enough to achieve this action; therefore, his actions amounted to nothing.

Drawing a gun and pointing it at a person; however, there were no bullets in the chamber. The reason was either due to her negligence or that she had no intention of murder. He felt it was more likely to be the latter one. It could also be due to her inquisitive mind that was courting death and wanted to take on ‘the two weird guys.’

Boss Luo passed this converted revolver to You Ye, saying calmly, “Alter a little of her memory making as if she didn’t see us… I want to see her true purpose.”

You Ye nodded. She then walked over to Lamias and pointed at her forehead.

At this moment, Luo Qiu said, “Let’s leave the Black Religious Congregation alone for now.”

“OK.” You Ye gave a slight nod. “It has been left loose for a

hundred years, ten more years won't matter. Or it would be better to say that after ten more years, there will be more superior customers."

Luo Qiu didn't give his answer and then started using his gaze to sweep the ground. Several seconds later, after walking a few steps, Luo Qiu bent down to pick up a Speedloader on the grass. "It dropped from her petticoat just now."

You Ye walked to Luo Qiu, handing over the revolver. Luo Qiu filled the bullets into the chamber with unskilled actions, then took aim at something randomly.

"That miss didn't seem to want it back. Right?"

"It belongs to master," You Ye said the sentence that Luo Qiu longed to hear. "Think of it as a trophy or compensation because this nun knocked into master."

You Ye was so great and thoughtful.

…

…

Lamias frowned, massaging her forehead at a loss. She checked around cautiously… but found no one else.

Yet, due to good training throughout the years, she still sensed something amiss. Lamias reached for the pistol tied on her leg automatically.

The carry-on weapon was missing... while she was standing at the entrance of the old well.

There was a 3-5 minute blank in her memory.

What she could only recall during this blank period was... being absent-minded.

What on earth happened?

Whereas, from the indistinct sound from the underground chamber, Lamias realized she could not continue to waste time any longer.

Lamias ran down the long stairs with agile movements, arriving at the doorway of the chamber.

A strong bloody smell could be tasted in the air. Several youngsters were killing each other. Though blood was oozing from their bodies, they seemed to sense no pain---Only death awaited them.

Osmond was having a dogfight with Kista and many dagger wounds could be seen on his body. At present, he was pushed against the wall by Kista.

He was trying his best to resist and stop the dagger from piercing his own heart... but it seemed like he wouldn't be able to last much longer.

Lamias expressed no pause or hesitation, walking over there at a rapid pace.

"It's you!" Kista glanced at her with a shocked expression.

At about the same time, Lamias attacked with lightning speed, using her palm to chop Kista's arm and grabbing the dagger from his hand.

There was no pause in her actions. The very next second, she grasped Osmond's hand, which was grabbing the dagger and stabbing it towards Kista's chest.

Fresh blood spewed out.

Osmond felt his wrist start to spin with Lamias's help... he was rotating the inserted dagger at Kista's chest!

Kista let out a screech as if he lost his head, saying with sad and shrill words, "You... you said you'll help me."

"That's right, God said that those who commit suicide can't get into the heaven." Lamias wiped away the bloodstain on her face,

“So I helped lower the possibility of you not entering heaven.”

Ah---!!

Witnessing Kista’s collapse, Osmond fell into a fit of panic all at once... Not only himself, it seemed this nun called Lamias had also met with Kista.

“What’s your real identity?”

Lamias acted as if she didn’t hear this, walking straight to Jonathan. The Jonathan who was on his last legs, watched the nun approaching and moved his body subconsciously.

“Are you leading to this tragedy?” Jonathan asked her weakly.

Lamias sneered... the sneer was enough to show what she meant.

“What’s... your purpose...” Jonathan was shocked and furious. “Don’t tell me it is for the devil...?”

Lamias answered stonily, “Am I crazy? Set free the so-called Impaling Duke?”

“But why would you...”

Lamias took off her veil suddenly, showing her real appearance.

When he saw Lamias' appearance, Jonathan seemed to go back to many years ago, saying blankly, "Fair... You're Fair..."

"Sorry, I'm just her daughter," Lamias said without emotion. "23 years... It's time to pay for your original sin. You are killed by your grandson, watching your own descendants crazily murder each other. Can you feel the sadness and desperation as if falling into an endless hell?"

Lamias squatted in front of Jonathan, narrowing her eyes while speaking softly in his ear, "Feel this desperation... feel the despair of a woman who had a spouse but was raped by her most respected adoptive father..."

At that moment, Jonathan's face became ashen. His eyes were full of infinite regret and guilt. He then stopped struggling, letting his body lie down.

He gazed at the ceiling in a trance, with trembling lips. No one knew what he was saying... At the end of his life, it could be regret or resentment.

Lamias put her palms together in a praying gesture. After standing up she whispered to Jonathan.

Everyone had already fallen... except for himself and Lamias.

Osmond stared at Lamias inconceivably, his voice incredulous.

“You said… your mother is…”

However, Lamias replied coolly, “First, the letter I gave you really is from my mother, who is your mother as well. And the contents are 100% true. What wasn’t mentioned in the letter, was that I was born merely several minutes earlier than you.”

“You… you are my sister?”

“We only share the same parent body,” Lamias said without emotion. “You’re indeed Jonathan’s kid, but I’m not.”

“You did all these for revenge… Did you intentionally give me the letter so that I would intrude?”

“Half of your blood is from this sinner, while the other half is my mother’s. Shouldn’t you witness the end of this offender with your own eyes?” Lamias laughed grimly, “But be assured, I won’t kill you; in fact, you will inherit all the property of this family.”

With saying this, Lamias fished out her cellphone from the inside of her clothes, “It’s me… All’s well and done. Call some people to come.”

…

…

“Speaking of which, have I seen the reaction from the descendants of the Ceausescu Family somewhere before?”

“Seems to be the same symptoms as the reaction of the small white mouse.” You Ye nodded.

Luo Qiu mumbled, “So many people took it without knowing?”

“The problem should be the food.” You Ye propped her finger on her lips. “Well, apparently the Black Religious Congregation did a lot of advance preparations. Not only did they take all the property of the Ceausescu Family, they even managed to bring away the Impaling Duke’s left hand. On the contrary, the drug with unclear ingredients could have been developed by the Black Religious Congregation.”

Luo Qiu, who had said previously to leave the Black Religious Congregation’ alone, didn’t say anything. Instead, he gazed at the grayish white ball of light on his palm.

Based on the intuitive judgment of the club concerning the aspect of a soul’s value, a grayish white one was an above-average level soul while the pink one was considered a high-grade soul.

The deal between the Ceausescu Family and the club could not be continued. As for the situation concerning the Impaling Duke’s left hand, and how Osmond, Lamias, and the Black Religious Congregation would be… In Boss Luo’s opinion, these would be the matters for another time.

Book 1 complete.

Chapter 81: This Unfair Society, Let Me Maintain Its Justice!

"A trail caused by a strong impact can be seen on the spot. The victims' bodies are distorted which seemed to be due to several violent collision... Well, what kind of way did the assailant use to make a person become like this? And more than one of them."

Officer Ma scowled... The words above were not from him.

"Sorry, I'm late. Some screw-ups happened this morning. Several little cat burglars were thrown at the station's gate! Eh... Why is she here?"

The young police stood at Officer Ma's side, speaking in a soft voice, "Sir, we didn't dare to stop her..."

"Bu*lshit! You are all doing your job so why didn't you stop her?" Officer Ma snarled at him in a low voice.

The young cop couldn't help but answer, "She said she would shout indecent assault and..."

Officer Ma frowned again. "And what?"

"And... she said, no matter whether he believes it or not, Officer Ma would peel off all our skins is she really yelled that..."

"..."

Officer Ma was helpless and waved his hands, walking over to Ren Ziling down in the mouth, and said in a kindly manner, "Sister, my colleague in charge of obtaining evidence will come soon, are you..."

But Ren Ziling didn't even turn round. Instead, she was gazing at the dead bodies on the ground. One youth had dyed his hair golden, with a black viper tattoo on his naked arm; as to the others, who still wore school uniforms, they should be only high school students. "Little Ma, what kind of person do you think the murderer is? Because their appearances are so odd. Does a normal individual have such powerful arm strength? Hum? Why are you not speaking?"

Subeditor Ren who was finally willing to turn round to Officer Ma, saw his piteous look, before realizing, "Oh... I'll leave soon. I was just passing through here on my way to work!"

Officer Ma took a deep breath. Suddenly he caught Ren Ziling's shoulders, rotated her body and pushed her with a roar, "Get out!!!!"

"Ah?"

Before she reacted, Ren Ziling had been pushed out of this garage by Officer Ma. Looking at Ren Ziling out of the cordon, Officer Ma instructed his subordinates, "Keep your eyes on her! If she dares to break in, just molest her!! Then write the review reports and do 20

rounds of physical training on the field!!"

After giving his orders, Officer Ma turned around angrily and stepped into the garage.

The young policeman became even more uncomfortable while looking at the Ren Ziling wasn't giving off a very pleasant aura. Therefore he implored bitterly, "Princess Ren, could you not push us on the spot? Please, we are only workers..."

"Tut!"

As she 'greeted' this young cop with her middle finger, Ren Ziling received a phone call.

"Oh? You found the person? OK, I'll go there right now."

...

...

"Tribute successfully..."

After finish tributing Jonathan's soul, Boss Luo exited the third floor of the basement, then fished for an account book that didn't appear to be very thick in the basements first floor. He decided to start from today that he would check the account books.

He could sense that the scope of teleportation became larger and the time needed was also shorter.

Yet, the feeling of proficiency could still be felt by him.

On the way he went back to the hall, Luo Qiu was shocked to find a beige fabric sofa setting there.

He seemed to have seen the sofa somewhere before.

He shook his head, unable to recall it. However, there was one thing that he was clear in his memory---the clothes on a figure that had their back facing him behind the club’s counter.

A nun robe?

It was exactly the same costume of the nun from the Black Religious Congregation at Ceausescu’s castle. But the figure seemed to be... wiping the counter.

"You Ye?"

The lady dressed in the nun costume turned around. It was exactly Miss Puppet. You Ye lifted the black dress hemline naturally and gracefully, bowing slightly. "Master, what can I do for you?"

"Why are you suddenly..." Luo Qiu watched You Ye’s costume

confusedly.

He found that Miss Servant Girl seemed to adore dressing up with this period's clothes but never thought that she had such a wide range of interests.

"Because master seemed to be curious about the nun when we were at Ceausescu's castle." You Ye smiled, turning her body, the soft and light hemline dispersed naturally, which gave a more vivid tableau.

"Do you like it?"

To be serious, Boss Luo was obsessed with the cool action of Miss Nun when she pulled out the gun from the inside of the dress. Plus he was fond of the custom revolver due to the influence of his father; therefore, only took a few more glances at the nun costume.

"You made this nun robe?"

Luo Qiu didn't intend to cool down Miss Puppet's enthusiasm, so he skipped this topic.

" Yes." You Ye gave him a definite answer.

Luo Qiu smile faintly, 'A female will dress up for one who knows her beauty'... However, You Ye might only purely want to take care of the boss in every aspect. Nevertheless, if there was someone

who would notice such details and try to satisfy them, why be stingy with his smile?

He suddenly remembered where he did saw that extra sofa.

"I should have more spare time during summer vacation." Luo Qiu suddenly looked at You Ye, saying softly, "How about going to Russia with me? I've never been there ever since I was born."

"Sure."

Accompanying Miss Servant Girl's smile, the club's doorbell rang again.

It was a man around 27-28, who appeared at the doorway with hesitation and astonishment.

...

...

"Old Mo, I've prepared breakfast. Reheat it when you want to eat it."

Mo Hongqi woke up early. At present, he was rushing to sculpt the customized wood carvings which his customers ordered. Suddenly, his wife outside the door asked, "Is Xiaofei out again?"

His wife was rather worried. "He didn’t come back the whole night that day so I feel anxious. And these two days he’s busy doing something, leaving early and coming back late... Old Mo, do you think our kid mixing with bad influences?"

Mo Hongqi laughed. "Give him some freedom, he’s grown up. Don’t you have any idea about the kid you raised, whether his nature is good or not?"

"Only you know him well, OK?!" his wife glared at him then went for work... Of course, her kid was the kindest in her mind.

...

Meanwhile, Mo Xiaofei was nibbling bread energetically. These two days, he was super punctual entering the classroom when it was almost class time.

This was because before that, he was patrolling the school.

"Seems like not many people do evil deeds in school... Hence, it’s time to enlarge my range of patrolling."

As he finished up the bread, he threw the wrapper down randomly... the moment the ball of wrapper touched the ground, it suddenly shot up and fell into the dustbin nearby.

Mo Xiaofei smiled, ‘This unfair society, let me maintain its justice!’

Chapter 82: Small Business

Guo Yushuo walked on the street sadly. Nobody would drink canned dark beer before 9 in the morning, except him.

He felt very disoriented.

"You've joined a very good university! And you chose a hot major as well!"

"This job is pretty good, work well, you will have a good future!"

"Dude! She's a good girl! Good for taking care of a home!"

"Wenwen, I'll be good to you. Do you want to be my girlfriend?"

...

"Little Guo, what about taking your girlfriend to the victory banquet this evening?"

"Ho ho...Is this your girlfriend? Wow...Very good, she seems to be a pretty simple girl. How old is she?"

"Little Guo, I have faith in you, so I have to tell you the truth... she's not your cup of tea. You're a talented and handsome boy in our company and will be attending more banquets and social contact, so it's important to choose a girl that worthy of you. You

are able to make contacts with men in the circle. Yet at the same time, you would have to forge connections with the ladies as well."

...

"Why are you learning to paint? You can save the money you earned... Clothes? It's not necessary. Just put a patch on it."

"Change jobs? I'm happy with my current work. And the colleagues in the gas station are all good! Oh, I saw one of your colleagues there. What's his name?"

"Did you drink? Don't drink too much, your stomach isn't good. Even if it is expected of you, you should not be like this, OK?"

"Yushuo...I don't know how to dance, so can I not do it? I don't know what they're talking about or how to accost their conversation, it's so awkward... can we leave now?"

...

"How about calling Little Guo to the weekend meeting? The tigress in my family said it isn't a problem to call him but we better not include his girlfriend... What the hell, everyone will go with their spouse, how could she ask Little Guo to join alone? It'll be so embarrassing."

"Tut, she's his true love. None of your business, maybe he's fond of girls from the countryside! Enjoying the taste of the country."

"Hahahaha!!"

"I’m going to work! Oh, by the way, I’ve prepared the lunchbox. Have a good rest after lunch! Today I cooked your favorite dish---braised eggplant!"

‘I… didn’t like braised eggplant since long time ago.’

…

…

"According to your words, customer, you think your girlfriend isn’t good enough, right?"

Distrust, astonishment, then fear and finally reverence followed after pouring out his story… He didn’t know why he confessed the truth to a stranger… especially under such weird conditions.

Maybe this guy was not human.

An urban legend? Or a monstrous immortal or ghost? Guo Yushuo had some thoughts and worried about them. Whereas somehow, he felt more relaxed after pouring out all his stories.

"No… Wenwen is good." Guo Yushuo shook his head, "But, people should look forward, rather than march on the spot."

‘Seems no difference with the thought that she’s not good enough…’

Luo Qiu didn’t hold a strong interest towards this new customer. However, he couldn’t turn his back on a customer that comes to the club.

Since he was back from Romania, Boss Luo had started to think about how he could adapt completely to all sorts of customers… even considering the sources where the customer came from.

"Since you think she falls behind you, then why don’t you forcefully end this relationship?" Luo Qiu began to take on his responsibility of the boss…

About how to tempt potential customers.

"No… I still love her," Guo Yushuo said seriously. "I promised her that I’ll be good to her for a lifetime!"

Luo Qiu said without expression, "But obviously you’re struggling in this relationship and even doubting your original promise, aren’t you?"

Guo Yushuo seemed to about to answer him but didn’t say a word in the end.

Luo Qiu added, "If I have her become suitable as you desire, then will the end result be different?"

‘Suitable… Yeah, if Wenwen could become aspirant, willing to invest for herself, and more knowledgeable… even more graceful…’

Guo Yushuo couldn’t help imagining the ideal girlfriend in his heart, saying with confusion, "Will she?"

"Of course, dear customer, you told all of this because you thought of something like that didn’t you?"

"What do I have to pay?"

"First, you can pay one day of your lifespan to have your girlfriend become more interested in something. Do you agree?"

"Only one day?" Guo Yushuo asked inconceivably.

Luo Qiu said calmly, "It’s about this price just for purely making her interested in some things."

"If it's only one day… then I’m willing!"

"Hope to see you again."

...

...

Brother Qiang, nicknamed Mouse Qiang in the society, gave a severe kiss to the 5 red banknotes in his hand, before turning to Ren Ziling with a joyful smile. "Thank you! Feel free to contact me if there are other matters like this next time!"

Ren Ziling frowned suddenly, "Mouse Qiang, stop gambling. Go home more often!"

Mouse Qiang opened his mouth, showing a mouthful of yellow teeth and said, "Fortunetellers said I have good luck this year!"

Ren Ziling shook her head, she couldn’t be bothered to say more and went up the stairs of an old building. After climbing 7 floors of stairs, there was no sign of gasping for breath. Then she rang the buzzer.

Soon, an older woman opened it. She gazed at Ren Ziling puzzledly. "Who are you...?"

"Hello, is this KingKong’s home?"

"You know my son?"

"Yeah, I’m his friend, and there’s something I need his help

with."

"Well, he’s sleeping."

...

"You are... the journalist?"

Across the security door, KingKong frowned. It was obvious and easy for him to recognize the woman, who found his residence. "What’s the matter?"

"Where’s Jiaya?" Ren Ziling came straight to the point, "Lin Geng is still in ICU due to drug abuse, and his secretary fell from the building... and now Jiaya is missing. You’re her bodyguard, so should know some inside information."

"Sorry, you found the wrong person," KingKong said stonily. "Just like you said, I’m only a worker. As her friend, you even don’t know her situation. I merely met her during work so I know even less than you."

After these words, KingKong closed the door directly.

"Mum, if this woman continues knocking at the door, just call the police, that someone is harassing private homes!"

Ren Ziling clearly heard KingKong’s words from outside... Those

f*ckin words were obviously for her.

Subeditor Ren used to have a testy temperament when she was young but restrained herself to be a good mother these years. Yet, at this moment, she couldn’t bear the indifferent treatment of being shut out, opening her eyes wide due to the anger.

"Tut, I don’t believe you won’t go out, as if you have no physical needs and need not find a woman! F*ck!!"

Thinking about this, Subeditor Ren called up her boss.

"Yeah! Boss? I’m requesting for leave today! Why? Do you want to see my period? What, you don’t believe this excuse because I used it too many times? Do you believe I will mail my sanitary towels to your home?"

"Yeah, I believe you would do that..."

Chapter 83: Can You Get Stronger Without Recharging?

"Master No.9, aren’t you going to go in?"

Black Soul No.9 had wandered outside this antique shop for days on end. However, as far as Tai Yinzi concerned, there was no sense to do this.

Today the green hand black soul couldn’t help asking him despite the haughty and standoffish master.

"You followed me since several days ago." Black Soul No.9 suddenly focused his gaze on Tai Yinzi.

Well... it really had been several days.

"Go find customers by yourself," Black Soul No.9 added.

Tai Yinzi gave a start. He revealed reluctance on face yet felt delighted at heart... However, to not let the same awkward thing happen as the first time he got credit from the boss, it was better to give the matter further thought.

Tai Yinzi headed towards the antique shop called Gu Yue Zhai while thinking of this. To his surprise, just after two steps, he was scared to a halt by the abrupt voice of No.9.

"What are you going to do?"

Tai Yinzi turned round, "Master No.9, I want to go into... Well, go to other places to have a look."

Tai Yinzi cursed him in his heart using new words he learned, ‘Sl*t is f*ckin so hypocritical. You should have told me earlier that this is your area... but you didn’t even act these few days. What the hell is that supposed to mean!’

Nevertheless, he left in silence.

He had stayed alongside Black Soul No.9 for this period hence was aware where to look for high-quality customers---Of course, there was no need blindly guess. However, that was if he was willing to extend his working hours, he could find the method to distinguish if one was an excellent potential customer.

But... this hundred-of-year old ghost was truly reluctant to pay the price that was calculated by dozens of years as a unit.

"Brutal B*tch! Just wait until I become the top Black Soul Envoy in achievements and then become the steward of Envoys and the most popular one. I will order you to serve me a footbath!"

Black Soul No.9 watched Tai Yinzi leave, saying in a low voice, "Blockhead, no wonder you’ve been manipulated last time. But you’re kind of sinister and it’s good to be ambitious."

A black Maserati Ghibli was driven gently to the gate of Gu Yue Zhai. When he saw the old woman who stepped out with the driver’s support, Black Soul No.9 made a face that showed a slight hint of confusion.

Why so?

His mood had been depressed recently, which caused a lack of desire to seek customers like usual.

"Who on earth are you..."

...

...

It was still the old town.

Luo Qiu was sitting on the sofa in his old apartment, reading the account book from the club... These were all the debts he had to get back later.

Some would be due after a long time, while others would finish in two years, some even shorter.

"Did it promote the advance of human beings, or..."

When thinking about that, Ms. Servant Girl, dressed in nun robe, appeared in front of him, "Master, the butterfly monster isn’t here anymore, she may have left."

Luo Qiu nodded, asking after closing the account book, "Have you found something?"

You Ye passed Luo Qiu a folder with information on it. "These are the lists of land transfers in the old town belonging to Everlasting Heart Group. The buyers are basically the relatives of top managers of the group."

Luo Qiu looked down these documents.

You Ye continued, adding, "It’s just a trick by selling their own resources to themselves. The group buys the land at a low price. Some day, as the policy about rebuilding the old town has been published and is able to attract the necessary investment, bidding for land to be developed will be a must... Therefore, if it is successful, they’ll obtain a wealth of resources from the old town in the lowest pay."

Boss Luo knew his own intentions, "I wish this house to be preserved unless it collapses naturally."

You Ye said softly, "As Master wishes."

Luo Qiu shook his head, "If I’m considered as the club’s customer then I am the person with the harshest transaction terms."

To be honest, it was cost-effective to master a language in 5 days, yet Luo Qiu knew it was for the same purpose as he got the ability of teleportation---For working more efficiently.

If it was something that didn’t concern the club’s business, then the altar would be extremely stingy towards the boss.

Concerning this matter, to make himself feel better, Boss Luo imagined the voice of a little girl. "Solve your private business by yourself, even the president of a company can’t misappropriate the company’s assets!!"

...

One could only use the company’s property when it would be beneficial to the club...

"Are you going to screw over the urban development plan and change the developing area? If so, please pay 10 years of your lifespan."

After a thorough calculation of his remaining lifespan, which would put him in debt if he completed this transaction with the club, Boss Luo had to suspect You Ye’s words.

‘As long as I wish...’

‘Then if some day I lost my mind and planned to screw the world’s will, how much lifespan will be considered enough…’

‘Think of it, can you get stronger without recharging?’

The new boss was absent-minded and recalled a famous sentence from some boss.

"Let me think about it."

Luo Qiu said as looking at You Ye… then, he suddenly thought of something.

The club would not care as long as it was profitable… Therefore, did it mean, if I were to give it enough benefits, it would follow his own thoughts, and perform slight changes to the tasks?

Boss Luo was distracted once again while gazing at the heavy account book.

…

…

In the evening.

When Guo Yushuo returned home, he was stupefied… looking at

his girlfriend who gave him a sweet smile.

It was refreshing.

Guo Yushuo asked without a second thought, "Wenwen, why..."

Wenwen touched her hair, then twirled it in front of Guo Yushuo. "Who knows why, I just yearned to change my hairstyle and bought some clothes with my colleague. Do I look good?"

"It's good." Guo Yushuo's eyes lightened up.

However, Wenwen showed him a depressed look. "But I've spent all my wages on a haircut and buying clothes! My God, am I crazy... No, I can't waste more of my money!"

"Not a waste!" Guo Yushuo hastened to say, "Just do it occasionally!"

Wenwen merely shook her head, "No more opportunity to wear this clothes...Oh right! I can wear it next month at my uncle's wedding! Oh, no no, too showy!"

Though wearing stylish clothes and had a change of hairstyle, in the end, it was merely a momentary interest, instead of an essential change.

It weakened his original joyous mood all at once.

Guo Yushuo looked out of the window.

That place really had fantastic power.

Merely by reducing a day’s lifespan…

Chapter 84: A Paper Crane Is Not Able To Fly

A paper crane was standing on the eaves.

Nobody would take notice of it; therefore, no one knew it was actually able to move.

Nevertheless, those who were not human would be easily aware of this movable paper crane.

Bang---!

This moment the paper crane made a slight movement and tried flying, it was slapped by something and squashed.

The killer muttered, "Another one, what are these eastern Taoists trying to do?"

Black Soul No.18 had beat no less than 5 cranes in the recent days. The long years had allowed No.18 to experience a variety of occult sciences.

This paper crane seemed to be called ‘A Guided Crane’---a miraculous Taoist magic art from ancient east... for seeking out people.

They were all knocked down by No.18---Black Soul No.18 didn’t

think they were looking for it. Then, the only possibility was the target that was being protected.

"It appears to be necessary to report to Miss You Ye." Black Soul No.18 thought inwardly.

Of course, No.18 couldn’t leave as his own will---The only possible time he could leave but wouldn’t go against You Ye’s instructions was when the target returned home under the new master’s eyes.

Nonetheless...

"When will this woman leave away? This is the fifth glass of mung bean smoothie..."

Ren Ziling was very patient, staying in the icehouse below KingKong’s home.

...

At the same time, old Taoist Yang Taizi opened his eyes with frowning expression, in an empty bungalow of the suburb. "Who is it... It has been over 3 days."

"Did you fail again?"

An old man at the corner looked at Yang Taizi, saying with

dissatisfaction, "What a good native Tao cultivator you are!"

While Yang Taizi mentioned it lightly, "There are very few people who could find the guided cranes. Those who can find them are people with unique skills. The guided crane can find the last person your disciple met... Ghost King Tongtian, it may be difficult for you to avenge your disciple. And from what I heard, it is because your disciple misused skills and did evil deeds which is taboo and will not be tolerated by this country. He got what he deserved."

That old man suddenly stood up.

There were many tadpole-like words tattooed on his face, which gave him a pretty fearsome look at first sight.

Meanwhile, this witch doctor, who came from Southeast Asia, snorted and spoke in a weird Mandarin accent. "No matter what evil he committed, I will be the one to punish him! Yet I cannot ignore my disciple suddenly aging for no reason and finally commit suicide due to desperation! You promised that you can find the murderer, that was why I passed you the crystal skull! If you can’t, then we’re done here! I can do it myself!"

Yang Taizi wrinkled his brows, "Ghost King Tongtian, I had some dealings with you when I traveled in Southeast Asia, that’s the reason I am helping you. Though I’m a Tao cultivator and do not care about worldly affairs but if you dare run amok among our society, I will be the first one that won’t let you go."

"Dare you threaten me?" Ghost King Tongtian revealed hostility on his face.

This kind of witchcraft had two extremities. The one who did good had a light heart; on the contrary, if the person was lost in witchcraft, it'd be easy to distort human nature, act eccentrically and commit all manner of crimes.

"You're just an amateur and have cultivated late in life. Dare you go against our Greater China's martial prowess? I don't have to keep your crystal skull! But if you dare commit evil, I'll show you the Taoist way of China! And have you savages know you'll pay for your insolence!"

"Humph!" Ghost King Tongtian didn't intend to express weakness, yet didn't wish to directly conflict with Yang Taizi. "Three more days! I'll wait for three more days! If your efforts are still in vain, we'll end here!"

Yang Taizi said coolly, "You'd better behave, last time it was not appropriate to take your disciple's dead body away personally."

Ghost King Tongtian didn't answer him, going into the room instead. Yang Taizi sat in meditation, slowly inhaling and exhaling. After completing the preparations, he went on folding cranes with yellow paper.

...

...

Boss Luo intended to head home but he had to stay behind for the moment.

Because the new customer had come earlier than the expected.

Guo Yushuo went straight to the point while looking at the boss, "If I offer my kidney as the transaction fee to make Wenwen more excellent. How excellent can she become?"

From this morning's conversation, Luo Qiu learned that Guo Yushuo worked in financial industry... Looks like there he won't do any business that leaves him on the losing side.

Medically there is a consensus that individuals who have good health with normal renal function on both kidneys will have no serious problems even if they donate one, so long as they keep to a healthy diet.

The new customer thought it would be more worth it to exchange it for something more valuable with the idle object that wouldn't be much use to himself.

Luo Qiu thought for a while, before saying, "If you want improvement in all aspects... that may just an ordinary increase. But if you only focus on one part, it'll be different according to the customer's expectation. Mr. Guo, this is a consensual deal, feel free to put your cards on the table."

Guo Yushuo calculated secretly at heart.

He had never been so conscientious even when he was planning his future life before.

If he could get his girlfriend become a perfect female... then the deal would be fairly worth it.

After a good while, Guo Yushuo took a deep breath, "First should be the conversation style and behavior. I won't expect her to catch up with my level immediately but at least she can't know nothing at all. And, I hope to have her have a better desire to improve herself instead of being content with the status quo! The thought of learning should come to her and it is best if you can make her... be aspiring!"

Luo Qiu just looked at Guo Yushuo dumbly, without talking.

Yet Guo Yushuo couldn't bear the silence. Therefore, he asked cautiously, "Isn't the transaction fee enough? If so, I can add two more months... No, one more month's worth of lifespan."

Boss Luo shook his head suddenly. "No, the planned transaction fee is adequate... Therefore, are you sure you'd like to purchase the items you mentioned above?"

Guo Yushuo decidedly nodded with great expectations.

"Please do come again."

Boss Luo watched as Guo Yushuo left.

Guo Yushuo didn’t turn around or halt but thought in heart... that he wouldn’t come again.

...

...

Walking out of the elevator, Luo Qiu stopped. He scanned the public space suspiciously but found nothing. Thus he fished out his key to open the door.

Luo Qiu could return home by teleportation which was more convenient but occasionally, Ren Ziling might come home earlier.

Through You Ye’s answer, he was informed that a person was hypnotized too many times and if too many false memories were inputted into an ordinary person, they might become deranged after a while.

Thus, Boss Luo always came downstairs first and not enter the apartment directly.

Just as he opened the door, he saw Ren Ziling standing at the doorway with a worn out face and pale lips. Then, the swaying

woman fell towards Luo Qiu.

"What’s wrong with you?"

Luo Qiu instinctively felt nervous.

Ren Ziling looked up, "I...I loosen my bowels six times already... Send me to the hospital."

"...What did you do?"

Ren Ziling said feebly, "Don’t know if it was because I ate too many mung bean smoothie... Six glasses, is it too much?"

"..."

Chapter 85: Unanticipated Honey

It was labeled ‘Middle Segment, Second Lane, Wenhua Street’ on the map, yet it was widely known by another name.

Bar Street.

This was the place awash with alcohol and filth. It was also the place where some beings that couldn’t show their original shapes under the sun were hiding.

The original plan emphasized on construction speed during the initial stage of development, bringing about the most complicated structure in the city. Here, it was filled with dark alleys, like a labyrinth... Without guidance by an insider, it would be better not reach those places devoid of neon glow. Even if there were some more wonderful and stimulating objects.

The woman ignored her friend’s advice; therefore, she became exceptional regretful and panic.

She shouldn’t have recklessly followed strangers... Excessive alcohol made her brain dizzy, and the incredibly dim light also didn’t help her with the appearance of the man who was sexual assaulting to her.

And this man might not even be the one who drank with her.

She was too weak to resist and wanted to try to cry for help, yet

the alcohol in her body made it difficult to put her thoughts into action.

It was then the woman suddenly felt a lot more relaxed. It was because that heavy body on her had vanished.

Followed by a scream.

A vague shadow appeared in her sight... it seemed that someone had saved her.

Was he a... fireman?

A fireman with a gas mask? She couldn’t see clearly, passing out from the effect of alcohol.

Mo Xiaofei knitted his brows and looked at this scantily dressed woman. Though she deserved this end because of her dressing and losing herself in such a place; however, the man who intended to do evil was more guilty.

"Humph! There are too many perpetrators in this society."

Mo Xiaofei gave several kicks toward the man, who had fainted and slammed into the wall by the telekinesis. Then pulled him out of the obscure path.

He sensed his telekinesis had become more and more powerful

during these days!

If he concentrated, he could even have himself fly in the air! Mo Xiaofei experienced the feel of ‘a superman’ before he employed the aviation ability to shuttle across the city conveniently and quickly.

Yet he had no thoughts of exposing himself in public---at least no plans to expose that he could use the telekinesis ability.

Therefore, he had stealthily taken out and wore his father’s fireman uniform.

Did he feel embarrassed? No, with this uniform, Mo Xiaofei could only feel passion gushing out continuously!

Not long after, under the cover of darkness, Mo Xiaofei took the man to the gate of a police station, throwing him into the station over the wall---Of course, he didn’t think the cops will know what this man did by leaving him there.

So he took his DV, listening to ‘Nemo’ under his gas mask. With this background music, he recorded the criminal behavior.

Mo Xiaofei took out the SD card from the DV, putting it into an envelope, with the word ‘Evidence’ on it before throwing it to the other side of the wall.

Mo Xiaofei felt ineffably pleasant---But right then, this sensation

was wiped away suddenly.

He scowled, watching a youth come out of the gate before getting into a car rapidly.

Mo Xiaoffei didn’t felt as if he saw wrongly---this young man was one of the guys that he threw into the police station!

Therefore, he secretly flew inside the police station.

...

Nothing had been found from the investigation about the murder case of the workshop, plus everyone was exhausted, hence Officer Ma had to decide to finish up the work and set all the policemen free.

However, at the moment he opened the car door, a tremendous force pushed him against the door.

Followed by the sense that an item pressed on Officer Ma’s back which he couldn’t get rid of it.

He tried to twist his neck. There seemed to be someone behind him.

"Who are you!?" Officer Ma was angry and shocked.

"Why did you release that guy?"

"I don’t know what you’re talking about," Officer Ma frowned, saying in a low voice. "But obviously, you are violating the law! And your courage is over my expectation. This is the police station!"

"Humph!" Mo Xiaofei snorted. He put one hand on Officer Ma’s back but due to the telekinesis effect, it felt like he was pressing him. "Don’t pretend to be muddled. That guy that just left. I shot the photo as the evidence of his crime but you even easily released him!"

Officer Ma gave a start. "Are you the guy who keeps throwing people into the office? What’s your identity?"

"That’s not what you should ask and you haven’t even answered my question!"

Officer Ma had a fiery temper. He lost his temper at once, "Are you d*ckhead? Don’t you know what is bail? Besides, what bloody evidence is that! They were just talking, discussing but hadn’t done anything!"

"I’ve taken the tools for criminal purposes."

"F*ck! Are you f*ckin b*tch? Only after usage can the tools in the bag be called evidence." Officer Ma struggled with all his strength. "I don’t know what’s wrong with your brain but apparently you’re

doing what merely an idiot can do! Who do you think you are? A superhero? Are you out of mind by watching too many movies?"

"If it wasn't because of me, that guy might have been succeeded." Mo Xiaofei said in a rage, "Does it mean he will be arrested after finishing the crime, even if it means killing someone?"

Officer Ma was extremely impatient. "You're really an idiot! I'm too lazy to talk with you!"

With this, Officer Ma gave a back kick, which struck Mo Xiaofei painfully on his belly due to his slow reaction.

He covered his belly and felt like retching. Before he could react, Officer Ma had grabbed his hand and pulled both hands back, pressing Mo Xiaofei down and making him kneel on the ground.

"F*ck! I can't be bothered to stop you being a hero! But remember to do something significant! Fighting criminals will be done by special people. Everyone should act by law! You send them here and got them injured. It's just called lynching!"

Officer Ma reached out to untie the gas mask on that guy's face.

However, at this time, Officer Ma's felt a great power causing him to loosen his grip.

Mo Xiaofei howled in rage, pushing Officer Ma away and causing him to crash into the car door severely.

Bang!!!

That was another violent impact!

Seeing this cop being thrown so hard he smashed the car window and spat blood, Mo Xiaofei took two steps back subconsciously.

"Who are you?!"

Hearing two shouts that followed the noise, Mo Xiaofei became scared, thus he fled rapidly!

"Help! Officer Ma got injured!! Ambulance!! Call the ambulance!!"

...

...

"The doctor said you have acute gastroenteritis."

Ren Ziling looked at the infusion pack powerlessly, helplessly saying, "When will it end..."

Luo Qiu said without emotion, "I've paid for this sickbed, just sleep here tonight."

"Good boy, mom knows you’re the most sensible!"

Boss Luo gave her a supercilious look, standing up, "‘I'll go get you some water."

Speaking of which, Luo Qiu felt that he had some destiny with this hospital. This was because he had already come here several times within a month.

As Boss Luo passed by a sickroom while holding the thermos, he suddenly slowed down his footstep.

In the sickroom, a little boy was reading the contents of the storybook. It was Cinderella.

The bandages were still on her head but a wishful look could be seen on the pale face of the little girl.

"That’s all for today! I ran here secretly! And, the sister nurse said you should have a good rest because you just woke up!"

"Brother Jiang Li, I’d like to be a bride after growing up! Can I marry you?"

"No!"

"Why?"

"Because I want to be a doctor later! And save many many people’s lives, like my father!"

"Then... then I’m going to be a doctor, save many many people with you!"

"Great! Let’s have pinkie promise!"

"Pinkie promise!"

Luo Qiu didn’t continue to watch and just left away quietly.

‘Kids nowadays really are experts that make singles jealous...’

However, no one knew whether the promise would keep to the end or what their futures would be like.

Anyhow, their pinkie promise and their smile to each other, these were quite nice.

Chapter 86: The Personally Customized Prison

‘Am I wrong?’

Mo Xiaofei squatted at the lamppost below his home.

‘Why can’t they incriminate that bad guy? No evidence? Is it because everything needs evidence that those villains are still at large?’

‘Handling affairs as the regulation? Ridiculous! Those rules and regulations aren’t useful unless the tragedy occurs! No matter what happened, those policemen always show up after a long time.

A piercing pain suddenly came into Mo Xiaofei’s head.

However it only flashed across his head; therefore, he didn’t think too much.

Mo Xiaofei breathed deeply, bracing himself up and standing up.

He rushed up into the sky, overlooking the bright city at night--- At this time, police were scant while the ugliness of the city emerged.

Mo Xiaofei plunged into the huge city with dim lights.

‘Since too many restrictions are imposed on those who should guard the city and its residents, then let me do it!’

Like a ghost, Mo Xiaofei ran across the city for the whole night.

He prevented several crimes from occurring this night.

The thief that had intended to steal and the man that intentionally made a girl drunk and did bad things, the husband who hit the bottle and assault his wife at home, and students who destroyed public property for stimulation and fun... and so on.

After waking up, they discovered in alarm that they were at an obscure place.

Their hands had been hung... Here seemed to be an abandoned factory.

They looked at each other, finding out that they were all in the same situation, shaking their bodies constantly and trying to get out of this terrible place.

Just then, a figure walked out from the darkness with grabbing an oil lamp. The light dazzled their eyes.

"Who are you! Let me go! Let me go! Why are you taking me here?!"

"I warn you, you'd better release me!"

"Bastard!!"

Watching these guys who were shouting without a break, Mo Xiaofei put down the lamp on the ground and walked up to them.

They couldn't see clearly the appearance of this weird guy, who wore an old-style fireman uniform and a gas mask.

Then, this weird guy lashed a thick rope towards one of them abruptly.

This kind of thick and long rope, gave more power when it was waved. It hit the skin and flesh like a whip.

In the meantime, screams were heard.

Mo Xiaofei opened his arms suddenly, "Welcome to... your personally customized prison. Your wickedness... will be sanctioned by me!"

"Until you recognize your crimes and feel ashamed about them, then serve this place..."

The long thick rope lashed again but this time, it was another one.

…

…

Luo Qiu felt something scraping his face, thus he opened his eyes.

Ren Ziling was lying against the pillow and watching him vigorously.

"It’s quite rude to disturb others’ rest."

What was magical was that Luo Qiu didn’t feel uncomfortable at all even though he slept on the folding chair for half a night.

"I can’t help doing it because he’s too cute." Ren Ziling smiled. "Little Luo Qiu, if someday your girlfriend became sick and you are with her for a whole night like this, I’m 100% sure she’ll totally love you and it’ll be easy to push her over and…"

‘Can she be loose-lipped like this just because we’re of similar age?’

Luo Qiu didn’t intend to answer this unchaste woman, instead, he just stood up and put back the folding chair. Then said to her indifferently, "If you have recovered, let’s leave the hospital. Don’t occupy a bed space."

Ren Ziling stretched herself. "Well, since you're so sensible, I'll do as you said."

After hearing her words, Boss Luo was confused as to who was taking care of the other one. Since he didn't know how to reply her, he just took her shoes to Ren Ziling, "Are you gonna leave or not?"

"Tut."

...

"Let's go to have ramen! Go!"

At the corridor, Ren Ziling touched her belly. "It's empty, I need to find some food to fill it!"

He didn't know how to complain about it; therefore, Boss Luo just refused her request. "Well, then you crawl to the hospital next time, I won't send you."

"F*ck! Are you going to have me starve to death... Why?"

Boss Luo saw Ren Ziling stop. So he looked at the direction of her gaze.

"Is that Old Ma's wife?"

...

"What? Old Ma has been knocked down? In the office parking lot?"

Office Ma’s wife---Chen Jing, revealed a gaunt face. She did not seem to have slept well the whole night. Ren Ziling and Luo Qiu looked to each other, frowning.

Chen Jing said, "Doctor said his internal organs were hurt a little but the bones are OK. He’s fainted overnight, and hasn’t woken up yet."

Ren Ziling asked directly, "What did they say? Who attacked him? Is it his enemy?"

Chen Jing shook her head, "Old Ma didn’t tell me clearly. He’s receiving treatment."

Ren Ziling touched her chin and said, "It’s weird... Who would boldly take action in the parking lot of a police station... Luo Qiu, what do you think of it?"

"He’s awake, call the nurse."

Luo Qiu said that as gazing at Officer Ma lying in the sickbed.

After a while of busy work, everyone surrounded Ma’s sickbed

again.

Officer Ma appreciated that Ren Ziling and Luo Qiu were here after he woke up and felt touched!

"No... I came to the hospital because I had loose bowels last night."

"..." Officer Ma coughed slightly. "Go back, my colleagues will come to take the dictation."

While Luo Qiu asked him, "Uncle Ma, who’s the guy that attacked you?"

Officer Ma shook his head, "It was too dark, I couldn’t see clearly."

Luo Qiu nodded, he knew Uncle Ma was lying. Because he had good sight and was called sharpshooter in the office.

But according to his words, there might be some reason why he couldn’t say it.

"We’ll come to see you after you get better," Luo Qiu said at last.

...

...

"...The purchase is successful. For purchasing the information, 88 minutes and 30 seconds worth of lifespan has been deducted. Your remaining lifespan is 973 days, 9 hours 37 minutes and 45 seconds.

So... how would one calculate and convert the value of purchasing intelligence?

Sitting in the hall of the club, Luo Qiu didn't expect it to be Mo Xiaofei, the person who obtained telekinesis from the club by exchanging his soul, who caused Uncle Ma get injured.

Suppose that Uncle Ma didn't know Mo Xiaofei... then why did he conceal this issue?

Chapter 87: Actions Follow The Setting Sun

"He’s missing?"

During the time between classes, girls were sharing their own secrets. Though their voices were low, it could still be heard.

"It’s been two days. His cellphone and wallet are there... but he can be found," A thin girl whispered.

"Probably he’s drinking somewhere?" Another girl expressed her own opinion and comforted, "Besides, isn’t it good? Your father always punches and swears at you and your mother after getting drunk."

The emaciated girl let out a sigh as if she was loath to talk more about this issue.

A sudden slam sounded at the lateral seat. It was from another girl, who was the subject representative of Chinese class, Luo Xin.

She was glaring at the person she woke up---the guy who slept all through the entire class.

"Mo Xiaofei, you haven’t handed in your homework!"

Mo Xiaofei rubbed his eyes, stunned for a second and looked at the representative, "Can I hand it in later..."

He totally forgot to do the homework.

"At latest, you should hand it in before leaving school."

"I see." Mo Xiaofei said as he gazed somewhere else.

Luo Xin nodded and stepped away, leaving behind the scent of a youthful girl. Mo Xiaofei looked at her shadow in a trance---Who knows why but he felt that he couldn’t see her appearance very clearly.

It wasn’t that she was invisible or that he didn’t know how she looked.

But, there was an indistinct sense.

This girl was not extremely beautiful but was very strong-willed. The him before was weak, hence these characters that he didn’t possess attracted him deeply, more than the usual attraction from the opposite gender.

"Can the current I... see you clearly?"

Mo Xiaofei mumbled.

Yet, he shook his head soon after. He had something more important to do. After breathing deeply, Mo Xiaofei continued to

lie on the table and sleep... If he didn't sleep now, he would be devoid of vigor in the evening.

Might be due to the frequent exertion from his telekinesis ability, Mo Xiaofei always felt exhausted.

Just as he was about to fall asleep, Mo Xiaofei took a glance at that weak girl.

'Don't mention it. Once that guy finished his confession and is aware of his wrongdoings, he'll go back to you...'

Then his sight turned into darkness.

...

...

In the dark, the acid smell of sweat was mixed with the slight odor of blood and the rusty iron.

In this untraversed abandoned factory, the people being hung by chains had increased up to 30, from the less than 10 originally.

In a short two days.

You Ye sized up each man and woman, giving a light chuckle

before walking up to Luo Qiu at last.

The boss was currently turning pages of a notebook with a soft cover. The pages inside stated what crimes these guys committed--- The reason they needed to be put into the ‘jail’ and what kind of ‘penalty’ they should deserve.

"A hit-and-run rich second generation, domestic violence-prone husband..." Luo Qiu abruptly closed the notebook and put it back, "All of these are people can avoid the law."

You Ye picked up that notebook, giving it a quick scan. "They are from far places. Looks like Mo Xiaofei is quite ‘hard-working’... wonder how long he can keep it up."

Luo Qiu was looking at those guys. They had experienced torture, hadn’t eaten for two days, but could still fall asleep even though they were caught.

"Should we rescue them?" You Ye suddenly asked, "If they vanished, Mo Xiaofei might only continue using his ability... Moreover, they needed to be saved."

Miss Servant Girl was giving a hint to the boss, that they were all ready customers.

Nevertheless, the boss shook his head because he had other plans in mind.

Luo Qiu said calmly, "Due to the increasing missing people, the police will pay closer attention to it and will discover this place earlier or later. And Mo Xiaofei doesn't have any intention of killing them... Besides, having them suffer before being rescued isn't a bad thing."

You Ye inquired suddenly, "Master, don't you want to give him a lecture because he hurt Officer Ma?"

Luo Qiu gazed at her, "Because it's easy for prisoners to come out due to bail, he felt defiant and went to Uncle Ma for reasoning... And just from the interrogation, we know Uncle Ma had decided to conceal this issue. As so, we can just respect his decision."

Luo Qiu watched these 'prisoners' that finally managed to sleep, "He felt that such youngsters are sort of extreme but their natures are not bad... And, the crime 'Attacking the Police' is too heavy."

Luo Qiu shook his head insipidly, before asking suddenly, "By the way, has it been three days since the last time Yang Taizi came?"

You Ye nodded.

Luo Qiu added, "I'd like to climb the barren mountain we went last time and have a try of that revolver... go prepare some bullets for me."

The servant girl gave a slight nod again.

She knew that the purpose the new boss was not to go there and simply have fun.

...

...

Black Soul No.18 was about to flatten this annoying crane furiously, which would have been the 12th crane when he suddenly stopped.

Because the 12th crane was suddenly surrounded by a lump of slight gray light before flying away and landing on a fair-skinned palm.

"Miss You Ye!"

Black Soul No.18 dared not dally and appeared in front of Miss Servant Girl at the fastest speed.

The struggling crane gave off a familiar sense to You Ye.

"This has been already the 12th one. Seems like the guy hiding secretly doesn’t intend to give up," Black Soul No.18 said. "However, I can’t really discover its origin only with a single crane."

You Ye said calmly, "Don’t worry about the next step. Just guard

this lady."

You Ye swept her sight into the ice house, looking at Subeditor Ren, who sat by the window but didn't order mung bean smoothie this time.

"Got it," Black Soul No.18 said with respect, then hesitated. "Miss You Ye... Should I report this matter to the new boss?"

You Ye said expressionlessly, "If we were to trouble the master with such small problems, then what's the meaning of the existence of we servants?"

Feeling the tremendous pressure from their second leader, Black Soul No.18 hanged its head promptly.

"It's dinner time now." You Ye said, "I have to go back to cook for the master. Stay here and continue your work."

"Yes..."

After saying this, You Ye closed her palm and the crane became ashes in one second.

She looked over the suburb of this city with her royal blue eyes, while a hint of... sneer emerged on the servant girl's face.

...

In the suburbs.

Yang Taizi spitted out a mouthful of blood, looking rather green.

Not good!

Chapter 88: Self-Discipline Of The Good Servant Girl

Yang Taizi was regulating his breath.

Several hours later, when Yang Taizi finished regulating his breathing, Ghost King Tongtian, who went into the waste mountains nearby in these two days came back.

He could smell the odor of putrefaction emitting from Ghost King Tongtian which was getting stronger and stronger.

"Are you injured?" Ghost King Tongtian knitted his brows while watching the slight pale face of Yang Taizi.

Nevertheless, without saying anything else, Yang Taizi barely whispered, "Ghost King, our partnership has come to its end this time. I've no idea whom your disciple came in touch with. But I have to seriously tell you, the opponent is too powerful to be provoked, even if we joined hands."

While Ghost King was astonished. "You guys have fought before? Is that guy the one who hurt you?"

Yang Taizi told the truth. "Previously, the opponent merely destroyed my guided crane but this time... it warned me directly. So, we are done here. I won't continue it any longer."

Ghost King Tongtian went into a frenzy. "You f*cking cow nose Taoist! How dare you threaten me that day?! Now, you became cowardly because the opponent fiercer?"

Yang Taizi snorted. "The deal between us is consensual. However, you broke it and crossed the border to arrive here. I didn't want you to act wildly against the law, so I intended to help you... Well, I have my own reasons for helping you as well. All I want to tell you is that your rival is stronger than you. Plus your disciple suffered from his own actions, so you should know your place."

"Whatever," Ghost King Tongtian said in rage. "I must get revenge! If you're afraid, then retreat back to the temple. I don't need your assistance!"

While Yang Taizi snorted. "You really are ungrateful. Do you think I don't know that you're refining vicious zombie arts using your disciple's dead body? Well, it'll be fine if you take it back to your land after refining but it seems you don't plan to do so."

"Useless Taoist! Are you going to stop me?"

"I just hope for you to turn back as soon as possible, giving up that over-confident thought."

"You think I'm scared of you?" A weird green light exuded from Ghost King Tongtian, projecting lines of characters tattooed on his face. It was really like a demon.

Yang Taizi deeply breathed, with legs apart slightly, taking a Big Dipper posture while holding the yellow sigil paper. His Taoist tunic billowed without wind and purple air appeared between both his eyebrows.

The air was thick with the smell of gunpowder; nevertheless, the surroundings suddenly turned cold. Just then, a black flame appeared and spread out rapidly. Finally it became a circle of black fire.

A sense of dismay suddenly came up to Yang Taizi and Ghost King Tongtian. Both couldn’t attend to each other, rather, they bolted towards the outside of the fire circle! Yet as soon as their body got close to it, the black flame shot out as if was sentient.

Both of them were hit by the weird black fire. The scary part was, the black flame just by lighting up their garments already gave them a terrifying feeling. Their spirit suffered from a piercing pain and their souls felt like they were being stabbed by steel needles or burned by a raging fire.

The pain was not a physical feeling... but was a mental one, and more importantly, a pain that struck their important souls.

Both of their two screeched, pulling apart the clothes that were alit in a hurry.

Just then, a female voice came from all directions, "Only one of you can leave away... I don’t care who the person will be."

Yang Taizi's look underwent a huge change...'This voice, was it from that horrifying woman at that auction site and that dangerous place?'

'His disciple's death had some connection with that place... No wonder my 12 magic arts could be destroyed soundlessly and silently.'

"Wait! I didn't know! Otherwise..." Yang Taizi even stopped the use of his pretentious title.

Yet his words were interrupted immediately before he finished talking.

"The black flame will contract, so you won't have long."

...

...

The circle of black fire was contracting... or one could be said it was gathering! The black flame appeared to make a ring; however, if one intended to jump out, it'd shoot out flames which were really vicious.

Yang Taizi had no time to argue, because Ghost King Tongtian intended to take action first... to kill him!

‘It was really unwise to promise Ghost King’s request due to a momentary sense of greed! Well, forgot it. I’m unwilling to die here and lose the path to immortality!’

Yang Taizi was mumbling some words, forming a hand seal using the 3 fingers of left hands, while his right hand held the yellow sigil paper upright and abruptly let out the purple light!

The two of them were matching by their own magical powers inside a ring of flame. The scene was ferocious.

Whereas outside the fire circle, Miss Servant Girl was carefully reading a Chinese cuisine recipe, "Jadeite tremella (Steamed oilseed and tremella), dried tremella 15~20g, mashed chicken 120~150g..."

After a while, a horrifying wail suddenly came.

Subsequently, the fire circle automatically formed a gap. Dozens of terrible wounds could be seen on Yang Taizi. His robe was torn so badly it seemed to have been mauled by a beast. Finally, he limped out, grasping a broken peachwood sword.

"Ghost King Tongtian has suffered the extreme penalty. I didn’t know his disciple offend your club. I hope you can forgive and tolerate me if I did any actions that brought about displeasure," Yang Taizi said in a weak tone.

Yet, this cold-hearted woman focused on the book in her hands...

this odd book which she was obsessed with. After a while of hesitation, Yang Taizi said, "I'll never let out today's matter. Ghost King Tongtian was an amateur and didn't receive solid training and not belong to any sect. In future, no one will give trouble to your club..."

"Phoenix lying in its coop(Braised hen topping with chicken soup as gravy, with quail eggs, fish maw and some veggies as decoration), hen, fish maw... and sliced bamboo shoots? You Ye blinked her eyes, shifting her attention to Yang Taizi and asking him, "Little Taoist, what are sliced bamboo shoots?"

'I've talked a lot... but she wasn't even listening at all?'

'And she's reading... recipes??'

Yang Taizi swore secretly but still had to answer her question right now. "...Should, should be some dry products like winter bamboo shoots."

"Really?" You Ye nodded, vanishing in front of Yang Taizi without a sound.

Yang Taizi, who was called little Taoist just now, cold sweat. Then he plopped on the ground with a wet and cold back.

"What is this lady studying, she's too scary..."

However he didn't understand her meaning yet...

On the other hand , the black flame was dying out gradually. After having a good rest, Yang Taizi frowned and stood up, walking back to the dead body of Ghost King Tongtian, seeking something. He fiddled around the body with the broken peachwood sword.

He said angrily, "Where’s the crystal skull... F*ck!"

...

...

Three guys that were captured went into a coma and beside them, Mo Xiaofei was there.

At this moment, Mo Xiaofei was biting bread and drinking yogurt. When he looked down through the rooftop, he sensed that not only the telekinesis ability but his audition and visual capabilities had become pretty strong as well.

All of a sudden, a voice crying for help could be heard.

It was a common thing, which also happened frequently... robbery.

Mo Xiaofei had no time to eat the bread, instead, his eyes started to sweep through the structure of this area. Then, he jumped from

the 20th floor down, having his body slip into the box in the small and short house.

A middle-aged man holding a black satchel ran into an alley with complex construction, planning to avoid the guy who was robbed and chased after.

Right then, his feet seemed trip over something, staggering before falling down to the ground eventually.

The satchel rolled to one side... Then was picked up by someone.

It was a guy who wore a weird firefighter uniform that was too loose to fit him, along with a breathing mask.

"You have hands and feet, yet has no desire to improve yourself and only want to rob other' money?" Mo Xiaofei looked at this fearful middle-aged man with a dismissive look.

That man ground his teeth, standing up and dashing towards him, "Give it back!!"

"Humph, you still don't want to repent!" Mo Xiaofei snorted and waved his hand and before the man could pounce on him, he was sent flying and fell into the rubbish heap.

Mo Xiaofei shook his head as he got close to this man. Looking at this man that was glaring at him and feeling his hostility from his eyes, he said coolly, "Slowly repent."

He lifted up this man but found that he didn’t resist, only spitting a mouthful of blood…

Mo Xiaofei was stupefied, looking towards the rubbish heap subconsciously… a heap of broken glass.

There were several broken beer bottles!

Gravity had made the man crushed some… which let the broken bottles stick into his back!

His back was red with blood. Mo Xiaofei quivered, his hands trembled so that the man dropped on the ground. He stepped back without second thought… until he came to the wall.

The man’s eyes closed.

Dead… was he dead?

All at once.

"Where are you? Come out! Damn B*tch! You dare to rob my items!! Come out!!"

The owner was coming!

Mo Xiaofei was flustered, no other idea came except for flying into the air. Regardless of being seen or not by others, he merely wanted to flee.

Chapter 89: The Accident

After fleeing, he hid himself on the rooftop of some building nearby, trembling for no reason as recalled the recent tragedy at the workshop.

It seemed like it occurred before his eyes.

The pool of blood and scared looks emerging, along with the screams...

Mo Xiaofei hand covered his forehead, trying to calm his uneasy mood down and persuade himself. "That’s your fault... all your fault... Why did you resist... all because you didn’t change... That’s all your fault..."

After a certain while, Mo Xiaofei felt his head was not as painful as before. Then, he stood up and breathed in deeply, gliding down among the buildings again and into the night.

He headed back to that alley.

The owner had already called the police and the ambulance. Medical staff carried stretchers and sent the man into the ambulance while some onlookers gathered at the scene.

"Honestly, officer, I really don’t know what happened at all! When I came up to him, this guy was already lying on the ground, and covered in blood! I’m the victim and many people witnessed it.

You can go ask those street vendors!"

Currently, Mo Xiaofei was one of the onlookers.

They were talking like this.

"How terrible. Such a huge piece of glass, stuck into his body and blood was all over the ground!"

"A wicked person will undergo more affliction..."

Mo Xiaofei didn't continue to look. 'A wicked person will undergo more affliction... No, it's merely your fault.'

Mo Xiaofei was in a terrible mood this evening. After bringing those guys he had caught before to the abandoned factory, he didn't pay any more attention to them. Instead, he merely rushed home.

'Yes, it's all your fault.'

...

As usual, Mo Xiaofei changed and hid the equipment, before flying to the window along the wall.

It was not high, merely the third floor... However, the window

had been opened which made Mo Xiaofei gape. He remembered he had closed the window before he left home.

Mo Xiaofei scowled, crossing over the window frame and parting the curtain from the bottom, before landing on the ground. The next second, just as he intended to turn on the table lamp, the incandescent lamp was lighted. Mo Xiaofei gave a start. It turned out his father Mo Hongqi was already in his room.

He turned on the lamp... And merely saw him ‘climb’ in from the window. Because of the curtain, he might not have seen the appearance of him ‘flying’.

Even so, this situation gave Mo Xiaofei a different sense of anxiety... He didn’t know how to explain this issue to his father.

He involuntarily concealed his backpack of tools behind him, "Dad, I..."

"Are you hungry? It’s really late," Mo Hongqi said. "I’ve cooked some food, let’s eat together."

Mo Xiaofei nodded without thinking.

The light was still on in his father’s work room, perhaps due to rushing his clients’ woodcarving products. The father and son sat at the table. Due to the inconvenience of his father, the food was quite simple--- noodles with some chopped green onion stirred in sauce.

"You didn’t close the window and a wild cat rushed in from somewhere," Mo Hongqi ate the noodles while whispering. "I called you several times but there was no response."

Mo Xiaofei lowered his head and said, "That wild cat..."

"It might be frightened when it came in so it jumped back out." Mo Hongqi stared at Mo Xiaofei and gave him a mild smile.

Because of the faint sternness emitting from his father, Mo Xiaofei dared not look straight at him. He said rather uncomfortably, "Dad, I... I’m alright, I did nothing."

His tone reflected a lack of persuasion... Actually, Mo Xiaofei didn’t know how to confess to his father.

"Eat it quickly then clean it up and go sleep. But don’t wake up your mother," Mo Hongqi lightly said. "Or it’ll affect your energy for school tomorrow."

Somehow, Mo Xiaofei’s nose twitched and words slipped of the tongue. "Dad, tonight actually I..."

Unexpectedly, his father just shook his head, suddenly saying, "Your school teacher called and said that it’s not safe recently and parents should look after their children. I guess it’s because of the murder of some students’ death two days ago. Probably from your school."

The father took a glance at his child, finding that he was avoiding eye contact with him. "You have been a smart child from young. If there are any problems, you can consult your mother and me. A man doesn’t mean he should deal with affairs alone. No matter what you do, be safe."

"I... I won’t go out secretly anymore." Mo Xiaofei looked down.

Mo Hongqi said in a soft voice, "Eat it."

Mo Xiaofei nodded and it all up before walking back to his room. He lay in bed but couldn't go to sleep.

...

Mew~

Though he was not a fan of cats, Boss Luo looked at the black wildcat at his feet, crouching to touch its neck to play with it. Then took out a small bag of milk biscuits, taking one piece out and putting it on the ground.

He fondled the kitty’s hair, quietly watching the light from the workroom.

How would Mo Xiaofei choose the following path?

The club’s boss felt a sense familiarity--- just as if he himself had acquired a miraculous power.

Different people in the same situation. What would their choice be?

"Let’s wait and see."

Luo Qiu threw down another piece of biscuit, talking softly while looking at the appearance of the cat as it ate the biscuit. "There might be more serious problems ahead."

He stood up and talked to this kitty, "Go find a master because you won’t know when an accident will happen to you."

…

…

With a deep breath, Mo Xiaofei went to the hospital.

The man who was sent away last night should be in this hospital.

Robbery was not deemed to be a capital crime; however, Mo Xiaofei didn’t think he would end up this way. He comforted himself but was still agitated. Therefore, he came hesitantly during his school’s lunchtime.

"That man sent last night should be in ICU... By the way, how are you two related?"

Hearing the question from the nurse, Mo Xiaofei suddenly said, "You dropped something."

The nurse gave a start, looking down to check. Right then, the glass on the counter dropped and shattered, making the nurse screech. When she looked back, Mo Xiaofei was already nowhere in sight.

In the aisle.

Two nurses went through pushing a cart, as they spoke about something related to the patients.

"It’s quite tragic, her father fell right at the time her mother was waiting for the operation to save her life."

"Alas, I heard that he robbed because he couldn’t collect enough money for the operation... Who would have thought that."

"The girl is too tough, even though she was so unfortunate..."

Mo Xiaofei’s body quivered faintly, looking towards to the sickroom... he saw the figure clearly that used to be indistinct for the first time.

And it was also the first time he couldn’t feel the strength that used to be shown by her.

The girl with a pale face was sitting at the sickbed. Her eyes reddened yet no tears fell. While watching her, Mo Xiaofei retreated, one step, two steps...

Until he collided the bench in the aisle and the strength left his body, leaving him sinking onto it. He felt his body trembling seriously and could not breathe.

His body felt as if it was being emptied.

"Luo Xin... Why... is it you..."

Mo Xiaofei grasped his own hair firmly. He saw bright red again and felt as if he was being dragged into a vortex... The workshop and abandoned factory, the alley last night and the ‘prisoners’ dangling in the ‘jail’.

He lowered his head and saw a drop of blood trickling onto the floor.

Drop by drop.

It was from his nose. Mo Xiaofei touched and wiped it in alarm... His hands had been stained with blood.

‘A wicked person will undergo more affliction… It’s all your fault…’

‘It’s quite tragic, her mother’s waiting for the operation that can save her life…’

‘Let me off, please… please, I won’t do it again. Don’t punch me, don’t punch me…’

‘It’s quite tragic…’

‘A wicked person will undergo more affliction… It’s all your fault…’

‘It’s quite tragic…’

‘A wicked person will undergo more affliction… It’s all your fault…’

‘A wicked person will undergo more affliction… It’s all your fault…’

‘It’s quite tragic…’

…

He felt an unprecedented icy cold, confusion and… fear.

Chapter 90: The Criminal Police From France

Qin Chuyu watched those students that were concentrating on painting, showing a slight hint of a satisfied smile.

This was a self-employed painting studio. There was some space for teaching other people to paint, while another spot had been set for admiring and selling her students' productions or her own graffiti works.

Of course, if her students' works had been sold, she just asked for a little expense for handling the sale.

This time, she walked up to a man--- He had come in for a while and was focusing on some work that was not for sale but was displayed here.

"Sir, do you like this picture?"

"You are?"

"Oh, I'm the owner here, also an art teacher."

Qin Chuyu handed in her handmade business card.

The man nodded after a glance, then asked with curiosity, "Why is there a... well, odd picture here? It's good-looking though."

Qin Chuyu gave a smile, "This was left by a customer, I've been waiting for him to get it back; however, he didn't leave me any contact information."

The man nodded randomly and said, "My girlfriend is interested in learning to draw..."

Qin Chuyu answered, "Well... could you bring your girlfriend to have a look first?"

The studio needed sources of income, hence she didn't want to miss any potential student.

But the man shook his head, "She's a little busy now. Or, can you suggest me some tools for novices?"

Qin Chuyu nodded, bringing some painter's tools, sketch books and books for beginners in a short while.

The man grabbed those and walked out after paying through POS machine, leaving behind the receipt.

Qin Chuyu looked at the signature on the receipt, feeling that this man was pretty good.

Guo Yushuo

...

...

At midday, Luo Qiu was dragged by Ren Ziling to the hospital to visit Officer Ma.

"Old Ma, you really couldn’t see clearly the man who knock you out? I believe in your nickname ‘the best sharpshooter’ and your specialty!" Subeditor Ren didn’t spare her praise towards Officer Ma.

"Don’t always try looking for a great scoop!"

Though he couldn’t still get out of bed but Officer Ma had gotten much better than before. He said with a serious face, "If you have spare time, it would be better to move your pen and write, criticising the society and satirizing the country, letting your bitterly sarcastic ability go wild while screwing over the current politics, rather than digging for gossip."

"F*ck! My son is here!" Subeditor Ren glared at him furiously. "Pay attention to your words!"

"You also know that little Luo Qiu is here?" Officer Ma said with impatience, "Then please learn from your son! He even knows how to peel an apple for a patient! How about you? Who knows whether you are coming to visit a patient or interrogate a prisoner?"

Luo Qiu was peeling an apple while looking at them.

‘Can you please delete the ‘little’ before my name…’

Ren Ziling frowned when suddenly her phone rang. "I’ve got a call."

As saying this, she snatched the apple Luo Qiu had peeled just now, running out of the sickroom as biting it. "Yeah, boss…"

Officer Ma took a sigh, staring at Luo Qiu, who was dumbfounded with holding a peeling knife, said pitifully, "I actually don’t know who the caregiver is."

"That’s nothing."

Luo Qiu picked up another apple, holding by pinching it in the middle of thumb and index fingers, and rotating it slowly.

Officer Ma asked, "Luo Qiu, aren’t you curious?"

Luo Qiu said softly while turning the apple at the same speed, "Well, everyone has their own decision. I’ll respect yours, no matter what it is."

Officer Ma asked, "Luo Qiu, if you meet a person, whose nature is good but had made some mistakes due to their extreme character.

Are you going to deny this person a second chance or leave them with an opportunity to correct their mistake?"

Luo Qiu shook his head, "I can’t give you any suggestions to clear your confusion due to my age. But I think opportunities are given by one’s self."

Officer Ma was stunned. This seemed to make sense... But he was confused.

At this time, Luo Qiu divided the peeled apple into 8 pieces, handing it to Officer Ma. "I’ll go wash my hands."

Officer Ma smiled, realizing this child turned more similar to the departed Brother Luo.

He mumbled while eating the sliced apple, "But Brother Luo was not so considerate... Is he really his son?"

As Ma ate the apple, he saw Ren Ziling walked towards him and intended to question him intensely after the phone. So he asked abruptly, "Sister, did you hear that many people have been reported of missing these days?"

Ren Ziling knitted her brows, while nodding, "Old Ma, do you know what goes on behind the scenes?"

Officer Ma answered with a severe countenance, "Do you still remember the murder case in the workshop a few days ago?"

Ren Ziling sat down, taking out the booklet and ball pen. She lowered her head as if she was ready to start writing.

But Officer Ma just stared at her without saying. Therefore, Subeditor Ren smiled embarrassedly, "Well, it’s an occupational habit, just occupational habit, hey hey."

"Be serious!!" Officer Ma flew into a rage. However, this influenced his condition of injury, making him not stop coughing.

Ren Ziling stuck her tongue out. Nevertheless, Officer Ma breathed heavily, "I might have, let loose a criminal..."

...

"Definitely, a common person wouldn’t have such powerful force." Ren Ziling frowned. "Though they do, the number of such powerful guys won’t appear at the same time. Thus, it’s reasonable to suspect that the guy who hurt you is the murderer in the workshop case. Besides, judging by the behaviour of that freak when he threw prisoners into the police office, it proves that guy has a strong sense of justice... It appears that the dead guy in the workshop were hoodlums..."

Officer Ma shook his head, "It’s only one of the possibilities and hard to tell without evidence... But, I’ve consulted my colleagues. Different kinds of people have been reported of missing. Quite a number of them have criminal records."

Ren Ziling took it serious, "Old Ma, if we suppose it's all done by the same person, the one who hurt you, the one who killed people, and the one who contributed to all those missing people... then think about it, what did he do those for?"

Officer Ma frowned and thought for before showing a terrible expression.

Officer Ma seemed to have thought of something. Ren Ziling deeply breathed, "He may have given in to his inner demons!"

All of a sudden, someone knocked on the door.

That was a man over 30 in a suit, looking capable and experienced.

Ren Ziling and Officer Ma were stupefied by his coming and the expressions of surprise followed.

That man gave a smile, "Long time no see, Old Ma! Long time no see... Sister."

"Ye Yan!" Ren Ziling exclaimed, "When did you come back? Didn't you go to France for several years..."

"I came back to do something." The man called 'Ye Yan' came in. "I heard Old Ma got injured, so I hurried back as soon as I got off

the plane."

Seeing Ye Yan, who was still taking the luggage, Ren Ziling eyes lit up. She narrowed her eyes while smiling happily, "Little Ye, I've heard you joined some operations and solved several big cases... Hence, are you on a special mission this time as well?"

Ye Yan stepped back to avoid the approaching Ren Ziling, "Little sister, you should know my work is more strict than Old Ma's. Haven't you changed your bad habit yet?"

"Tut!"

Subeditor Ren was a crafty person. She knew the appearance of this guy was not only for visiting a patient but for more important affairs to come. "I'm going to the washroom! Tell me something about those big case later!"

Ren Ziling was sensible and left the sickroom. Then, Ye Yan sat down and chat with Officer Ma.

Officer Ma asked, "Not for your vacation, eh?"

Ye Yan said, "It's still that case from last time, about 'Mr Sun'..."

...

...

As Luo Qiu was walking along the corridor, a person rushed out from the corner. He seemed to be desperate to escape and bumped against him.

Neither of them was hurt but both retreated slightly due to the collision.

He gazed at this person who knocked into him with bloodstains that hadn’t been erased… Mo Xiaofei.

Chapter 91: The Comforting Place--- A Sixteen-Year-Old's Sky

Green hills and clear water, birds' chirping and the fragrance of flowers. Such a place far from the hubbub could be said to be the most beautiful.

The little butterfly monster had no idea about her future direction as she was suddenly homeless. After the boss of the bun house and his wife passed away serenely, the little butterfly monster suddenly thought of her mother.

And friends she made in the mountain.

After eclosion, she hadn't come back to the mountain due to the longing for a new life.

"Great! The nectar here is the best after all!"

The butterfly monster, as long as she had nectar, would be satisfied. She now lay on the grass with wild chrysanthemum spread all around, with no shoes on. Her jade-like feet were feeling the grass that was swaying in the wind and tickling her soles.

She suddenly felt her mood improved a lot!

At this moment.

A common butterfly flew past Luo Dance in a hurry. Luo Dance then felt a terrifying aura from the ravine, which made her stand up immediately.

...

The smell of blood grew stronger and stronger as she approached the ravine. Many trees blocked out the sunlight all day long which contributed to the cool and refreshing feeling.

Yet Luo Dance could faintly hear some screams.

When she got close cautiously, a rancid scent could be smelled... It was like the odor of corpse!

Pushing aside the twig, the little butterfly monster was shocked!

A being like a human clearly appeared before her eyes--- It looked similar to a person because it had eyes, ears, a mouth and four limbs.

However, it was heavily bleeding, as if it had been bitten by something! Observing closely, disgusting green mucus was ceaselessly oozing out from its body.

At the time it had been discovered, it was biting a wild dog... which was also bitten until it was bleeding heavily!

Luo Dance was shocked, instinctively taking a step back and stepped on a small branch!

That being looked up abruptly. Both its eyeballs emitted green light from the dry and deep-set eye sockets.

It... pounced on her suddenly!

Luo Dance felt terrified. Her huge wings expanded in a moment, fleeing far away. However, she didn't forget to take a glance at it. It seems there was a weird crystal skull inlaid in its chest.

It seemed like a walking dead body mentioned by Grandfather Tree Monster... or something like a zombie or a living dead person.

Since when did it exist in the mountain?

Now, the little butterfly monster didn't know where she should go again.

...

...

"You are..."

Mo Xiaofei was distracted for a moment. He didn't intend to stay

for long, merely wanted to find a place with nobody around--- It was an accident to encounter someone over here.

Nevertheless, his heart beat furiously.

He felt unsettled from this person who was several years older... The feeling was like that place!

"It’s you..." Mo Xiaofei took two steps back subconsciously.

Luo Qiu didn’t expect to meet with Mo Xiaofei again this way. Just as he was about to speak, Mo Xiaofei showed a slight change on his face, saying it again, "It’s you!"

Yet the meanings of both sentences were absolutely different.

"It’s you. You arranged all this and made me attack Luo Xin’s father... It’s you!!" Mo Xiaofei looked nervous.

Luo Qiu sized him up. After hearing his words, he lost any desire to talk to him.

Mo Xiaofei was suddenly enlightened, "I got it! I totally understand! It’s you... you controlled all this in the dark! You’d like to see me in pain and wracked by guilt! You’re really demons! You, have fun by fooling about with souls!!"

‘Well... How did he draw such a conclusion?’

‘Merely because I was dragged into the hospital and met him by coincidence?’

Mo Xiaofei snorted.

In an instant, his pain and confusion disappeared and he obtained limitless power; jumping out of the vortex of self-accusation and found the meaning of his existence.

"It’s just an accident arranged by you! I didn’t do anything wrong! I won’t give in! Never! Let alone bowing to you... I’ll do better later! And never leave you any opportunity to manipulate me! You’re the source of the biggest injustice."

His gaze changed.

Luo Qiu felt that... This customer seemed to have imagined an enormous conspiracy in a short instant.

Meanwhile, his look became sharper... as an invasive strength erupted from Mo Xiaofei.

Luo Qiu sensed that his body was in the state that would probably be overturned at any time, he quickly looked around. At the same time, the power of telekinesis erupted from Mo Xiaofei and increased by several times instantly.

An invisible shock wave exploded in the air.

BOOM---!

The aisle window was broken by the shock wave and some family members of patients and the passing nurses fell down unconscious.

However, the club’s boss who should have received the full impact was still unscathed and standing there.

Luo Qiu felt Mo Xiaofei’s stupefied gaze and opened his mouth, "Did I also do these on purpose?"

Mo Xiaofei became absent-minded from the question--- They did not only lose consciousness, some had even been wounded by the broken glass.

Mo Xiaofei stopped using his power suddenly... Instead, he stepped back.

"It’s not me... not me... not me..."

His brain seemed to be expanding like a balloon.

Mo Xiaofei scratched his head while retreating before... going mad abruptly, "It’s not me!!!"

He suddenly turned around and ran away.

It attracted onlookers easily. Luo Qiu frowned and didn’t chase him but took a glance at the scene quickly... The people who had fainted were all right and the injured just got little cuts.

Nobody had been disfigured.

An oxygen machine flew out from the broken window from the next sickroom which cut the connection between it and the oxygen cylinder.

Waiting until the oxygen in the bottle almost ran out, Luo Qiu made a fist suddenly--- the whole oxygen machine then exploded.

For making the scene look more realistic, the debris was spread all over.

Boss Luo took a glance at it. He didn’t want it to be one of the enigmas of the hospital...

"Speaking of which, the clown face does not seem effective against special people."

Chapter 92: Do... Or Do Not?

"Oh, I met Uncle Ye Yan in the hospital just now."

Boss Luo had intended to head back to Officer Ma's sickroom; yet, he encountered Ren Ziling halfway---And now, both were sitting in Ren Ziling's red MINI-CLUBMAN.

"...So you didn't tell me that until now?" Luo Qiu turned to this lady driver.

While Ren Ziling shrugged, "I forgot after I heard the explosion... Do oxygen machines have such formidable force when they explode? It's so weird..."

"Be careful when driving."

Luo Qiu warned her of that, then looked out through the car window.

Uncle Ye Yan--- A relatively younger one of the people working with his father, who joined some international organization located in Lyons, France, several years ago.

Occasionally he heard some news about Uncle Ye Yan from Officer Ma, who had been keeping touch with Luo Qiu's family.

If his father was still alive, he would probably be satisfied with

and glad to see the accomplishment of his former brother in arms.

If his father was referred to as the first idol of his... then Uncle Ye Yan could be called the second one.

Luo Qiu grinned unexpectedly... he used to have a dream.

...

...

It was probably the third evening.

Her father was lying over here.

Thankfully the hospital still had some humanity and provided first aid to her father... No matter what, the hospital first performed emergency treatment on her father, which Luo Xin felt fortunate and appreciated it. Nevertheless, she had to worry about the enormous amount which followed... So did her mother who was waiting for the operation.

Yet Luo Xin didn't feel desperate. After the teachers were aware of her situation, they started requesting donations at school. Not only that, the hospital helped contact charity organizations and issued some reports for calling on help.

There were really many good people with her in the society.

The little girl didn’t really know much about society but at this moment, she realized that they were people who would help those suffering.

For example... in this big envelope with encouraging words, there was a fairly ‘large amount’ to Luo Xin.

It appeared near the pillow in her father’s sickroom... Who put it here?

"Luo Xin, don’t give up, your father will be OK."

She turned her look back to the words on this envelope, feeling these were kind of familiar.

A warmth feel came from her heart, expelling the devastation.

Whereas something flashed across the window. As Luo Xin walked to the window, she found a new large envelope.

It was another large sum of money. The little girl gazed at it in a trance... but here was the fifth floor, how could it be placed?

Was is from the god? The girl couldn’t help imagining.

...

They were a lot of rich and selfish guys.

Mo Xiaofei didn’t think it wrong to rob the rich and assist the poor.

Meanwhile, he tried not to make the same mistakes.

Mo Xiaofei warned himself inwardly--- he became more careful to avoid a repeat of the same tragedy.

He swore that he wouldn’t leave any opportunity to that vicious place to take advantage of him again. Looking at the girl standing in some room of the fifth floor, Mo Xiaofei clenched his fist.

He not only wanted to maintain society’s justice... but he longed to wipe out that wicked place!

‘Yes... as long as annihilating that place, I can atone for my crime and make up for my mistakes!

With a deep breath, Mo Xiaofei took those ‘prisoners’ to the abandoned factory noiselessly.

He stirred the bracket fixed on top, letting all ‘prisoners’ sit down. Mo Xiaofei took out bread and water and threw them on the ground.

He wanted these guys to confess but not die here--- until they awaken to their mistakes.

Mo Xiaofei stood over here, watching these people looting one another for the mere food.

"The inherent weakness of humans is really hard to vanish."

As the result, Mo Xiaofei thought the reenlistment for them should be doubled at least--- It was then those who were looting food all fell down in an instant, as if being knocked out.

Mo Xiaofei bristled in anger for a moment, turning around furiously--- In front of his eyes, the one he met in the hospital... the boss of that place had been standing at the back of him quietly.

‘Did he come to me?!’

Mo Xiaofei gritted his teeth. The scattered metals all around floated immediately, forming a line on both his sides.

"There are 39, 17 more than last time." Boss Luo eyes swept through those sleeping ‘prisoners’, "There shouldn’t be a mistake this time?"

"Have you come before?" Mo Xiaofei concentrated; in the meantime, more and more materials were being gathered around him.

Yet at this moment, Mo Xiaofei felt his chest tighten and could not breathe. He felt dizzy before vomiting a mouthful of blood from his mouth.

He couldn’t hold his body and knelt down to the ground. Those metal pieces gathered around him fell down on the ground.

Mo Xiaofei coughed painfully--- He covered his mouth but blood leaked out from the gaps between his fingers.

"What... did you do to me?" Mo Xiaofei watched Luo Qiu in terror.

Yet Luo Qiu said without emotion, "You obtain the power of telekinesis by getting the opportunity to develop your brain at the price of your soul. However, your physical body cannot afford the power that you can accommodate. Simply put, if you keep using it, the ability will become stronger and stronger which will destroy your body more quickly."

Luo Qiu expressed it by drawing an analogy. "What’s the result if one keeps inflating a balloon?"

Mo Xiaofei seemed to see a balloon explode after being expanded to its limit, which made him feel icy cold all over.

The balloon... would eventually burst.

As for him, would he die in the end?

"You... you did this intentionally?" Mo Xiaofei struggled to stand up, looking at Luo Qiu... Well, it should be called glaring at him.

Luo Qiu had no desire to explain any more about this part--- The new boss of the club decided to be unjustly blamed because he managed he was the one to facilitate this deal.

Might as well act the villain then.

Luo Qiu was without expression, "I came to you for nothing else but to remind you... that your soul will belong to us after your death."

Mo Xiaofei rushed over to him... but quickly stopped.

His opponent did nothing yet he sensed fear... which caused his legs to lose strength--- A few minutes ago, he even prepared to wipe out that vicious place.

Why was it so absurd?

Boss Luo opened his mouth suddenly, "One question... the more you use your ability, the faster you will collapse. Do you still want to be a hero like before?"

"I..."

Mo Xiaofei… found it difficult to answer this question.

Chapter 93: That Was The Thing, Called Courage

Mo Xiaofei sat down at the original place for a very long time in a trance as if he had lost his soul. Who knows when but the club's boss left without noise.

A good while later, Mo Xiaofei raised up his head and stretched out one finger, pointing at a steel tube.

In a distance, the steel tube floated up. Mo Xiaofei took a deep breath, then pointed at a second one and the third one... Good, nothing happened.

Nonetheless, when it came to the fifth one, a pool of blood erupted out of his nose.

Bang! Bang! Several steel tubes dropped on the ground, lying in disorder.

"I have no power anymore... I have no power anymore... If I keep on using my power, I will die... will die... die..."

He held his head with both hands, curling into a ball--- When he reached home, Mo Xiaofei was unaware how he had gotten back.

His brain was a blank. The potential threat of death at any time swept over his heart lightly but it caused a horrible wound that

would be never healed.

"Xiaofei?"

Mo Hongqi heard some noise and walked out immediately from the studio in his wheelchair. However, he saw the depressed look on his son’s face, which made him frown. "What’s wrong?"

Mo Xiaofei shook his head, saying a response without any second thought, "Dad, I’m OK... It’s nothing, I’ll go cook for you."

He stepped into the kitchen---This period, especially the recent days, unlike usual, Mo Xiaofei hadn’t cook for his disabled father as soon as he returned home.

If he didn’t want to die... then he would avoid using the ability. Nevertheless, would he continue his former life?

‘Let me carry on the life as usual... Anyhow, there’s no Brother Quan to threaten me.’

‘Will die, will die, will die, will die, will... die.’

‘Don’t wanna die, don’t wanna die, don’t wanna die, don’t wanna die, don’t wanna... die.’

...

Dinner was silent. After that, taking advantage while his father headed back to the studio, Mo Xiaofei had intended to place his father’s firefighter uniform and the smoke helmet back to its former space.

Just as the items were placed into the cabinet, his father’s voice sounded. "Xiaofei, what are you doing?"

His grip wasn’t firm so the uniform fell down. Mo Xiaofei turned around hastily but saw his father’s wheelchair approaching.

"I... I planned to wash them because they are sitting there for too long."

Mo Xiaofei dared not make eye contact with his father, so he just lowered his head to pick up the suit as a cover up.

Mo Hongqi showed a smile, taking the firefighter uniform to him and put it on his legs to play around. There was only yearning expression revealed from his face... This suit had been worn recently and not just once.

Yet Mo Hongqi wasn’t to reveal it. Instead, he eyed his own son, "Since your mother isn’t at home, help me put it on and have a look. I haven’t worn it for ages."

Disregarding whether Mo Xiaofei agreed or not, Mo Hongqi started to try on the coat. While Mo Xiaofei saw this, he had to help his father with the pants, before supporting him to stand up

and walking to the mirror.

Mo Hongqi stroked his belly that had grown a lot, saying with laughter, "Oh, it’s a little bit unsightly due to the figure out of shape."

Mo Xiaofei hastened to say, "No, not like that, you look the best while wearing it!"

Mo Hongqi smiled without words. He merely sat down, taking off the uniform and folding it slowly. Mo Xiaofei asked him with confusion, "Dad...Have you ever regretted? That time..."

Raging fires and dense smoke, shouting, heat and desperation...

All these memories were brought back at one swoop. Mo Hongqi felt the collar of the firefighter uniform, tidying it carefully, before saying suddenly, "It wasn’t because I wanted to be a hero or something. Just that, when you wear that uniform, you should do something to fulfill the responsibility it gives you."

Mo Xiaofei was dumbfounded. At the same time, Mo Hongqi patted his son’s shoulder.

Mo Xiaofei lowered his head. "But it’s meaningful only when you are able to do that... Otherwise, what’s that for?"

Mo Hongqi fell silence for a moment. Then he asked suddenly, "You’re in the fire with a bad condition and short of energy, plus

you’re clear that you’re going to die if stay there for another 10 more seconds. However, there is a fainted person that had inhaled excessive smoke. If you take him away, you won’t be able to leave safely… Under such circumstances, what will you do?"

Mo Xiaofei gazed at him abstractedly.

Mo Hongqi shook his head, "If you stay there, it’s more likely that two lives will be lost. But if you stop the rescue, no one will blame you, because you’ve tried your best… Therefore, how are you going to choose?"

‘If you employ this ability persistently, your body will collapse much earlier… So, would you like to be a hero?’

Two different… but relatively suitable questions, kept on entangling each other, transforming into an unfathomable vortex.

And at the bottom of the vortex, was death.

"I… don’t know."

…

The class meeting.

It was a donation activity for helping Classmate Luo Xin. They had no idea that how Luo Xin’s father was… Thus, the classmates

organized a visit for him.

Mo Xiaofei subconsciously wanted to apply but put down his hand noiselessly midway. No one noticed him.

From now on, he could no longer use the ability or his body would break down---He wasn't willing to let his parents feel sorrow; nevertheless, his short dream to be a hero had been smashed. If he went back to the reality, he was merely an ordinary person.

A Grade 9 student.

He had returned back to his weak himself.

"I heard that a few days ago, several students from my school died. It seems they were killed along with a gangster."

"Ah! Too horrible! I heard that Lily’s father is missing these days."

"Hush, stop talking. Even if her father always punches others after he’s drunk, at least he’s her father, she will definitely worry about him."

"Alas... What’s wrong these days? I feel so many bad events..."

Those guys... those ‘prisoners’ belonged in the ‘jail’.

Mo Xiaofei lowered his head and went back home out depressed. He didn’t pay attention to those guys anymore.

If he disregarded them, would they die of hunger? Mo Xiaofei was stunned. His hands and feet were cold because his burning ideas had been cooled down by the threat of death, just like being doused in cold water. Only then did he awaken furiously.

How many hooligans had he killed and how many families in pain did he contribute to?

"Teacher! I have something to do... so I requesting for leave."

In the class meeting, this guy who always lowered his head and kept silent, this ordinary-looking, relatively thin and weak boy, stood up suddenly. His voice was clear enough to be heard by every member.

As soon as he finished saying those words, he rushed out of the classroom without even taking away his items.

...

...

"A ghost’s scream?"

Ren Ziling scowled, looking at this so-called Mouse Qiang. Not only did the police need informers, a senior journalist did as well.

"Yes, I have two friends that need money. They couldn’t help but want to get some scrap iron, steel or electric coil or something else to sell. But in the end, they didn’t get them, instead they were almost scared to death."

"Stupid, no ghost exists in this world." Ren Ziling shook her head, "Your friends must have done some guilty deeds and frightened themselves!"

"That really happened!" Mouse Qiang described vividly. "I heard those 2 guys mentioned that they heard some knocking sound and witnessed dozens of shadows that seemed to hang in midair. They also kept howling! There are rumors that ghosts appeared at that place!"

"Seriously?" Ren Ziling frowned.

Dozens of shadows... Knocking sound... Hanged? Howling?

"Where’s that place?" Ren Ziling asked abruptly... And after interrogating, she stood up as soon as gulping down the hot milk.

"Wait! Ladyship, do you forget something?"

"Keep a close watch over here! If you see the f*ckin bodyguard comes downstairs, I’ll pay you double later!"

Subeditor Ren hurried out of this teahouse. Mouse Qiang calculated with his fingers, feeling double the pay for a tip-off was pretty good. Therefore, he ordered a glass of cold drink. Sitting here was much comfier and cozier than being outside.

"Wait... what if he doesn’t come downstairs?"

Mouse Qiang could only watch the bright red MINI-CLUBMAN pull away.

"Old Ma, I received the news. We maybe locate the position of those missing people."

The lady driver wasn’t only good at drag racing, but was accustomed to make phone calls while driving.

Officer Ma choked on the soup his wife cooked that nourished the kidneys. "Is this a joke?"

"I said maybe. I’m going to check and let you know if something happens."

"Wait! Don’t overdo it! Tell me the address! I’ll have my henchman go and check... No, you come to the hospital to pick me up!" Officer Ma frowned. "You can’t handle it if you meet that guy."

"Are you able to get out of bed?"

"What a joke! I used to serve in the army in Yunnan Province, didn't die even after being shot by 6 bullets!"

...

"Are you sure you'll be OK?"

Ren Ziling watched Officer Ma, who still wore a hospital gown, with uncertainty, turning off the engine of her car. Officer Ma touched his mustache and suddenly looked at the car window by Ren Ziling's side in amazement, showing a surprised look.

Subeditor Ren gave a start, turning around to look. Unexpectedly at this moment, her hands were seized.

Officer Ma had handcuffed Ren Ziling's arm to the steering wheel with smooth actions.

Subeditor Ren was extremely wrathful, "I treat you as one of my own but you dare to cuff me?"

Office Ma showed a bitter face, "Let's be reasonable, sister. Let we police deal with the following issues. And you stay here. If something is discovered, I'll call my colleagues for support."

"Ma Houde!! Let me go, you b*tch! Or I'll tell your wife you look

for prostitutes 10 times every month!!!"

Officer Ma acted as if he didn’t hear that, merely pulling out the car keys. Nevertheless, he couldn’t help counterattacking, "If I could go 10 times a month, would I have to drink kidney-nourishing soup?! Don’t look for trouble. If the guy is hiding there, it’ll be 10 times’ more dangerous than you can imagine."

Ren Ziling was so furious she didn’t say a word.

Officer Ma glanced at her and in the end just exited the car. However, the moment he left, she said in a low voice, "Keep your cellphone on and stay in touch. Tell me what happens... I’ll settle this matter with you after this!"

"No problem, sister!"

Officer Ma closed the car door, climbing over the iron bars and headed towards the factory workshop.

...

...

"Master, do we not care about Miss Ren?"

On the floor of a certain workshop, You Ye let go of the window-shades, letting it return to its original shape.

The club’s boss felt it was pretty inconceivable that Ren Ziling and Uncle Ma could find this place and felt that Ma deserved a hearty round of praise. He shook his head and answered directly, "No need."

"What about Officer Ma?" You Ye went on asking.

Luo Qiu replied after thinking for a while, "Actually I just wanted to see how Mo Xiaofei is doing today... Who knows what will happen next. Let’s take a look first."

He walked to the other side of the room and opened the door. Then looked down quietly at some place in the workshop.

In the obsolete workshop, Mo Xiaofei was rotating a winch and letting down the people that had been hung for a day one by one.

It was hard to tell if the youth’s mood was gloomy or delighted.

At this moment, a butterfly dashed out from somewhere. Luo Qiu held out his hand and the butterfly fell onto his finger.

However, the moment it stopped, the butterfly flew away again in fright. Under the lighting, it turned into a familiar figure gradually.

The little butterfly monster, Luo Dance---Why was she here?

Boss Luo revealed a puzzled expression. Unexpectedly, she opened her mouth in a flurry first, "A, A terrifying thing is chasing after me... run quickly..."

Luo Qiu was stupefied.

The gate of the workshop then opened with a loud noise... it was Officer Ma, Ma Houde.

...

...

‘Let them leave by themselves after waking up.’

Mo Xiaofei thought this way... these guys were weak but if they had been released, they should have a way to leave.

Since he intended to be an ordinary person again, then he might as well cut all connections with these ridiculous guys.

Sorry.

Gazing at these guys who had been put down; however, the people Mo Xiaofei apologized to were those relatives and friends of theirs.

Boom, Boom.

The workshop alarm rang at this time.

Mo Xiaofei was dumbfounded. The first response was that ‘Has the boss of that place comes again... and wants to... laugh at me once more?’

Mo Xiaofei took a deep breath. Whatever---everything he did in this period, deserved to be mocked.

‘I... I’m always a coward. Despite gaining power, that will never change.’

...

The youth felt a bitterness in his heart. He looked through the abandoned machines. It wasn’t the club’s boss---but the policeman that appeared---The victim who was hurt due to his recklessness!

Why was he here... And how did he get here... Was it because of that place?

Mo Xiaofei retreated in fright, he kept stepping back until he was at the sides of those ‘prisoners’. Then, he stumbled, toppling to the ground.

‘What now… Am I going to be discovered?’

‘Escape!’

Mo Xiaofei intended to stand up and leave this place. Without thinking, he wanted to let his body fly off the ground, yet stopped the next instant.

‘The more often you use your ability, the faster your body will collapse!’

‘Will die, will die…’

Mo Xiaofei glanced around in a flurry then rolled his body on the ground quickly. He dirtied his body and twined a messy iron chain over himself. At last, he pretended to faint, lying on his stomach.

His heart beat rapidly.

"F*ck… There are some people over there! Hey! You guys! Are you OK?"

Officer Ma stepped quickly towards them, squatting and supporting one guy, before reaching for his pulse. Sensing this guy was still alive, he let out a sigh of relief.

"Wake up! Wake up!"

He was shaking the person he could access to---Mo Xiaofei panicked and couldn’t keep calm due to voice and footsteps getting closer.

He accidentally touched the iron chain on his body and made a sound; therefore, Officer Ma rushed over to him, slapping him hard on his cheek. Mo Xiaofei couldn’t help opening his eyes and asked in terror, "Who are you..."

"There is one conscious here!"

Officer Ma breathed deeply. "Don’t worry, I’m a policeman! Even if I didn’t bring my ID, I’m really a cop! And I’m here to bring you out! Tell me who imprisoned you guys here? And where’s that person?"

Mo Xiaofei shook his head, as if he didn’t know a thing.

Officer Ma was helpless. He knew some victims couldn’t calm down after experiencing excessive trauma, hence he didn’t interrogate too much, instead, he fished out the phone, "Yes, we found a lot of people. Well, I’m going to ask for people to come and rescue them, we’ll talk later..."

That would be good for now. They were waiting for being saved by policemen as victims... As to how to explain it later, it would be a topic for another day.

Watching this old policeman who wore hospital clothes, Mo

Xiaofei opened his mouth and wanted to say something... However, he found he was not eligible to talk in this situation.

He lowered his head deeply.

BANG---!!!

A black shadow dashed furiously from side window... Unnatural strength, extremely hideous and... really terrifying.

...

It was covered all over with disgusting mucus as if it had been burned or bitten by countless vipers and centipedes. The moment it appeared, it brought about a foul smelling odor with it.

The crystal skull, which seemed to have grown from its chest, or it might have been inserted there, gave off a more horrible atmosphere.

Seeing such a monster showing up, Officer Ma was taken aback, which caused the cellphone in his hand to fall to the ground.

"F*ck... What's the date today? July 14th of the lunar month? (the day before Ghost Day in a Taoist Festival)?"

Officer Ma swallowed his saliva. For over 20 years, he had seen all kind of extremely vicious prisoners... but never this kind of

horrific monster.

He retreated in fright, while the monster ahead had twisted its head, the ghost-lamp-like eyes looked towards him, stepping closer.

While in a panic, Officer Ma picked up an iron rod, readying himself and convincing himself that he could beat down his enemy even though the monster gave him a terribly odd and horrible feeling.

The iron rod was severely smashed down towards this ugly guy’s head!

This would definitely be the fatal blow, or at least badly injured an ordinary human; however, it had no effect on this monstrosity. Instead, Ma was swept far away with just by a wave of its arm.

Because his old wounds hadn’t recovered, plus with the serious new injury, Officer Ma spat out a mouthful of fresh blood in one swoop. Realizing he had been knocked 7 meters away, he rejoiced about his brilliant decision of confining and keeping Ren Ziling away from here.

Officer Ma struggled to stand up, looking at that panic and overwhelmed student while shouting, "Don’t be distracted, get out here quickly! Do you wanna die?"

Mo Xiaofei quivered, turning around to flee away... Yet he

stopped after several steps, "Police, Let’s go as well! That... is a monster!"

"What did you call me?"

"Po, police."

"Then don’t waste the time!"

Officer Ma picked up another iron rod, gritting his teeth, "If I leave, what about these guys? Will I deserve the title ‘Policeman’? Don’t trouble me! I’ve called some people, and they will come over soon! If you want to help me, just get out here! Get far away!"

...

...

"Get far away..."

Mo Xiaofei ran out of the workshop in fright.

That monster... He couldn’t handle it... Will die...will die...

‘It’s not worth... those men, not worth... not worth...’

"If you keep on using this ability, your body will collapse more

quickly..."

‘Will die, will die, will die, will die, will die...’

‘Don't want to die, Don't want to die, Don't want to die, Don't want to die, Don’t...’

"Will I deserve the title ‘Policeman’?"

‘Will die... Will die... Will die... Will die...’

‘The ability, ability... Ability... Ability...’

‘Coward, will die, coward, Don’t want to die, coward...’

"Dad, have you ever regretted..."

‘Will die... Will die... Will die...’

"Will I deserve the title ‘Policeman’?"

"If you keep on using this ability, your body will collapse more quickly..."

‘Will die!’

‘Collapse!’

‘Collapse!’

‘Collapse!’

"... when you wear that uniform, you should do something to fulfill the responsibility it gives you."

"Ah---!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

...

...

‘F*ck!’

He was really old! And what f*ckin rule, ‘Those who are not on duty are not allowed to take their guns out!

‘F*ck, f*ck!!’

Within just a minute, Ma Houde felt it was even more difficult than doing 10 rounds of physical training!

After spitting out another mouthful of blood, Ma Houde tried to stand up... ‘I don’t admit I’m old!’

A sudden sense of dizziness made him close eyes, collapsing and fainting.

The fallen policeman didn’t realize that the ugly being was approaching him step by step.

The ugly being opened its bloody mouth, green light flickered in its eyes, intending to bite down on this guy that suddenly collapsed.

Tasty food--- It didn’t have intelligence, it had nothing. It even didn’t know where it came from and was without the ability to think about it. All it felt was hunger.

The fresh flesh and blood kept luring it.

All of a sudden!

Its body was brutally struck by something... and knocked it away from its food! Looking at the food he was just about to reach, it went crazy all at once.

It jumped on the guy that knocked him away!

Likewise, it was flung away once more... It didn’t know how to think; yet, it could feel that this guy was unparalleled weak.

Actually, he really was weak.

After sending the monster flying twice, there was already a mouthful of fresh blood in Mo Xiaofei's mouth. his whole body seemed to be protesting against his behavior.

However, he bit down, clenching his fists to their greatest extent and bearing the pain that almost made his head explode, making all of the surrounding steel and iron pipes... float.

Mo Xiaofei waved his arm. Those dozens, even hundreds of metal pieces in various sizes shot towards the ugly monster like bullets!

Ping! Ping! Pang! Pang!!

The metal pieces struck against the ugly being, as if striking on the wall. It was too tough to be cut through!

Getting rid of the mass of metal objects, it walked towards Mo Xiaofei step by step!

Mo Xiaofei suddenly coughed up some blood. His head was splitting with countless voices resounding in it, warning him to leave or he would die.

Ah---!!!!

The youth gave out a roar! All the metal pieces flew towards this

ugly monster!

Yet this time, they weren't shot out. Instead, they were pressuring and entrapping this monster, one after another!

Steel plates were pressing against its body, while thick and long steel bars were binding its four limbs and neck!

More and more! More and more! More and more!!

It was getting close, close, close, each step was filled with difficulty!

Mo Xiaofei's eyes were very red, blood was constantly oozing from his eyes. His ears were starting to bleed as well. He didn't know what thing was supporting him.

He thought it was not necessary to preserve anymore... Nevertheless, his body and his will were doing all these against his mind.

The monster kept getting close, and all the metal pieces entrapping it had increased to a horrifying extent--- It was like a giant magnet which attracted countless of metal pieces, even though its neck was broken and hands were crooked.

One step... one step... It eventually stopped, before opening its mouth as if wanting to make a sound.

BANG---!!!

The giant metal mountain fell down to the ground ultimately and the monster couldn’t move any more.

Mo Xiaofei knelt down immediately.

He was bleeding from his mouth, nose, and ears and didn’t seem to be able to feel his heartbeat anymore. His body looked like the situation where it was beaten up by Brother Quan, as if it had.

He was like the light of the flame flickering in the wind… already nearing the end of its life.

Mo Xiaofei suddenly smiled. In the pool of blood, he revealed a faint smile.

Ah…

‘I might have understood your thoughts that year…’

‘Dad, am I qualified to be the hero in your heart now?’

Chapter 94: Bear Those Sins And Move Forward In Awe

Instinctively, she felt scared.

Luo Qiu looked at the butterfly monster who was grasping his clothes.

After realizing Luo Qiu's gaze, the little butterfly monster let go his clothes and revealed an uncomfortable expression.

Luo Qiu came down from the balcony of the workshop and headed towards Officer Ma. Then he waved, letting his body float to one side so that he could sit there more comfortably.

The metal and steel hill had scattered and the body of the hideous monster emerged.

Somehow, the monster's body was impaled by many sticks of rebar when it was covered by countless of steel pieces.

Even though it couldn't move, or it could be because it was dead due to the rebar which protruded out of its body, it still maintained a standing posture.

As an extra side character, wasn't it a little... frightening?

Boss Luo was thinking about this question while looking at the

butterfly monster, "Take it easy, it was only a temporary prop, don’t worry."

Luo Dance breathed a sigh of relief, then opened her eyes wide to look around. "What are you doing? Is it for fulfilling the customers’ demands?"

"Dear guest, do you want to know? If you can give us something in exchange, maybe I’ll let you know."

Miss Servant Girl whispered in her ear after she appeared quietly behind her.

Luo Dance jumped in fright, shaking her head promptly and retreating due to lack of valuables on her.

Luo Qiu then walked to Mo Xiaofei with You Ye following along.

She took a look at the youth on the ground that showed a smile but had his eyes closed. In a light tone, she asked, "Master, are you still hesitating on whether you should get his soul?"

The servant girl knew that if the steel bars didn’t go through that monster’s body, he wouldn’t be able to preserve.

Such explosive use of that ability would only make Mo Xiaofei’s body break apart--- Yet, now, he wasn’t totally dead.

This was because her new boss had kept this scene under control that happened before.

While Luo Qiu squatted, fishing out a packet of tissue, before getting a bottle of water nearby. He wet the tissue to wipe clean the bloodstains remaining on Mo Xiaofei’s face. "The courage of a split-second, defeated his inherent weakness and the fear of death... Actually I don’t know how to define a hero but they should definitely have courage."

The boss, who had his own plans, was gently scrubbing the other half of Mo Xiaofei’s face, "Yet, is this a temporary moment of bravery or could it be sustained? And he’ll definitely be confronted with the same problem and choice in the future... Will he be able to burst out the same courage just like this time?"

Putting down the clean Mo Xiaofei, Luo Qiu stood up and gave a smile to Miss Servant Girl. "It’s just like aging wine. If time makes the courage hiding in the soul get mellower and thicker, along with a more tempting fragrance... then would you like to wait?"

"You Ye is willing to accompany master and wait."

...

...

Officer Ma only felt that he forgot something, as if he was distracted momentarily... When he opened eyes, the only scene he

witnessed was the falling of dozens of people to the ground.

He looked at the cellphone in his hand, ‘F*ck... When was the screen broken?’

‘Did I call for others to come?’

His colleagues were busy helping move those fallen people out to the ambulance and his sister was coming towards him with a vengeful face... While watching these, Officer Ma felt confused.

Everything was weird.

Two days after, Officer Ma was still baffled--- He had no idea who arrested them---the missing people.

The opinions varied about this villain. Someone said he was strong, some said they couldn’t see his figure clearly. There was even a saying that the crime had been committed by a woman...

According to these different opinions, it was even impossible to draw the portrait of the criminal, which made the policemen despair for two full days.

Only Officer Ma who had went out alone was restricted strongly by the superiors. He was confined to the sickroom by the hospital and his superior because of unapproved leave... Therefore, all he could do was read newspapers.

Tap-tap---!

Someone was knocking on the door.

A youth stood at the doorway of the sickroom with a walking stick and a hesitant face.

"Who are you?" Officer Ma was stunned, asking in a low voice. He recalled that he was one of the guys that had been rescued by him from the factory.

He seemed to be hospitalized due to the heavy injury.

"It’s you..." Officer Ma had some impression and frowned, "Sorry, what’s your name... what Xiaofei?"

"Mo Xiaofei."

Mo Xiaofei deeply breathed, walking to Officer Ma’s bed with the support of his walking stick, "Sir... Are you feeling better?"

Officer Ma smiled, telling him how brave he used to be in old days and some words like it was just a slight wound and he would get recovery very soon.

"So, what did you come over to me for?"

Mo Xiaofei gathered his courage, "Sir... I came to confess my crime."

"Confessing your crime?" Officer Ma gave a start.

Mo Xiaofei deeply breathed, "I killed several people in the workshop... and wounded you. I even caught a lot of people and locked them up."

Officer Ma opened his mouth and knitted his brows. He then stretched out his palm and opened it, "Give me a punch in my hand."

Mo Xiaofei stared blankly, but threw a fist towards his palm.

"Punch hard, you don’t eat?" Officer Ma spoke ironically.

Mo Xiaofei gritted his teeth, tried his best to punch his palm with a clap sound, yet it was too weak to shake the palm.

Officer Ma then laughed at him, "Look at your f*ckin strength. It can’t even kill a dog, how can you kill a person and hurt me? And caught dozens of persons? Then what are you able to do next? Flying to the heavens?"

"Well, it’s really me..." Mo Xiaofei restated again.

Officer Ma interrupted his words and shouted at him in a deep voice, "Brat, listen, I don’t know if you telling those words to me is due to your terrible experience with those stupid guys! But I’m telling you, if you’re the killer, the workshop fellows will definitely identify you! But, even those guys don’t know what the killer looks like! Besides, stop admitting that you injured me unless you managed to get a six pack, instead of such a scraggy figure!"

Mo Xiaofei felt anxious, "But it was really I in the workshop!"

Officer Ma lost his patience, "OK, tell me how did you kill him?"

Mo Xiaofei recalled for a moment and decided to hide the part of telekinesis. He was afraid if he revealed the existence of that place, it’d be bad for this policeman.

He was unwilling to see anything woeful happened!

"I, I used my fist, and foot... kicked them..."

Officer Ma frowned, "I don’t know where you heard that... But those guys were surely assaulted and their bones were smashed. However, these were not lethal."

"What?" Mo Xiaofei was stupefied, "How come..."

Yet Officer Ma voiced deeply, "Brat, get out here! I have no obligation to make these clear to you and no time to play around with you! This is a hospital, pretty convenient to check your head

if you’re not awake yet! Get out!"

He got out of the bed and pushed Mo Xiaofei out as if sending off a salesman. Then, he waved his hand and said, "Get away from me!"

After closing the door, Officer Ma mumbled, "At least you should tell me why their hearts were not there?"

According to the post-mortem report---the fatal reason of their death was because their hearts were missing!

"What’s wrong with this brat?" Officer Ma frowned, without no clue.

He was totally puzzled with the matters happening these days.

...

...

Mo Xiaofei was also puzzled... He didn’t die but he had a hunch, that if the same intensity of power erupted in him again, death would be the only end to him.

What was strange was that those who were caught couldn’t recall anything... unexpectedly nobody remembered the person wearing a firefighter uniform.

Even the matter that occurred in the workshop seemed to be forgotten by Officer Ma.

Only he remembered everything.

Was that a dream?

No!

Looking at the guy showing up in the corridor with a fruit basket in his hand, Mo Xiaofei stopped subconsciously, turning and intending to flee.

Yet, in the end, he gathered up his courage and firmly walked towards him.

"Did you do all these?"

Luo Qiu watched the wall clock before saying, "It’ll be better to hide something rather than publicize it. The factory issue does not only concern you."

Mo Xiaofei asked again, "Did you hide the truth of the workshop incident as well?"

Luo Qiu shook his head, "That’s different. Well, you’re the customer so I guess telling you will be alright... You’re not the

killer of those guys. At most you inflicted serious injuries to them. Nevertheless, if you hadn’t injured them, they wouldn't have faced such a dreadful situation. From the above, you’re considered as an accomplice. As for what the customer thinks, it's not within our scope of service. Of course, we’ll happy to see the self-destruction of a customer due to their guilt. All in all, you just need to use your ability a few more times and it will be so."

Mo Xiaofei lowered his head.

It was not a direct murder but he could hardly absolve himself from the blame.

Suddenly, Mo Xiaofei raised his head firmly, looking at Luo Qiu with each other, "I won’t use such an evil power any more! Except for saving people! Do you expect me to be guilty and self-destruct? No... I’ll be guilty, crazily guilty, but never go along the way you want me too. I’ll never be depressed! And I’m going to make up for my faults and crimes!"

Luo Qiu replied like a villain, "Oh? Will you? Make up your crimes... Is it the reason you make survive but ignore those families that fell into deep sorrow due to your fault?"

Mo Xiaofei took a deep breath. "I won’t give excuses and know I can’t make up for all the sins I have done in my life. But if I self-destruct, it’ll only increase the sadness... At least I can do something helpful if I live on. Even though I won’t have a peace of mind, even though I’ll suffer, or spend all my life..."

He turned his attention to Luo Qiu, an unexplainable radiance could be seen in his eyes.

"...I'll bear those sins and move forward in awe!"

The look in his eyes was very good.

Much better than when they met last time.

As if, one could smell, a hint of light fragrance.

...

...

"What are you looking at?"

Subeditor Ren wiped the water on her hand while walking out of the washroom---Actually Boss Luo was waiting outside.

"A kid."

Chapter 95: Bones And Singing

"...Recently, the police have rescued several men and women from an abandoned factory in the suburbs... The convict is still on the run. The police are appealing to the citizens to inform them if any suspicious person is seen..."

"Now here's the follow-up report. Out of the people saved by the police, some have turned themselves in. A man claimed to have stolen from several apartments..."

The voice was from a radio program.

"Gee, to some degree, it's not bad that those people have been arrested...Eh?" Zhang Qingrui asked Luo Qiu, who was sitting at the passenger seat.

Still wondering why he was here, the club's new master mumbled a 'Yeah' as he looked outside.

Why was he here... in Zhang Qingrui's car... on the road?

The story should be told starting from this morning.

...

In Boss Luo's opinion, he must have been controlled by a ghost, otherwise he would not have chosen this major which only had

two students and a very lax management. Just like most days, today he had no class; therefore, he turned left after leaving his home, setting foot in the club.

Then, his phone rang.

"Luo Qiu, haven’t you come to school yet?"

It was a sudden phone call from Zhang Qingrui.

He thought of the last time he had class ... was it the day that singer shot her MV? It’d been a while. Boss Luo kept silent for a while before answering, "...What’s the matter?"

"Eh, didn’t the professor inform you?"

Boss Luo who always checked his cellphone (mostly to see if Subeditor Ren had any ridiculous message, or suddenly appeared in his school, that kind of situation) replied, "No."

"Oh... Where are you now? I’m going to pick you up!" Zhang Qingrui said in a very firm tone, "There’s something to do."

...

...

The manager of Gu Yue Zhai who decided to enjoy her campus life with a peaceful mind was now very focused on driving her yellow Volkswagen POLO.

Although Boss Luo felt that her concentration was so much better than some other female driver (Ren Ziling), he still asked, "...So, where are you going to take me to?"

What was the feeling of being dragged into a car?

"I'll explain it later, get on first!"

'But you said that before I got in...'

"It's not where I'm taking you but that we're going." Zhang Qingrui looked out through the front windshield and the yellow Volkswagen POLO was steadily driven onto that same lane. "The professor told me to go to his house."

"So he actually didn't call me?"

"But I think it's my obligation to take care of your credit points as the class president," Zhang Qingrui said fishily. "And you should show your face to the professor, aren't you afraid he'll forget about you?"

There're only two people in the class, if he could forget one, that has to be considered some kind of talent, right?

"So actually you even don’t know why the professor called you?"

She merely wanted someone to go with her… maybe for company or for sharing the guilt?

Zhang Qingrui glared at Luo Qiu, who had read the meaning of that glare and understood what he was thinking.

It was silence for the rest of the journey.

The place the professor of paleontology lived was a villa that was built during the initial stage of development for the new city region.

The surface of the 3-floor villa was covered with little brown tiles. It was quite old, with green Virginia creepers overgrowing the whole length of the wall on one side of this European-style house.

But from the old façade of the house, Boss Luo thought the rumor that the professor embezzled research funds might not be true.

That was because it would be like burning money living in such an antique building at a rich neighborhood.

The two of them rang the doorbell as they arrived. When the supervisor of paleontology greeted them, he was surprised to see

someone other than Zhang Qingrui present.

Miss Zhang showed a smile at the professor’s shock, "Professor, Luo Qiu said he wanted to visit you too."

To avoid awkwardness, Luo Qiu had to nod--- he actually thought he could just leave if there was not much to do. Yet after arriving, he became interested in these house buildings that had western style designs from the early development of the city.

That full wall of green Virginia creepers was seldom seen.

"Since you are already here, do come in." The professor nodded, leading the way without making conversation.

Through the front yard, they went into the house. Luo Qiu kept looking around the house until at last they were brought to a room that seemed to be a workplace.

Without much deliberation, the professor immediately stated the reason he asked Zhang Qingrui to come. He pointed the workbench in the center of the room, "That is your homework for this period and it’ll be counted in your final mark."

Now, this was very awkward.

Boss Luo realized that the professor originally had no intention of asking him, so he had to ignore the second half of what the professor said, merely shifting his attention to the workbench.

What did he find?

Some mudstones of various sizes were randomly spread across the table. It seemed like they used to be parts of a huge rock or of a larger clod.

Some greyish white objects could be faintly seen in these mudstones... Deducing from the limited information, it seemed to be bones.

Zhang Qingrui walked around the workbench, frowning, "Professor... these are fossils?"

"Originally it was a whole one but it got separated during the process of transporting." The professor said, "What I need you guys to do is get rid of the debris. Be careful, don’t break anything inside. After separating the rocks and the fossils, restoration has to be done as well. It’s a long-term work."

Hearing the phrase ‘long-term work’, Boss Luo felt he finally got exposed to something useful from this major.

Apart from those boring texts and theories, Luo Qiu felt it would be interesting to handle these bone fragments.

He touched one of the broken pieces.

"The sunset makes the wind sad… and sounds from all directions, don’t… know whom the inner voices pour out to…"

…

…

The faint and indistinct sound was like a sad melody that rang beside Luo Qiu’s left ear, flowing into his heart.

He was stunned, and wanted to listen closely but there was a sudden knock on the door.

"Dad, the tea and pastries are ready. Let your students have a rest first after the long travel."

A simply dressed lady with a graceful figure appeared at the door.

Luo Qiu was astounded to see the lady. Putting aside her perfect features, what caught his attention was her identity…

Qin Chuyu… Yu Sanniang!

Chapter 96: Perhaps That Is Heaven?

The "Koan Sutra" was a marvelous ancient book of Taoism. The Taoist Founder Master Luc Dongbin once said, "The most serious mistake is only cultivating physical life without altering natural instincts; but if one only practices characters without training immortality, hellish souls caught in vast disasters will be hard to become holy."

This was a formula of cultivating lives.

Of course, it was not the usual books of Taoism that were circulating in the market but instead, came from the hidden chapters of the Koan Sutra

Tai Yinzi afterward described some of its contents. This was probably what he understood from his master’s words.

A lifetime is a complete circle. Whether experiencing awful sadness and great happiness, or feeling delicate emotions, the goal in life is sincerity. Completing cultivation is like waking up from a dream - reflecting on the past, and then being reborn into the next stage of the circle.

The body will become younger as if one was a youth again, at the same time, forgetting everything and passing onto the next stage of life.

However, no matter how wonderful it is, returning to the stage of an embryo is impossible after all.

The professor Qin Fang, was a bachelor all this while. Qin Chuyu was actually his foster daughter.

Luo Qiu was drinking the tea that Painter Yu Sanniang... Qin Chuyu served, while listening to the professor's demands regarding the work to be done.

As for Qin Chuyu, she casually gave a greeting and then left, probably heading back to her studio.

Luo Qiu didn't plan to have too much contact with this bizarre Taoist, thus he concentrated on the 'homework' Professor Qin Fang assigned.

He didn't know which part of the fossil did the bone he touched originated from. Nevertheless, he quietly touched the same spot again due to his concerns.

He heard a voice that seemed like it was crying or confiding--- Or maybe it wasn't a voice, maybe more like thoughts.

Luo Qiu did not consider himself a normal person any longer, hence even though this matter seemed very odd, he still maintained a nonchalant expression even though his heart was in turmoil.

'The sunset and the moaning wind come from all directions, the sadness calling out to someone unknown.'

The stuttering voice finally formed a complete sentence. However, it seemed like that was the only sentence... Luo Qiu thought about it for a second, then continued to reach out to another smaller clod.

This time, there was only half a sentence.

‘Standing on the high mountain, overlooking the ground below, I know it’s difficult to see you again.’

The second half.

‘To go or to leave, the feelings are too complex.’

...

‘No one knows what my resentment is like.’

...

Luo Qiu was not sure of how to combine them, so he merely wrote down what he heard on a blank piece of paper.

"Not bad, this handwriting."

Who knows since when, Zhang Qingrui stood by Luo Qiu, with

her hair let down on one side, long enough to reach the table.

Luo Qiu was surprised... ‘Was I too absorbed in the connotation hidden inside the fossils?’

"I’m doing the homework properly." Zhang Qingrui chuckled, "Once the professor left, your true colors (laziness) have revealed themselves?"

Well... Luo Qiu recalled that he was aware of Zhang Qingrui’s existence at beginning. However, as the voices got clearer, he’d been immersed in them unwittingly and forgot about her presence.

It was as if he saw the Gobi Desert, the sunset and the lonely wild goose... who was it that was playing the musical instrument, whose tears fell at that moment.

"Sorry."

Luo Qiu sighed and decided to clean up the papers with his handwriting. He thought that there were too many pieces of the fossils, so it would be difficult to copy down every single sentence if all the pieces had different sentences.

Unexpectedly, Manager Zhang picked up the paper with his handwriting, and carefully read a few sentences before asking him, "Why the hell are you writing down ‘Hu Jia Eighteen Rhythm’?"

A great musical composition created by Liu Shang, a poet and painter in Tang Dynasty.

It was really weird... even when facing these fossils, he could write a few words of the ‘Hu Jia Eighteen Rhythm’ in a leisurely mood.

"Hu Jia Eighteen Rhythm?" Luo Qiu was dumbfounded. He curiously posed a question, "Are you sure?"

Zhang Qingrui scrunched up her eyebrows, "That should be it. My grandmother is accomplished in Chinese zither. I used to listen to her playing the Hu Jia Eighteen Rhythm when I was young. Out of curiosity, I memorized its whole content."

Luo Qiu nodded, standing up suddenly. Stooping over the mudstone with a tool in hand, he had the demeanor of a good student, intent on his homework.

Zhang Qingrui was startled, but the next moment she saw Professor Qin Fang push open the door and walk in while reading some materials... Manager Zhang now felt really uncomfortable.

Luo Qiu was, without a doubt, a cunning guy!

She smiled inwardly, and put down the paper. She then reached out for one of the smaller pieces of dirt.

Suddenly she felt a little electric shock, and she instinctively retracted her fingers. Yet, after touching it again, there was nothing weird to be felt.

Was it perhaps the static electricity?

...

...

"Yushuo... You're not young anymore, isn't it about time you got married and start your own family? Your father and I are very worried about you!"

Guo Yushuo felt rather annoyed as he listened to his mother, who was calling him from his old home. He merely answered her vaguely.

His eyes never left his girlfriend--- He knew it was now more and more difficult to deviate his attention away from her.

A brand new image, no longer behaving like a country girl. She started to give out a charming aura from head to toe.

At this time, his girlfriend who was drawing a picture by the window turned to him with a smile.

The depressed feeling he had earlier entirely disappeared. It had been a long time since he felt so satisfied and attracted.

Just as he wished, his girlfriend even quitted her job at the gas

station and registered for a class in university.

Though she thought it was hard to return to studying, she found it very fulfilling, she had said with a sweet smile.

His girlfriend started accompanying him in watching political news that she wasn't fond of before. She said she became interested in it.

She even started to discuss some questions with him.

'We no longer feel dull, and the topics we discuss are not just daily trifles. Even when we talk about movies, we talk about the enchanter and background story of the monsters on the island in 'Tempest'."

'We listen to classical music of C major serenade, and dance at home.'

'In the quiet night, we embrace by the window, looking at the twinkling lights of the city.'

"Oh my god, I ran out of paint!"

Guo Yushuo smiled, he couldn't help spoiling his girlfriend. He quickly put on his coat and said, "No worries, I'll go buy some for you."

"Then... I'll cook the dinner tonight. What about wine steak for today?"

Guo Yushuo nodded with a smile... "I'll go to the place that we went last time to buy painting tools?"

A strange thought emerged in his mind... 'Is that place actually heaven?'

He only used one of his kidney and now his girlfriend was so perfect.

Guo Yushuo drove his car away from the underground garage in a good mood. As he left the gate, a black car that was parked at the side followed after him...

Chapter 97: An Immortal-Like Lady

As the saying goes, one feels dizzy during springtime, fatigue in autumn and sleepy in the summer. These habits seem to apply to all creatures.

The little butterfly creature stretched herself with a slight ‘hum’--- ‘This is a good place with a variety of suitable food. There are enough varieties of food to enjoy one every day for a year.’

The only downside is that one has to be more careful during the day. This is because during the day, many tourists will appear in this place.

This place was actually the botanical garden in the city.

Since that day, after she was totally abandoned by a horrifying boss and his maid in a factory, the little creature was afraid of encountering more strange beings if she headed back to the mountain, so now she had no choice but to drift about without a home.

She turned into a butterfly and flew in the night sky of the city. She wasn’t sure how long she had been flying; she merely followed the fragrance of the flowers and ended up in this place.

The Grandfather Tree Creature once said, either you keep away from humans or you blend into their society. Although the young creature felt happy in the mountains, she wanted to expose herself to the outside world as well.

"However, how should I blend into the human’s society..."

The butterfly creature gazed up at the mulberry leaves on the treetop.

Luo Dance held in her hand a piece of branch of appropriate hardness, broken off from the tree. She was sucking on the fractured part of the branch while thinking about that problem for the whole day.

Soon she finished the milky tree sap. Luo Dance licked her lips and bit part of the branch slightly, rolling it with the tip of her tongue.

This way, she can taste that deliciousness again!

Right then, the butterfly creature felt something rubbing her legs, making her feel odd and numb.

She looked down and it turned out to be a green vine was creeping towards her.

Hum???

Before she could react, the vine started to creep up on her in a fast speed, enveloping her legs and waist quickly.

"Ah!!!"

The butterfly creature screamed, her body was entwined and hung upside-down in the tree.

Her hair hung downwards and her view also became upside-down now. Luo Dance tried struggling, but that only caused her to be trapped even more.

"What a tiny creature..."

All of a sudden, a pair of dark blue jeans which were long, slim and perfectly shaped came into sight. Before Luo Dance got realized, her body had been set upright.

She had short hair, with tawny large-frame sunglasses on. Wearing a simple T-shirt with blue and white stripes, she looked very inconspicuous but Luo Dance shuddered with fear as she sensed the pure aura of a high-level creature.

"Wait... wait... Who are you..." Luo Dance muttered.

Such a high-level and pure demonic aura caused her to be very afraid, and her body turned stiff. Seems like even without those vines, she was still unable to move.

The young-looking woman (creature?) slid her tawny sunglasses down a little and suddenly walked in front of the butterfly creature. She pinched the creature’s chin, fiddling with it, "Turns

out it’s a small butterfly. Well... Teinopalpus imperialis, it’s not extinct yet?"

The butterfly creature shrunk under the attention... Then the lady added next, "It should make a fine specimen."

"Ah!"

The little butterfly shivered in fear, she knew exactly what a "specimen" meant although she was young and ignorant. In her mind, the image of many butterflies sealed up forever under the glass picture frame appeared and she paled at that thought.

Unexpectedly, the lady with the sinister aura gave the little butterfly a forehead flick and chuckled, "Just kidding."

With those words, the tight vines loosened, and the little creature collapsed on the ground, knees were too weak to hold herself upright.

"I’m Long Xiruo, and you?"

"Dance, Luo Dance."

...

...

"Sir, here’s your pigment."

Qin Chuyu was aware she had an exceptionally good memory ever since she was young. It was difficult for her to forget anyone she had seen once before.

It was something like a photographic memory.

Yet she didn’t like to brag about or let anyone else know about her ability either. Her whole life, she cared only about painting and drawing.

Guo Yushuo... If she remembered correctly, it was that customer’s name.

"Oh, thank you."

Guo Yushuo, who was browsing the works in the studio while waiting, reached out to receive the newly packaged pigment from Qin Chuyu.

Qin Chuyu gave a smile this time, "Once the pigment dries completely, it will be hard to be rinsed off."

Guo Yushuo stared blankly while Qin Chuyu pointed at a spot on his clothes and wrist.

"Er... When did this happen?" Guo Yushuo showed a faint smile,

"Thank you for reminding me."

As he was still missing his girlfriend at home, he didn't say anything else--- Even if the young hostess of the studio was very attractive.

Now his girlfriend was gradually becoming perfect... also, she was his one and only true love, wasn't that so?

"Seems your girlfriend is interested in painting. The pigment you bought last time has run out in merely several days."

"Yeah!" Guo Yushuo face shone with pride, "She's probably talented in it. Next time, I'll bring her works here for you for some feedback!"

Qin Chuyu nodded. While it was true that it is easier to improve with specialized guidance rather than blindly groping for experience, this was quite an annoying task. It was like trying to sell some goods or getting people to pay up for classes, that kind of thing.

Guo Yushuo left with his items. After a while, a man came in and asked Qin Chuyu, "Excuse me, can you tell me what the former customer bought here?"

"Who are you?"

"I'm his colleague, I just passed by here and saw him so I came to

ask out of curiosity."

Qin Chuyu thought it was weird, but merely gave a simple reply, "Just some pigment."

The man was silent for a second, then muttered, "Pigment? But I remember he doesn’t paint."

"Probably for his girlfriend." Qin Chuyu stopped the conversation there. "If you are his friend, it’s better to ask him directly."

The man nodded, leaving the studio as if deep in thought.

...

...

A naked dead body which appeared to be dissected completely laid on the operating table.

This time, it was an autopsy room...

Boss Luo was not timid but felt disgusted by the appearance of the servant girl, who wore a pair of white rubber gloves while holding an operating scalpel with liquid still on its surface.

"It should be some kind of ancient South-East Asian way of

refining dead bodies." You Ye said as she put the scalpel on the plate.

The dead body was actually the one taken from the factory --- Since then, the dead body of that creature had started to rot in a disgusting manner.

Nevertheless, the putrefied meat didn't damage the creature's essence--- Rather, its real appearance was revealed after putrefaction.

It was the psychic who should have been jailed, from a while ago.

"How did the guy end up like this?" Luo Qiu knitted his brows.

The servant girl wearing the uniform of a legal medical expert had no choice but to reply, "It was just a small case originally, I didn't want to bother you but there seemed to be a slip-up."

Luo Qiu was stunned.

You Ye told the story of the psychic but skipped the matter of Black Soul No.18, "Ghost King Tongtian wanted to revenge for his disciple but was killed by You Ye. However, we never thought he refined dead bodies in other places. And during this process, a specially reared worm is needed. This worm needs the heart of a living man to grow --- Most likely when the Ghost King Tongtian was looking for fodder, he found these few fellows in the workshop and laid his hands on them."

"It’s quite a challenge for Uncle Ma’s group." Luo Qiu shook his head.

This case was likely to become an unsettled case.

Luo Qiu looked at the crystal skull taken out from the psychic’s dead body, "It’s this, the object Yang Taizi said he used to exchange for the second half of the Koan Sutra."

He seemed to be destined to deal with bones today.

Luo Qiu handled the other bones in Professor Qin Fang’s home--- Speaking of which, who created this crystal skull?

When he held this crystal skull in his hand, nothing weird happened, unlike the situation where he touched the bones in the day, which disappointed Luo Qiu slightly.

However, an idea came to his mind--- ‘Are there some other parts besides the skull?’

Such as a whole set of crystal skeleton?

This moment, Luo Qiu pulled his thoughts away from the crystal skull, shifting his attention to You Ye, who was standing beside him quietly.

She lowered her head reticently, looking like someone who was waiting for the punishment due to mistakes. Seeing that, Luo Qiu said softly, "Clear up and go back. The dinner... Well, how about a vegetarian diet tonight?"

"Master..."

Luo Qiu smiled, "You've worked out some troubles for me in private... Well, if I don't appreciate you but instead blame you for the mistakes, then we probably won't be able to get along well in the future, right?"

...

It was 8:30 in the evening.

Luo Qiu was happy to have the vegetarian diet that Miss Servant Girl prepared. And the thoughtful servant girl held the napkin to wipe Boss Luo's mouth.

Luo Qiu appreciated her good care but he felt like if he continued to indulge like this, won't be fall to the level of a handicapped person? Tonight, he had welcomed another visitor --- Guo Yushuo.

This was the third time he had come here.

Chapter 98: Lifelong Love

"So, you are suspecting that your girlfriend is cheating on you, right?"

Luo Qiu gazed at Guo Yushuo, speaking the words the customer wanted to hear.

"No no no... I won't be suspicious of her." Guo Yushuo denied it but seemed to agree with what he said, "But there are too many temptations outside, and she has become so excellent."

The reason was, this customer had found a suspicious man that always hung around the estate. Sometimes he wandered near his home and didn't leave.

He said that his girlfriend had turned her attention towards the direction of that weird man... as if she knew someone was staring.

Luo Qiu said, "If you merely long for the answer, asking him will be your best choice."

Guo Yushuo shook his head, "That guy is following me today as well! Since I went to buy goods, to the time I was back home... He's even downstairs now!"

Luo Qiu observed Guo Yushuo's expression and said softly, "Dear customer, what do you want this time?"

Guo Yushuo looked down and became deep in thought. After a moment, he took a deep breath, "She's been getting more and more excellent! Not only this guy, others who're fond of her will appear one after another!"

"You're right," Luo Qiu nodded and said.

Guo Yushuo added, "The point is she herself..."

A few illusory, fanatical and distorted matters could be seen in the depths of his eyes. The existence of the club and the fantastical atmosphere which would induce desires hidden in the hall now amplified his thought insanely.

Guo Yushuo gritted his teeth, "I want to be the only one she will love and never change! But it's hard to say if she will change her mind! So, I need a guarantee!"

"Are you sure?" Luo Qiu said, "Dear customer, it's much more difficult to control a person's heart than an intention to motivate. That is because love is the most sincere feeling to human beings, to maintain her love for you will never be a simple thing."

As such discourse, Guo Yushuo who came here for the third time would definitely know what would happen next.

As a member in the financial field--- He was totally clear of such tricks. For the purpose of luring customers, small profits or losses in business were always accepted in the beginning.

"I... this time..." Guo Yushuo’s lips shivered a little, and his teeth gritted, "I can use one of my eyes to exchange it... and the listening ability of one ear, if necessary..."

Yet the boss seemed to be apathetic to it. Thus Guo Yushuo gnashed, "One year... two years... five years of my life!"

The club boss tapped at the table abruptly, saying slightly, "No, one month of your lifespan should be enough."

"Why so little?" Guo Yushuo was stunned, gazing at the man with a clown mask.

What was hiding behind it? A devil’s sneer or an angelic smile?

Luo Qiu didn’t answer him but waved his arms, and an ancient goat skin unfolded in front of Guo Yushuo, "Please, dear customer!"

It was true!

The expansion of the goat skin removed Guo Yushuo’s suspicion instantly. Taking a deep breath, Guo Yushuo pressed his palm on this goat skin--- He felt relaxed when he pressed down his the palm print.

‘From now on... She only belongs to me!’

"Well, customer, since she loves only you..." Luo Qiu suggested, "Why not take out the wonderful her and show it to others? If she's not recognized by others, that'll be too lonely."

Guo Yushuo was stupefied, then revealed a pleasant laughter, "That's a good idea! A really great idea!"

He didn't know how ashamed those rich wives and social girls would be, after looking at such a wonderful girl?

...

After Guo Yushuo left, You Ye said, "Master, the meal is cold, I'll prepare another one for you."

Luo Qiu shook his head, saying 'It's OK' to her, while taking off the mask and went back to the dining table.

After dinner, Luo Qiu teleported himself to the university library, bringing out several kinds of literature and the audiovisual material of 'Wen-Chi's Captivity and Return'.

...

...

While touching the belly... she felt she couldn't continue to eat the chicken leg rice combo any longer because she'd ever eaten the

same dish in this teahouse for a week. Now, Ren Ziling was missing the millet congee Luo Qiu cooked with Fuling preserved pickle...

"Boss, bill."

One more day had been wasted.

Subeditor Ren extremely admired Mr. Bodyguard for holing up in his home for so many days.

As she passed the street corner and headed to a car park, Subeditor Ren was suddenly dragged into a dark alley.

She resisted by instinct, taking a side kick at the moment she was pulled by her arm.

This Taekwondo competition winner during her university life didn’t let this ability fall into disuse.

The black shadow took two steps back with the sound of slamming into something. It was obvious he was caught off guard but blocked her according to his martial arts ability.

"Sister is still so ruthless." A bitter laugh emerged from the black shadow.

"Ye Yan?" Ren Ziling was surprised at the man showing up in front--- Wearing a black wind coat, he was like a traveler in

darkness.

He was approximately 40, a dozen years older than her, however, his looks seemed to age backward and looked 28 now.

"Why are you here?" Ren Ziling scrunched her eyebrows.

Yet Ye Yan asked her, "Sister, you are monitoring a person living in a unit of that building, right?"

Ren Ziling stared blankly, "How do you know that?"

"Follow me." Ye Yan gave a smile, then murmured while looking about the area... and felt a sense of unease as if he sensed a dangerous being. However, it vanished all of a sudden.

...

"This is..."

This was a room of some neighboring block by the road. The window was covered by curtains.

Whereas the furnishings of the room was really astonished Ren Ziling.

The high-powered telescope, listening devices, laptop... and

several lunch boxes piled up there. After seeing these, Ren Ziling covered her nose.

But Ye Yan shrugged, " Don’t complain about a man’s room because it’s always like this."

But Ren Ziling immediately contradicted him, "Bu*lshit! My Luo Qiu usually tidies up everything in order and keeps them clean!"

"I don’t want to dispute with you who spoils little Luo Qiu completely." Ye Yan shook his head, pulling Ren Ziling aside to the telescope, "Have a look."

Ren Ziling did as he asked, looking through the telescope...

The bodyguard KingKong could be seen right there.

As to KingKong, who was standing in front of another telescope. From the shot and the direction it aimed at, it showed...

"You see? That guy has been monitoring you." Ye Yan said coolly, "So, tell me how could you wait for him until he comes downstairs?"

"F*ck!" Subeditor Ren gnashed, stamping her feet, and cursed him angrily, "I will mail him a boxful of sanitary pads!!!"

Ye Yan... this policeman from Lyon, France, pinching his

forehead. He had no desire to hear anything anymore.

Chapter 99: You Are My... Princess

"I don’t know why you keep focusing on this person recently... but, I hope you can stop interfering with this issue."

Ye Yan suddenly told her with a severely.

Looking back to the equipment in this dark room, Ren Ziling asked him with the typical perception of a journalist, "Ye Yan, tell me the truth, did you come back for this KingKong, the vegetable Lin Geng... even for the Heaven’s Shadow, right?"

"Are you really eager to know that?" Ye Yan asked in reply.

Ren Ziling took a nod.

And Ye Yan said, "Well, I can tell you some parts of the situation but you must promise me you’ll no longer follow this issue. I know you tend to treat an oral promise as rubbish; however, if you get involved deeply this time, it might put people around you at risk... I think you know what to do."

"What do you mean?" Ren Ziling’s face turned a little frostier.

Ye Yan exhaled a long sigh, sitting down and saying, "I can’t tell you more details but... we’ve been investigating a relatively large criminal group for the last 2 years. Based on the current information, this group has started organ trafficking and drug dealing."

Ren Ziling analyzed calmly the deep implication of Ye Yan’s words.

"According to our intelligence, this group probably has deals with the Heaven’s Shadow at the back." Ye Yan spoke after thinking it over, "We think that they were doing illegal organ harvesting and even drug transportation under the cover of modern artist tours or commercial activities for their artists."

Ren Ziling face shook at that moment.

She finally realized the origins of the drug addiction that afflicted her close friend, Tu Jiaya.

"What’s a pity is when we found this, the boss of Heaven’s Shadow had an accident." Ye Yan heaved a sigh, "This line may be broken but it won’t lose its effect."

"KingKong!"

Ye Yan nodded his head, "Yes, this guy is seemingly a worker of a security company hired by Heaven’s Shadow but we’ve found the record of him receiving a cosmetic surgery... Before the surgery, he was actually an active mercenary in the Middle East."

With this, Ye Yan watched Ren Ziling seriously, "He’s obviously aware you’re tracking him but he didn’t do anything to you, which might be because you are not a threat to him yet and he didn’t

want to attract troubles. However, if you offend his baseline... What do you think a retired mercenary will do when he flies into a rage?"

Ren Ziling fell into silence.

Ye Yan gave his conclusion, "So, take back your curiosity... We a group of brothers swore at Brother Luo's tomb, we won't get Little Luo Qiu hurt during his life, didn't we?"

"OK." Ren Ziling nodded, "I'll stop stepping in this matter. However, I hope you can help me with an affair."

"Say it!"

Ye Yan didn't mind the demands of Ren Ziling this moment. This was because he knew her promise now meant she had made up her mind.

He and his brothers understood the attention this woman, who had just started her life, paid to the youngster went beyond everything.

"I have a friend, Tu Jiaya... she disappeared recently."

...

...

The sounds of Urheen and Suona horn, Moon lute and bamboo flute, revealed the sadness and emotions.

Beijing dialect: Speaking of me, I have extreme attachment to you~~~

Just as returning home, Subeditor Ren was shocked to find herself in a wonderful… or as she would say, noisy environment.

She knew her son loved music and also knew that he went through a curious stage where he played all kinds of musical instruments.

Nevertheless, she didn't expect that he turned his attention to traditional culture. Was her understanding of Luo Qiu outdated?

Was it the generation gap??

She quickly walked over to the sofa--- The club boss now was seen asleep. Then she took a glance at the video box labeled 'Wen-chi's Captivity and Return' on the tea table.

She poked Luo Qiu's face with her finger. Looking at the appearance his face that had sunken due to the poke, Subeditor Ren felt so happy, as if her fatigue of the whole day had disappeared.

‘What a lovely boy he is…’

"…What are you doing?"

Boss Luo opened his eyes abruptly.

So Ren Ziling sat down on the sofa simply, saying haughtily, "Why? Is it wrong for me to jab my son’s face?"

Theoretically, there was no problem but Luo Qiu gave a sigh and pinched his eyebrows. In the meantime, he turned attention to the TV which was turned on… Due to his silence and the poker face, Ren Ziling would fail in the argument no matter how much enthusiasm she had.

Luo Qiu had fallen asleep while watching TV before Ren Ziling came back home.

He turned off the television and looked the time, "You came home early tonight."

While Ren Ziling said with a smile, "That’s because I think you’d be bored staying at home, lonely or ‘in hunger’, or used up much paper tissue (masturbation), or something like that… F*ck, why are you looking at me like you’re facing an idiot?"

"Because I’m facing an idiot."

Then, Mom Ren Ziling made a gesture of knocking his head but didn’t knock in the end; instead, she touched her belly and said, "Baby, I’m hungry now!"

"Instant noodles are in the cupboard."

"I want millet congee! The sticky and thick one."

"...Instant noodles are in the cupboard."

"Well, I want preserved pickles as well."

"Instant noodles are in the cupboard."

"Oh, a dish of fried noodle is good too! Can you put some shredded ham and cook fried noodles with three shredded ingredients?"

Boss Luo didn’t think it was necessary to say anymore, so he sighed and immediately headed to the kitchen... it had been this way through these years.

Either Ren Ziling or Luo Qiu cooked... Well, Luo Qiu did it most time.

"By the way, are you free this weekend? Or are you giving extra tutoring to the girl in the evening?"

At this time, Luo Qiu was washing the rice--- He almost forgot there was a fake ‘student’, hence he answered loosely, "Occasionally... what’s up?"

"It’s the Family Day! Family Day!" Ren Ziing ran into the kitchen, touching Luo Qiu’s head, "How about going to the zoo on Sunday? Don’t you like it? Then how about the botanical garden? Or an amusement park will be fine too !"

It was then Boss Luo stuffed the pot into Subeditor Ren’s hands.

"What?"

"Instant noodles are in the cupboard."

...

...

"Welcome again, sir."

Qin Chuyu gazed at this man, who probably came at the day before yesterday, "Did you use up the pigments again?"

"No." Guo Yushuo shook his head, taking out a rolled drawing paper gingerly, "My girlfriend and I love this picture very much. Can you help us mount it please?"

"Sure." Qin Chuyu smiled, "But it’ll take one to two days to do it."

"No problem, I’ll come to get it several days later." Guo Yushuo took a nod, before shifting eyes to the watch on his wrist, "But now I have to go to choose the formal dress for the banquet this evening. I’ll talk with you later."

Seeing Guo Yushuo leave away, Qin Chuyu went back to the table and unrolled the drawing. What followed was an open mouth surprise.

Because she never saw such a wonderful picture before.

A regular painter should be obsessed with pictures and could feel the emotion and attitude of the painter who drew it.

"I never saw such a picture..." She was entranced by the picture.

...

...

Everlasting Heart Hotel was owned by the Everlasting group. Everything there had been equipped according to the highest standard due to the investment of abundant funds.

"Are you nervous?"

In the open air parking ground outside the banquet site, Guo Yushuo asked his girlfriend on the right side seat gently--- He felt the glowing love emitting from his girlfriend’s eyes all the time, which he considered the most splendid thing in this world.

His girlfriend shook her head slightly, merely showing a little smile like the brightest jewelry. Guo Yushuo couldn’t help giving her a gentle kiss on her lips.

"We’ll be late." His girlfriend smiled lightly.

"How can they be!" Guo Yushuo said with pride, "You’ll be the most brilliant princess tonight. All the people in the banquet are waiting for your arrival!"

"You’re so sweet."

"I’m serious." Guo Yushuo opened the car door promptly. Then ran to open the other side door, pulling her out of the car.

"What are you doing?" His girlfriend said with a shy expression.

"As a princess, you should enter like a princess!" Guo Yushuo took a slight smile, "Listen to me, and you’ll attract all the attention!"

While feeling the love from her that was getting stronger and stronger and the touch when she leant against his chest lightly, Guo Yushuo kept gazing at her, while walking towards the entrance of the banquet site.

‘This man is weird… He came in carrying a woman.’

At the sign-in booth, several guests, ceremony ladies, and waiters stared blankly… ‘It’s quite weird to enter in this way."

"Guo… Guo Yushuo?"

All of a sudden, a ceremony lady identified him. She looked towards the banquet with a frown, then quickly approached Guo Yushuo, "Guo Yushuo… what are you here again for?"

"I came to attend the banquet!"

"Well…" His former colleague gave a pained look, taking a glance of the woman he carried, "Guo Yushuo, I knew you’re disgruntled about the retrenchment of the company several months ago… However, can you stop coming to make trouble? You seem so weird!"

"Really? The chairman came already? That’s good, I have to enter quickly." Guo Yushuo took two steps forward, as if he didn’t hear her words.

The former colleague was astounded, ‘He seems abnormal.’ So she held on to Guo Yushuo’s arm, "Guo Yushuo, actually you’re not invited, so you cannot go in."

"Oh, I forget to sign in... Wenwen, wait for me here for a second." Guo Yushuo put down his girlfriend, "I'll right back."

He walked straightaway to the signing desk.

Before the female colleague could stop him, that woman he released suddenly fell towards her. However, the moment she held her, her body seemed to go limp. When the female colleague grabbed her and checked, she screamed at the terrifying sight.

Pale... and rotting...

This... this was actually a... corpse.

Chapter 100: The Initial... Final Dance

Perhaps because she was too freaked out, the female colleague, who wore pinkish-purple evening dress, pushed away the dead body that fell on her by instinct and screeched once more.

The bright red dress... it rolled a little on the ground.

Therefore, a lot of her hair fell.

It ‘looked’ dozens of brightly lit floors towards the night sky... It was definitely a body that had traces of decay on it already.

The guests, ceremony ladies, and waiters at both side of the gate all turned pale with fright. All the ladies screamed followed that female colleague.

As if he couldn’t hear the screams, Guo Yushuo signed his name and walked towards the dead body in an red evening dress, getting down to his knees.

"Wenwen, how could you be so careless? Did you hurt yourself?" Guo Yushuo showed an pained expression.

"I’m OK, just took a slight bump."

Listening to his girlfriend's soft voice, Guo Yushuo gave a smile, "Then let’s go in... and show the most beautiful you to them."

...

The falling female colleague dared not to make any sound, but just covered her mouth... and looked at Guo Yushuo soliloquized while facing the dead body, before holding her up again with happy smile. It was actually... like performing a nightmare.

By this time, Guo Yushuo lowered his head, looking at the ... in his arm, mumbling while stepping on the entrance stage of the assembly room.

It was a stair with merely several steps, yet it looked endless to those frightened guys, who stepped back and shrank into themselves.

"Help... Help... Call the police... Call the police..."

What would one’s first response if a mentally unstable person appeared holding a dead body in his arms? Terrified? Fearful? Or worry? Would you be afraid this lunatic would become crazy and do something more shocking?

Anyway... No one would be going to stop him bravely.

This guy... was still talking to himself.

"Wenwen, look, all their gazes are on you."

"The light here really matches this necklace best..."

"That person wears red dress like you; yet, isn't as beautiful as you... How about going greet the chairman?"

Seeing someone... holding a dead body and going towards him, the chairman of the company retreated step by step with a scared face.

"Quick... Who can stop this guy!!"

"I... You go, you..."

"Where are the security guards?"

"But... that's a dead body... I don't want to touch it, I..."

"I've called the police! So, so..."

The celebrities and elites, rich ladies and daughters who wore valuable formal dresses were unwilling to lay fingers on such a nasty and horrifying object.

Let alone preventing a madman who was likely to go bananas at any time and came in with a dead body.

...

‘It’s so strange.’

"Wenwen, don’t you think they’re weird? Oh, I see, they must be afraid of getting close to you! Because your extreme beauty reflects the ugliness of theirs... It must be the reason! It must be the reason!"

"Stop talking, how bashful!"

Due to the voice of his girlfriend, Guo Yushuo abandoned the idea of going around to greet others; instead, he set his ‘girlfriend’ to a chair and let her sit down.

"Wenwen, I’m going to help tidy your messy hair." Guo Yushuo smiled faintly.

His fingers gently combed the dried, fluffy and yellowed hair on its head. Little by little, he found a black clump convolved his fingers.

"Your hair got dirty, I’ll help you clean it." Guo Yushuo gave a light laugh. Both hands softly pressed on the head of his ‘girlfriend’. After that, he pushed the hair lightly.

The dried hair easily peeled off... until Guo Yushuo slowly stroked her hair, causing all of them to fall off then.

"OK, I got it done! You’re so pretty now."

His words went along with a spontaneous gentle kiss at the forehead on his ‘girlfriend’.

(Vomit)---!!!

Viewing such a horrible scene, with the hair parted and fallen which revealed even more decayed parts, the dead body with with an even scarier face due to the bare head... and the kiss of this man, one of the guests vomited together with the effects of alcohol.

"Someone is drinking, so terrible." Guo Yushuo looked to the person who vomited, showing a slight hint of a smile.

He added, "Wenwen, are you hungry?"

Meanwhile, he picked up the knife and fork, taking one piece of sirloin steak from afar and cutting it into small pieces, feeding it to his ‘girlfriend’ one after another.

"Let me help you!" Guo Yushuo opened his ‘girlfriend’s’ mouth, feeding the steak into her mouth carefully, "Is it tasty?"

"I... I can’t take it anymore, I..."

A lady screamed in fright... She escaped towards the exit because she saw white worms climbed out of the mouth of the dead body.

The second one, the third one... A group of people, after another group.

Nobody dared to approach.

When the leader of security team came and checked, he requested the the dining ha;;’s doors to be closed. He swore and said it fortunate that no one was dead and it wasn’t too hard to control the crowd.

‘I, your father, won’t deal with this matter! Anyway, he can’t come out after closing the doors... Wait for the police!’

"Step aside!"

Suddenly, a calm voice spread among the group. A youth around 28 pushed others away, whose expression made those security guards astonished.

The man pushed open the door, before he walked inside.

"Who is this guy..."

"Is he a policeman?"

...

Several security guards that were a little bolder stuck their heads out to peek through the door slot.

It was seen that the man walked up to Guo Yushuo and his ‘girlfriend’ silently.

"It’s you..." Guo Yushuo gaped, then flew into a rage like a burning powder keg saying in a heavy voice, "What did you come here for? Didn’t you give up yet? Wenwen loves me only!! Get out here!!"

He stretched out his arms to protect and keep her behind him.

That man deeply breathed with a frown, "I don’t know what are you crazily talking about but I’m looking for my younger sister who is missing... You said she ran away from home, but I didn’t believe you... And now, I understand and realized why she’s been missing for months."

He suddenly broke out from silence.

The man caught Guo Yushuo’s collar by both hands in rage, pulling him close, and growling, "You bastard!! How dare you killed my sister!!! How dare you?!!"

While Guo Yushuo tilted his head, looking at this man primly, "What did you say? How can I kill Wenwen... Oh, I see, you must

get crazy because you're refused by Wenwen, right? Go to see a doctor, how pitiful."

Bang---!

A severe fist had been hit at Guo Yushuo's face, which knocked him out fiercely. Next, he sat on Guo Yushuo's body, grabbing his collar and saying angrily, "You brute!! Say! How did make my sister end up so badly?"

He then squeezed Guo Yushuo's throat, shaking it like crazy, "Say it!!!!"

The pain and suffocation caused Guo Yushuo's to resist by instinct--- The two were rolling on the ground and having a dogfight.

The leader of security guard witnessed this out of the gate, he ordered, "You guys, go in... seems like there is nothing dangerous on the lunatic! It's a good chance to catch both of them!"

'F*ck... the two will destroy all items of the banquet site!'

The leader rushed in with his fellows--- the fact gave courage to those strong guards and they were no longer frightened after they realized the lunatic was actually an ordinary person.

7 guards held down and pressed the two trembling guys on the ground.

"Listen! No matter who you are, you are not allowed to make trouble on my turf!!" The leader snorted heavily.

‘Good job, you are worthy of praise and would be getting a bonus...’ He could already hear the praise from his supervisors.

Unexpectedly, at this moment, Guo Yushuo used all his strength and bit on a guard’s hand. The bite was so vicious it made the guard howl in pain..

Taking advantage of this, Guo Yushuo got rid of him and ran crazily to escape.

"Catch him!!"

The guards roared while chasing after him. On the contrary, Guo Yushuo took whatever he could reach and threw it at them!

"Don’t come! Don’t! You guys... You guys want to snatch Wenwen away? Don’t come over here!!!!"

He grasped the scented candlesticks from the dining table, throwing it at full strength... the tiny and delicate candles, used for creating an atmosphere now became grisly weapons!

The small candles didn’t hit those guards, but fell down to the soft deluxe carpet, which caused a trail of flame to soar up!

"Come here!! Come here!!"

One by one, the candles that were thrown gave rise to strong fires. These created a wave of flames!

The flame started to burn the nearest dinner cloth, spreading to the fine gauze curtain on four sides.

Just like a sea of fire!!

"Hahahahaha! Come on! Come on!!"

"Madman... madman..."

The fire was too serious to be controlled; therefore several guards had no time to catch him, who fled for their lives instead--- "F*ck, where are the sprinklers?"

It was too late to complain and swear at the terrible project and the corruption when building the luxury hotel. The leader of security guard followed the rest in escaping the banquet hall that was full of dense smoke and heat.

All the ordinary people that didn’t know what was going on flooded the open-parking ground at a distance.

...

"Those annoying guys that want to go off with you have all left! Wenwen."

Guo Yushuo smirked while putting down the scented candle... He threw it to the ground randomly and a flame rocketed up at once.

He mumbled and walked up to where his ‘girlfriend’ sat, "Wenwen... Wenwen... Ah!!! Wenwen!!!!"

When he came to her, where the fire had turned into a raging flame... He noticed her vermeil evening dress had been lost in the blazing fire!

It was too hot for him to get close; on the contrary, his ‘girlfriend’ seemed to yell in the roaring flame. As if saying... ‘Save me’, ‘Save me’...

Guo Yushuo rushed into the fire without caring about the risks, taking the burning ‘girlfriend’ in his arms! Then, the raging fire spread to himself!

In spite of the combustion, he held his ‘girlfriend’ and rolled about on the ground insanely--- Finally, the fire had been stamped out!

"We’re safe now... We’re safe..."

The red burning skin and trace of flame had been left on Guo Yushuo, who was currently holding his girlfriend's face and taking it in his arms tightly.

However... the head suddenly separated from its body.

The dead body had rotted many days before and had been burned for a while; therefore, the head finally separated from the body due to the violent collision!

"Wenwen... Wenwen!!!! Why!!!! Ah!!!!!!!!!!"

"Ah--- !!!!!!!!"

"Ah!!!!!!!!!!"

"I won't let you die... I won't let you die... I won't..." Guo Yushuo opened his eyes wide to its limit, talking to himself.

All of a sudden, he shouted like crazy, "Come out!!! Come out!!!! Come out!!! Will you be able to make me achieve any desire?!!! Come out!!! Come out---!!!!"

"Then... Dear guest, what would you like this time?"

...

...

Guo Yushuo knelt at a space where the fire couldn’t approach at all. Under the light of the blaze, he held his girfriend’s head, eying the club’s boss bemusedly.

He was not in the mood to guess whether it was an angel’s smile or a ghost’s sneer under the clown mask.

"Wenwen... I want her!"

"She’s in your arms, this wish doesn’t need us to be realized."

"No! I want her to be alive, alive!!" Guo Yushuo yelled crazily.

"You can make such a wish..." Luo Qiu shook his head, "However, you’re not able to afford the transaction fee."

"Why! Whatever, whatever it is, you can take all my lifespan, my organs... all of my organs! Whatever!! You take all away!!"

"Those won’t be enough even if you add in your soul."

Guo Yushuo roared frantically, "Why!!! Why did you answer me so easily before! Why could those be achieved by paying only a little price?!!"

"Guest, you should know more than me." Luo Qiu said stonily, "You merely need to change your thoughts to keep the fantasy of a person that was dead long ago. Of course, the price you paid is only enough to keep this fantasy of yours forever."

Luo Qiu paused, then said softly, "Whereas if you got a sudden shock, I won't promise the fantasy will be maintained... as you just paid a small cost, after all."

"Bu*lshit! How could Wenwen be dead! Nonsense!! You lied to me!! You're lying to me!!!"

"We never cheat others." Luo Qiu talked gently, "I think you should understand more than me if you open your eyes and take a look at her, your girlfriend."

'Opening my eyes...'

...

...

'I... no longer like red-cooked eggplant.'

...

"Yushuo... I'm sorry! It's not my own decision. Due to the results shown on our company business volume... Well, I think you're

talented enough to show your full abilities in other companies!"

...

"Sorry, Mr. Guo, seems you're not that eligible for our company. But if there are some other vacancies, we'll give prioritize you and notify you as soon as possible."

...

"Don't worry! You're the best! And will find a better job! Besides, we still have savings right?"

...

"A common clerk, 4 days off and 2500 per month. If you accept, we can get started tomorrow."

...

"Well... keep trying tomorrow! My Guo Yushuo is the greatest!!"

...

"I have some money, take it for starting your business... Start-up capital is a must, though it's not much."

...

"Damn it!!! I treat you as my friend but you lied to me? And ran away without an explanation?!"

"That’s all because you’re stupid. And, you said you’d like to be the guarantor... I didn’t force you. Anyway, next time remember to make clear what the society is, gifted student!"

...

"Where did you get so much money?"

"Oh, I earned some in stock market with my colleague! Take it to pay the debt for now!"

...

"You gonna go out now? But you just got off work."

"Well, I have no excuse to give my colleagues since they asked me to dinner..."

...

"What’s this? And these clothes I’ve never seen and these cosmetics... Why did you hide them? Tell me why?"

"I..."

...

"Who is the guy sending you back? Tell me!!!"

"He..."

"B*tch!!"

Pa---!

"Don’t... I did not..."

"Tian Heng Hotel, 10pm... What’s this? It’s obviously shown on the phone, do you think I’m an idiot?!"

"Listen to me..."

"Hahahahaha!! I know where your money come from... And this man, did he feel happy chatting with you? Urge you to leave me? And you’re considering it right? Do you now think I’m a trash that good for nothing right?"

"That’s not true!!"

"Get out!! I don’t want your money!! Take back your f*cking money!! Get out!!!!"

…

"Sorry… I’ll leave now but I’ve loved you my entire life."

…

…

In the raging flames, Guo Yushuo tears dropped to the head he held tightly… He burst into tears, his heart a piercing pain.

‘It wasn’t because you weren’t excellent but I, who did not opened my eyes earnestly to stare at you, not even for a second.

‘The commitments before… I’ve totally forgotten them. They have been torn to pieces by the frustration.’

"She wore the bright red evening dress that night, lying in the sofa quietly. And a knife was held in my hand which I stabbed into her heart."

Guo Yushuo’s hands trembled, touching her burned face with a hoarse voice, "We bought the clothes before the first time I took her to the banquet… I’ve never realized she was so beautiful when I saw her. And I never felt those sights on her that were so

fervent..."

"I’m a loser out and out..." Guo Yushuo raised his head slowly, "I’m useless and defeated... I don’t deserve her."

"I keep asking myself why, why... I don’t know. One day when I woke up from my drunkenness, I found out that Wenwen hd became alive again."

"Is she still with me? Cooking my favourite food for me? Or... awaiting my return?"

"But those are not important now."

Guo Yushuo stopped sobbing, like he collapsed, "Because... I’ve lost her, forever. Why... Only after losing her did I know of her importance. And only then did I understand my mistake after she left... I’ve ruined everything myself."

"I have a request... Is it OK? Guo Yushuo gazed at this mysterious man in a daze, and asked with unparalleled expectation.

"Of course, we won’t refuse customers’ requests."

"Then, I want to dance with her. I’ve never... We’ve never dance together before."

...

...

"Let’s finish the last dance."

We meet that day in the tiny gas station. I looked into your eyes and knew I had fallen in love with you.

It felt like I was drowning the day we meet... in that natural and pure smile.

Guo Yushuo stood there in silence. He didn’t care about the dead body that had been recombined, the rotten parts that had started to grow new, fresh skins.

He merely gazed... at her. As if remembering her appearance of that day.

The appearance when we meet for the first time.

Guo Yushuo lifted up his hand, grabbing the cold dead body--- the heat of flame did not seemed to affect this small area.

The woman opened her eyes, her gaze was clear as usual, while revealing that familiar smile.

Come... Let’s finish the last dance.

Music abruptly started...

The sound of a baritone saxophone resounded throughout the banquet hall and the dance floor surrounded by raging flames. The club boss turned round, taking off the clown mask and gently started playing the saxophone brought by the band.

"just/one/last/dance".

"Just One Last Dance"

...

Before we say goodbye.

When we sway and turn round.

It’s like the first time.

Just one last dance.

Sorry, I love you.